



IMMORTAL MORTAL

BOOK 07

Goose Five

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Immortal Mortal

(不朽凡人)

by

Goose Five

(鹅是老五)

Synopsis

Here, only those with spiritual roots can cultivate while those with mortal roots are destined to stay mortal.

Mo Wuji only has mortal roots, but will he only remain as a mortal?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 601: Grand Yi Immortal

"Elder, can you make a copy of that crystal ball that you recorded with just now?" Ao Xia couldn't help but ask. Since he heard his elder sister call Mo Wuji 'elder', he dared not to call him 'brother' any more..

Mo Wuji immediately made two copies of the crystal ball, one for Ao Xia, and another from Ao Sangzi, "I'm Mo Wuji. Next time just call me 'brother', I'm not really an elder. Both you you, quickly get into the transfer array. After I activate it, I'll be leaving too."

He didn't bother asking where the two of them were going, as he already had some trouble taking care of himself at the moment.

Activating the transfer array was easy. It didn't even require a single immortal crystal, so he activated the array and sent them on their way. mo Wuji didn't stay for a moment longer, instantly charging out from that wave shaped array gate.

The transfer array that brought Ao Sangzi and Ao Xia away was built in a secret underwater location, and the array gate that Mo Wuji went through was very obviously a transfer array gate too, but this one brought him from the bottom of the ocean to the surface.

Just as he surfaced, a sharp killing intent came directed at him before he had the chance to survey his surroundings.

Luckily, Mo Wuji was always on guard, and once the killing

intent arrived, his domain went sweeping out together with a punch.

"Boom!" Both streams of immortal energy clashed, causing whirlpools tens of meters high in the air to be formed. Even though Mo Wuji reacted quickly and blocked in time, but he couldn't completely defend against this wild wave of immortal elemental energy.

After blocking a large part of the energy, the leftover immortal elemental energy still tore through Mo Wuji's bones and meridians as it slammed into his chest, causing him to spit out a mouthful of fresh blood.

"Stop! It's not what it looks like. I don't have any enmity with the Dragon Clan, I even saved some of the Dragon Clan members..." Mo Wuji frantically defended himself, seemingly finishing his sentences in the shortest time possible.

The person that attacked him was a young woman, beautiful and elegant, and with one look Mo Wuji knew she was a member of the Dragon Clan.

Because his opponent was a Dragon Clan member, he instantly understood what was going on. He had just come out from West Moat Ocean covered in dragon blood, so it was obvious that she would assume he killed Dragon Clan disciples. More importantly, this woman was very likely an advanced Grand Luo Immortal Stage expert, hence Mo Wuji wasn't her match at all.

However, how would this Grand Yi Immortal dragon lady listen to Mo Wuji's words? Not only did she not stop, but instead she drew out her magic treasure, and produced greater killing intent than before.

Now Mo Wuji knew that reasoning with her would not work, as sometimes reasoning had to be built on the foundation of strength. He didn't have the strength, so naturally he would not have the chance to reason with her either.

As she leapt forward once more, Mo Wuji immediately activated his teleportation and Wind Escape Technique, vanishing from the spot in the shortest time possible. Any more talk and he would have to leave his life behind. With his impressive Wind Escape Technique, in half a day, the woman had been left in the dust.

Making a stop, Mo Wuji quickly threw on a set of new clothes. Deep inside, he was rather frustrated. He should have changed out as soon as possible.

In the end, even after he saved two Dragon Clan disciples, a Dragon Clan member still took him as the enemy and attacked him. Weak people indeed were not treated like a person, hence it was of utmost importance for him to find somewhere to advance to Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

...

A day later. Mo Wuji stopped on a floating iceberg. He was utterly lost in West Moat Ocean, so his only option left for him was

to undergo heavenly tribulation on an iceberg

He was already at the Great Circle of Xuan Immortal Stage, so a single Grand Yi True Pill initiated the Grand Yi Immortal lightning tribulation.

Bolts of jet black lightning rained down from above, and as those unrelenting, thick bolts struck Mo Wuji's body, he finally experienced the benefits of physique tempering.

If he weren't at Spirit Physique Level 9, when facing such a wild lightning tribulation, even if he could absorb lightning essences, he wouldn't be able to avoid being severely injured. Just like back when he set up his Undying World, or when he advanced to Golden Immortal, he would lay there, seriously wounded after the lightning tribulation, and slowly recover on the spot.

At this moment, he did not have to rush into Grand Yi Immortal Stage, instead, he could focus on absorbing lightning essence while the endless thick lightning bolts struck his body.

After five waves of continuous lightning bolts, Mo Wuji's immortal elemental essence naturally broke through the barrier to Grand Yi Immortal Stage, following which his sea of consciousness began expanding rapidly, and his immortal elemental energy started condensing into a river. Mo Wuji had officially entered Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

Right as he advanced to Grand Yi Immortal, the lightning bolts suddenly weakened, and a wave of immortal spirit rainbow

descended from above, healing his almost injury free body.

Five days later, Mo Wuji stood up from the ocean surface. The iceberg had been blown to bits by the lightning bolts along time ago.

Having undergone lightning tribulation, not only did his cultivation level advance to Grand Yi Immortal, but his physique tempering had progressed too. However, Mo Wuji was aware that if he didn't use some top notch natural treasures, it was difficult to temper his body to Immortal Physique before he advanced to Immortal King.

Since he had reached Grand Yi Immortal Stage, Mo Wuji naturally wanted his body to reach Immortal Physique too. Who knew how long it would be before he entered Immortal King Stage, so he wasn't willing to keep waiting. The best immortal herb to match his physique tempering to reach Immortal Physique was the Void Nirvana Root. It was extremely valuable, an existence beyond Tier 9 immortal herbs. This immortal herb could not only help cultivators temper their physique, and allow physique tempering cultivators to advance to Immortal Physique perfectly, but it could also be used to forge bodies. For cultivators that lost their body, using Void Nirvana Roots to reforge their body would have a better effect than other immortal herbs.

Other than the Void Nirvana Root, there was also the Undying Holy Bamboo. It could help physique tempering cultivators advance to Immortal Physique, and was similarly difficult to obtain, because this was a real Tier 9 immortal herb.

Coincidentally, Mo Wuji had three stalks of Undying Holy Bamboo on him which he obtained in the Yunxian Immortal Valley. This sort of Undying Holy Bamboo could be refined into the Undying Dao Pill too. If he couldn't find any Void Nirvana Roots, he was prepared to use the Undying Holy Bamboo to advance to Immortal Physique.

A lightning fast figure shot through Mo Wuji's spiritual will, breaking his chain of thoughts. Sensing it, he quickly took out his flying shuttle to chase after it.

Having lost his way in the West Moat Ocean, since he had finally found some traces of other people, naturally he would not miss this opportunity.

Mo Wuji's flying shuttle was a Grade 7 immortal equipment, thus it was much faster than that flying treasure that just passed by. Within an incense's worth of time, that flying ship appeared in his field of vision.

Seemingly sensing that Mo Wuji was chasing after it, the flying ship accelerated. But no matter how fast it went, it could not match up to the speed of Mo Wuji's flying shuttle. As it sensed that it could not escape from Mo Wuji, it stopped.

"My friend, why are you chasing after my flying ship?" The flying ship had three people on board: a bearded middle aged man, a slightly elegant woman, and a tall and muscular youth. The person speaking was the middle aged man, and when he saw Mo Wuji exit the flying shuttle, he heaved a sigh of relief. Obviously he noticed that Mo Wuji's cultivation level was not higher than theirs.

In terms of cultivation level, Mo Wuji's was indeed not as high as that bearded middle aged man. Although he had just advanced to Grand Yi Immortal Stage and his cultivation was solid, but the spirituality around his body was not obvious, and there was nothing special about it, hence he looked in an ordinary cultivator from the outside.

"Mo Wuji greets my fellow dao friends. I lost my way in the West Moat Ocean, and would like to ask for directions from you." Mo Wuji humbly asked as he bowed respectfully.

Based on his assessment, the bearded middle aged man should have been in intermediate Grand Zhi Immortal Stage, while the woman and the fit youth were in advanced Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

Lost his way? The three of them stared at each other while silently sizing Mo Wuji up.

It was a joke for a cultivator that could enter the depths of the West Moat Ocean to lose his way. Even though the West Moat Ocean was indeed large, but not to the point that it would make an immortal lose his way. A map of the West Moat Ocean was so common that you could buy it from any low level shops. The only thing that could happen to you in the West Moat Ocean was to be eaten up by demonic beasts or get killed, not lose your way

Even if you really lost your way, it wouldn't be in the West Moat Ocean, but in the Great Desolate Sea Domain beyond West Moat

Ocean. Compared to the Great Desolate Sea Domain, the West Moat Ocean was just a small insignificant dot. If Mo Wuji said these words in the Great Desolate Sea Domain, then it might have been more believable.

"I have a sea chart here. If dao friend needs it, you can make a copy." The bearded man took out a crystal ball and tossed it to Mo Wuji.

"Many thanks." Mo Wuji quickly took the crystal ball and started recording down all of the information within it

Just as he passed the crystal ball back to the bearded middle aged man, he heard a loud guffaw, "Three ants actually made me chase them for a few days. I guessed that you guys were going to the Cape of Peace, and indeed I was right. Let's see how the three of you will escape my glass sword!"

A purple robed youth stepped forward after speaking, landing in between the middle aged man and Mo Wuji.

This made the expression of the middle aged man took a change for the worse, and he immediately took a step back, staying away from Mo Wuji as far as possible. He suspected that Mo Wuji was also one of the people chasing after them, and used an excuse to make them stop.

Mo Wuji also understood what was going on. No wonder that bearded middle aged young man was speeding away, so he was actually being chased down by someone. This purple robed youth

was probably at least in Grand Luo Immortal Stage, so the three of them added together wouldn't be a match for him.

Regardless, this problem was caused by him. If he hadn't stopped them, they could have escaped.

As he thought about this, Mo Wuji stepped out and bowed respectfully to the purple robed youth, "Dao friend, I was the one that stopped those three. If anything happens here, it will not rest well with me. Why don't you let these three leave for a period of time before you continue chasing them again?"

"Who are you to control what i do... Eh, this flying shuttle of yours is not bad..." The purple robed youth scolded Mo Wuji as his gaze fell onto Mo Wuji's flying shuttle.

Chapter 602: Mo Wuji's Saber Dao

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart; a mere early stage Grand Luo Immortal, he really didn't have any fear. So what if this fella had a higher cultivation than him? Only ability matters. Even though this violet robed youth's spiritual will was indeed strong, Mo Wuji did not think that this fella was stronger than himself. Since he dared to stand here in front of this fella, it meant that he did not worry that this fella was a Grand Luo Immortal.

After he advanced into the Grand Yi Immortal Stage, Mo Wuji had really been considering searching for a Grand Luo Immortal to test his saber. This violet robed youth in front of him was the perfect target. If he could, he would have directly gotten those three people who he had blocked to escape. Regardless, he didn't want to the reason why these three people lost their lives; this was not his principle.

"Leave the flying shuttle behind, chop off one of your arms then f*ck off," The violet robed youth said coldly.

The killing intent within his eyes made it apparent that even if Mo Wuji did according to what this violet robed youth said, the other party wouldn't have let him go.

This time, Mo Wuji couldn't even be bothered to reply. His palm opened and his saber appeared. At the same time, an engulfing saber light shot outwards.

Since they were going to fight, why was there any need for chit

chat?

The saber light exploded, transforming into minute sand which filled the sky. These minute sand soon condensed to form a huge desert.

Seeing Mo Wuji's saber, this violet robed youth's eyes squinted. Just with the strength of Mo Wuji's saber, he knew that the Gai Guangyi trio could not compare with Mo Wuji.

The moment the saber formed this desert, the West Moat Ocean beneath their feet disappeared without a trace. In its place, was raw, boundless killing intent.

Each grain of sand within the Grand Desert was filled with killing intent, and these killing intent condensed with one another.

The violet robed youth turned serious and he burst forth with seething immortal elemental energy, his Grand Luo Domain flooded towards Mo Wuji like waves.

Following which, he also wielded a saber. With a single slash, the saber conjured a myriad of brilliant coloured glass which enveloped Mo Wuji's desert.

Mo Wuji's saber sacred art was indeed very impressive, but in this violet robed youth's perspective, Mo Wuji's cultivation shouldn't be as high as his. As long as his cultivation was higher, his domain would be able to suppress Mo Wuji's domain. His

coloured glass slash would tell Mo Wuji was a true Saber Dao.

"Boom!" The two's domains clashed with one another. This violet robed youth's wave-like domain did not meet with a towering dam, but a black hole-like whirlpool. No matter how high his waves got, no matter how many waves his domain sent out, it would be sucked away by Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain. Not a single drop was left behind.

The violet robed youth's heart sunk. In that clash of domains, he already came to a realisation: Mo Wuji was definitely not weaker than him. If the others entered the fray, then he would definitely be at a disadvantage.

At this instant, since his domain had been suppressed he could only use his Saber Dao to compete with Mo Wuji.

This violet robed youth was sure that Mo Wuji's cultivation hadn't even reached the Grand Luo Immortal Stage. A cultivator that wasn't at the Grand Luo Immortal Stage was actually able to evenly match him. If this news were to get out, then wouldn't he, Wan Ping, lose all his face?

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The myriad of coloured glass clashed against Mo Wuji's desert of killing intent. The killing intent within the desert dissipated, but the desert continued to grow. At the same time, the radiant coloured glass also disappeared.

"Coloured Glass Strike!" The violet robed youth's killing intent pervaded into the air. Even though he didn't manage to get even

half of an upper hand in the clash of domains, he still didn't retreat, but even pounced towards Mo Wuji.

A dazzling saber light of killing intent suddenly appeared above the ocean. Within that dazzling light, there was a unique energy and saber intent. At this moment, whether it was Mo Wuji's spiritual will, or Mo Wuji's eyes, they were all sealed by this dazzling saber intent. He was unable to feel or sense anything else in his surroundings.

Even the three people in the distance fell into the entrancement of this dazzling light. They had never seen such beautiful light before, no, it should be, they had never seen such beautiful saber light before. It was like a pretty piece of coloured glass.

However, they soon reacted. This was no coloured glass, but an attack. The moment this Coloured Glass Strike appeared, their eyes and spiritual will wouldn't be able to see anything else but this light.

Mo Wuji was not the same as them. The moment his eyes weren't able to see anything, he simply closed them. At this moment, he hadn't even opened his spiritual eye.

Even though he knew that he would be able to see through everything the moment he opened his spiritual eye, it wasn't important to Mo Wuji at all.

The grey saber in his hand slashed out. This was his second slash: Winding River!

Back when he was battling with Jin Yiren, he wasn't able to display the full power of his second slash. But, he wasn't the same as he used to be; he was now a true Grand Yi Immortal; he was a Grand Yi Immortal who created the meridian cultivation method.

Under the violet robed youth's Coloured Glass Strike, Mo Wuji's Grand River finally dispersed. But at the same time, a bright silver river welcomed the violet robed youth's coloured glass saber light.

The waters cascade down from three thousand chi above, like the Heaven's silver river descending from the top!

At this instant, Mo Wuji's Winding River was that silver river descending from the Heaven. This silver river's radiance seemed otherworldly as it directly swallowed that dazzling coloured glass saber light.

Beautiful, moving, surging, and even a bit arrogant...

This was the first time Mo Wuji truly displayed his Winding River, but this Winding River left his heart reverberating in shock. It was more than 10 times stronger than he had expected.

Moreover, this saber was but a scant of the enlightenment that he got from that river. A superficial saber sacred art was already so powerful and grand. By the time he fully understood Winding River, he would even be able to match an Immortal King.

Perhaps it was a misconception, but this misconception left Mo Wuji filled with lofty ambitions; he started to have a grand and open ambition and courage.

If it was before this, Mo Wuji merely felt that this violet robed youth only had a higher cultivation but he might not be stronger. But now, Mo Wuji had complete confidence that he would defeat this violet robed youth. Whether this confidence matched his actual strength, Mo Wuji was currently feeling at the top of the world.

"Qiang!" It was clearly a clash of saber light, but the heavy sound of metals clashing reverberated through the air.

Even though the space was stable and wouldn't tear because of the two's battle, the three people spectating the battle could clearly feel the intense vibrations in the air.

"Pff!" A faint blood light exploded. The violet robed youth felt his coloured glass saber light instantly dispersed. Following which, an intense sensation of emptiness inundated him; his forehead turned cold and he hurriedly retreated backward.

Mo Wuji wasn't feeling all too good as well. His Winding River was clearly superior to his opponent's Coloured Glass Strike by several levels, but because his cultivation level was insufficient, and his understanding of the Winding River was only at the early stages, he felt that he wasn't able to fully exhibit its power.

The Winding River clearly had some leftover power but it was

unable to cause any lethal damage to the other party.

Not only that, his hand was slightly trembling. He was unable to continue with his third slash: Setting Sun.

Mo Wuji inhaled deeply; he was sure that he could continue and use his Setting Sun, this violet robed youth wouldn't be walking any further; this youth would directly perish under his slash. No, there was no need to even use his Setting Sun. If he had fully displayed his Winding River, that one slash wouldn't have merely sliced a blood trail on the violet robed youth's forehead, but sliced the other party in half.

"You're very strong, but do you know who I am?" The violet robed youth was no longer as arrogant as he was previously. The faint blood trail on his forehead had already disappeared.

He knew that even if Mo Wuji wasn't as strong as him, he wouldn't be able to keep Mo Wuji here. There was no need to talk about keeping Mo Wuji here, it probably wouldn't even be possible for him to defeat Mo Wuji. That trail of blood on his forehead already made things clear. The Saber Dao of this youth in front of him was much stronger than his. If not for his higher cultivation, then he, Wan Ping, would be the one fleeing for his life.

Mo Wuji smiled faintly, but he wasn't looking at the violet robed youth, but at the grey saber in his hand.

To be honest, his saber was slightly lacking. Just now, he wasn't able to attain the upper hand was partly due to his saber. The

grade of his saber was truly too low for his sacred art.

"Why haven't the three of you escaped?" Mo Wuji's attention turned to the trio.

The middle aged man with a huge beard hurriedly went forward and bowed to Mo Wuji, "This friend has helped the three of us, if the three of us run away like that, how could we still be considered human? Even if we know that we won't be able to offer any help, we would only leave after this friend leaves."

Even though they clearly know that they wouldn't be a match for the violet robed youth, they still said such words. This really changed Mo Wuji's impression of them.

Seeing Mo Wuji blatantly ignore him, the violet robed youth fumed with anger. However, he was helpless as Mo Wuji had no reason to fear him. He could only suppress the fire in his heart as he said, "This immortal here is Wan Ping, I'm from Zero Heaven Immortal Domain's Vast Ocean Immortal School. Friend, are you sure you want to make an enemy of my Vast Ocean Immortal School?"

It would have been better if this fella didn't mention 'Vast Ocean Immortal School'. The moment Mo Wuji heard Vast Ocean Immortal School, his heart instantly exploded with killing intent.

He was the one who killed Vast Ocean Immortal School's Bai Chitian. Back during the Yong Ying Grand Alchemy Competition, he was pursued by Wan Fan, and he almost died in the other

party's hands. If not for his flying shuttle, he would already have been killed by Wan Fan.

So what if they were from Vast Ocean Immortal School? If they want to kill him, Mo Wuji, they would have to pay the price.

"Friend, Vast Ocean Immortal School's Grand Elder Jin Yusheng is a late stage Immortal Emperor Expert. Also Vast Ocean Immortal School's Sect Head Wan Fan is Wan Fan's uncle. It's said that he is at the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage and is about to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage." That bearded middle aged man hurriedly transmitted a message to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji stared at Wan Ping. In his heart, he was thinking: This guy is really courting death. No matter what, he was going to kill this fella.

As he thought of this, he transmitted a message to the bearded middle-aged man, "When I take action, the three of you help me to hold this fella down. Of course, if you guys aren't willing to offend Vast Ocean Immortal School, then please take your leave first. I can stay here on my own."

That bearded middle-aged man chuckled, "There's no need to talk about how friend is only here because of the three of us. Even if you aren't, would I, Gai Guangyi, be scared about fighting someone from the Vast Ocean Immortal School? Wu Nian, Ji Cai, we will attack together!"

As he finished saying that, he didn't even wait for Mo Wuji as he

charged towards Wan Ping.

Mo Wuji's heart was filled with appreciation; this fella was not only smart, but decisive. He clearly knew that Mo Wuji was going to kill Wan Ping so he directly charged to the front. Mo Wuji naturally wouldn't send these three people to their deaths; he directly crossed the distance between them and slashed out with his saber.

Chapter 603: Cape Of Peace

Wan Ping's face changed; he didn't really care about the other three people, but he was especially worried about Mo Wuji's Winding River. If Mo Wuji used that Winding River move again, he would very likely fall into a disadvantage and then be surrounded by the others.

If the item on Gai Guangyi wasn't too important to him, he might already have fled. Fortunately, Wan Ping soon discovered that Mo Wuji's slash wasn't Winding River, but an extremely ordinary looking slash. He slashed with the Coloured Glass Saber in his hand, and he allowed his domain to burst forth strongly.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's saber light was shattered; the entire sky became filled with Wan Ping's coloured glass saber light.

Wan Ping rejoiced; he realised that he had overestimated Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji seemed to only have those two good slashes; this third slash easily unraveled.

"Crack!" After Mo Wuji's saber light was shattered, the coloured glass saber light landed on Mo Wuji's domain. Even if Mo Wuji's domain was any stronger, it wasn't able to defend against Wan Ping's coloured glass saber light.

In everyone's eyes, the only thing Mo Wuji could do at this moment was to retreat; the faster, the better. Otherwise, Mo Wuji would be completely restrained by Wan Ping.

The bearded middle-aged man could clearly see that Mo Wuji was in a fire condition. The moment Mo Wuji retreated, the three of them would be sitting ducks in front of Wan Ping's saber. At this point, the best choice for the three of them was to retreat as well. However, this middle-aged man was very clear that the moment he retreated, Mo Wuji would very likely be maimed by Wan Ping's coloured glass saber light.

He, Gai Guangyi, had always done things true to his character; leaving now would be a betrayal to their alliance. Moreover, if he retreated, this youth who helped them deal with Wan Ping would be heavily injured. When that happens, they also wouldn't be able to escape.

As he thought of this, not only didn't he escape, his magic treasure began to concentrate with more immortal elemental energy.

Mo Wuji naturally knew what situation they were in. Thus, he really appreciated the decision that Gai Guangyi made. This was a forthright man; at least this man didn't take the opportunity to flee, leaving him to fend for his own.

Since Mo Wuji had already decided to kill Wan Ping, how could he be the one to retreat in injury? Not only didn't he retreat, he even took one step forward. He seemed to send himself towards the Coloured Glass Saber. Then, he punched.

Suddenly, an Yin Yang Taiji Seal appeared in front of his fist. That seal rapidly expanded, forming a huge grey energy.

This death energy pervaded and filled the air. At this instant, the entire space seemed to be brimming with the energy of death. Mo Wuji's eyes were closed tightly, his face was pale white. Endless amounts of immortal elemental energy, spiritual will and vitality were being sucked away by this punch.

At this instant, there was no need to even talk about Wan Ping who was the target of the attack, even the three people teaming with Mo Wuji felt their hearts turning cold. A sense of impending doom surged into their minds as their hearts became filled with despair.

That's not right, within the death and despair, there's a hint of life. However, this hint of life seems so distant and hard to grasp.

"What punch is this?" Wan Ping completely forgotten that his coloured glass saber had landed on Mo Wuji and had only draw a bit of blood. His entire mind had been drawn to this punch.

Within this punch, there was life. Even though it was only several inches away from him, that life felt like it was as distant as an unending chasm. More than life, was the death within this punch. Even though the punch hadn't landed, Wan Ping could already feel the beckoning of death.

Mo Wuji's face turned increasingly pale. He had the vitality channel, but it was truly hard for him to support using this move against a Grand Luo Immortal like Wan Ping.

"Wheel of Life and Death! You should be honored that I used this punch to send you to hell." Mo Wuji's voice was slightly raspy, it was like his punch, devoid of life.

Wan Ping struggled to slash with his Coloured Glass Saber, but the energy of death was too oppressive. All his energy had been suppressed by this energy and he wasn't even able to properly wield his weapon.

"No, you can't kill me..." Wan Ping's eyes were finally filled with fear and disorder. Perhaps such an expression was more suitable for his youth like appearance.

"You're not the first Vast Ocean Immortal School disciple I killed, and you won't be the last one either. Go on then. There's no need for any attachments..."

"Bang!"

The moment Mo Wuji's words were uttered, the Wheel of Life and Death landed on Wan Ping. Wan Ping's eyes dimmed and his body instantly turned grey. In just that short time, death energy had completely wrested away all his life.

"Pff!" The body exploded. Mo Wuji extended his hand and grabbed Wan Ping's storage ring. At this moment, Wan Ping was dead in both body and soul. As for his Coloured Glass Saber, it fell into the West Moat Ocean; Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered to pick it up.

At this instant, he was also like a lamp running out of fuel. If not for his vitality channel, he really wouldn't have dared to his Wheel of Life and Death.

The exuberant vitality from the channel rapidly moisturized Mo Wuji's entire body. The vitality channel also drew in vitality from the surroundings which also moisturized Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's grey, defeated face and withered spiritual will also recovered rapidly. However, he still wasn't able to move; Wan Ping wasn't weak, just to kill Wan Ping, he had depleted much of his energy.

Gai Guangyi and co. stared blankly at Mo Wuji. Even after a long time, they didn't say a word.

Previously, they thought that Mo Wuji was definitely going to be heavily injured and they expected the worst. However, with just one punch, this youth killed the Grand Luo Immortal Wan Ping. They, themselves, knew exactly how terrifying that punch was, because they had also felt the overwhelming energy of death within that punch.

If this punch had been targeted at them, not one of them would have survived. If a person could release such a deadly punch, one could easily tell how terrifying that person was. In their eyes, there was an additional tinge of reverence.

After half an incense's time, Mo Wuji finally opened his eyes. He turned and saw Gai Guangyi and co.

"Friend, many thanks for lending a hand to help us. If this friend didn't do that, the three of us would probably have ended up in Wan Ping's hands." Gai Guangyi noticed that Mo Wuji had stopped healing himself, and he immediately clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji in gratitude.

Mo Wuji smiled, "It was mutual. If the three of you didn't help to hold him down, Wan Ping might already have escaped. My name is Mo Wuji, how may I address the three of you?"

Mo Wuji didn't say those words purely out of courtesy. During his battle with Wan Ping, because of the three of them, Wan Ping was only able to exhibit 70% of his strength. Mo Wuji was never weaker than Wan Ping, and now that Wan Ping wasn't able to fully display his abilities, his killing ace, the Wheel of Life and Death, was able to murder Wan Ping without fail.

The bearded middle-aged man hurriedly said, "I am Gai Guangyi."

Thereafter, he pointed at the good looking woman and said, "This is Wu Nian, and the big fella beside her is Ji Chai."

Ji Chai was indeed a big man; he was more than 2 meters tall and he had a strong and muscular physique.

"Previously, I heard Wan Ping say that the three of you are heading to the Cape of Peace. May I ask where the Cape of Peace is? Is it near to here?" The time Mo Wuji spent in the Immortal World

wasn't very long, moreover, he was swept out of the Immortal World after a short time here, so he still wasn't very familiar with the places here.

"Brother Mo doesn't know of the Cape of Peace?" Gai Guangyi was shocked. The fact that Mo Wuji didn't know about the Cape of Peace was even more unbelievable than the fact that Mo Wuji was lost in the West Moat Ocean.

Mo Wuji hurriedly said, "Ever since I ascended into the Immortal World, I had always been behind closed doors. That's why I'm not too familiar with this place."

Regardless whether Mo Wuji's words were true or not, Gai Guangyi decided not to question him. Instead, he said with prudence, "Brother Mo, that Wan Ping is an important figure in the Vast Ocean Immortal School. If Brother Mo isn't the disciple of some big sect, then I would suggest that Brother Mo follows us to the Cape of Peace."

"I'd like to hear more details about the place," Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said.

Gai Guangyi continued speaking, "The Cape of Peace is a place which prohibits killing. In that place, even if there are any sort of grievances, killing still isn't allowed. As long as you didn't offend someone as powerful as an Immortal Emperor, then you would be safe when you reach the Cape of Peace. No one would dare to lay hands on you."

"What if I offended an Immortal Emperor?" Mo Wuji asked. After all, he had really offended an Immortal Emperor. Even though he still didn't know how he offended Immortal Emperor Lun Cai, but since Immortal Emperor Lun Cai had killed his men, he wouldn't let this matter rest.

Gai Guangyi didn't know that Mo Wuji had offended Immortal Emperor Lun Cai; he only thought about the matter of Mo Wuji killing Wan Ping. Wan Ping was a genius of the Vast Ocean Immortal School, and the Vast Ocean Immortal School did have an Immortal Emperor. Thus, Mo Wuji wasn't wrong to say that he had offended an Immortal Emperor.

"If you have offended an Immortal Emperor, then you can only go to the Cape of Peace's Peace Resthouse. The owner of the Peace Resthouse is called [Zhuo Pingan](#). As long as you go to Peace Resthouse, it would be equivalent to being under his shelter. To anyone who dared to fight in Peace Resthouse, there's only one word: Death. In the countless of years, Peace Resthouse had sheltered many pursued cultivators.

It was exactly because of the existence of the Peace Resthouse that the Cape of Peace formed. Eventually, it became a rule that in the Cape of Peace, no killing could take place. Of course, this rule does not extend to Immortal Emperors. But Immortal Emperors still wouldn't do anything in the Peace Resthouse itself," Gai Guangyi explained.

So impressive? Mo Wuji suddenly thought of a movie that he had watched back on Earth. That movie was called Peace Hotel. Anyone that went to the hotel were not allowed to fight.

Mo Wuji was very clear that anyone who could operate such a resthouse must be incomparably strong. However, he also knew another thing; anyone who would open such a hotel would eventually be killed.

"Brother Mo, the Vast Ocean Immortal School would definitely be able to trace Wan Ping's death to you. The moment a genius like Wan Ping gets killed, the person who killed him will leave threads behind. There's no need to talk about senior, there might already be an imprint of the three of us," Seeing Mo Wuji's silence, Gai Guangyi continued.

Mo Wuji did not think that Gai Guangyi was blindly speaking; Gai Guangyi's words were very logical. He was an array master, so he, himself, had done much research on imprints. Back when he was in Zhen Xing, he also suffered under the imprint of the Broken Sect. Of course, with his current abilities and his 108 meridians, the Vast Ocean Immortal School should forget about leaving any imprints on him. However, the Cape of Peace did catch his interest.

He had offended far too many people. Perhaps one day, when he had no other roads to take, he could really make a trip to the Cape of Peace.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "Then I will have to trouble Brother Gai to lead the way. I will also be heading to the Cape of Peace."

Pingan means peace or safety.

Chapter 604: Peace Is Relative

"Alright." Gai Guangyi immediately agreed. Thereafter, he seemed to recall something and he continued, "Brother Mo, the Cape of Peace is in the gulf in between the West Moat Ocean and the Great Desolate Sea Domain. If the Vast Ocean Immortal School really finds us at the Cape of Peace, we could try to hide at the Great Desolate Sea Domain."

"Great Desolate Sea Domain?" Mo Wuji stared at Gai Guangyi in doubt.

Gai Guangyi explained, "The Great Desolate Sea Domain is the true endless ocean. It is boundless and limitless; very few in the Immortal World are able to traverse across the entire Great Desolate Sea Domain. In the depths of the Great Desolate Sea Domain, there's countless treasures and opportunities, but only innumerable dangers. Typically, one could stay in the depths of the Great Desolate Sea Domain for ten years, and that's already considered very lucky. Actually, the reason why we are heading to the Cape of Peace is because we have intentions of going to the Great Desolate Sea Domain."

"Why? Didn't you say that there's the Peace Resthouse?" Mo Wuji was increasingly confused. Peace Resthouse was even able to block an Immortal Emperor, so why's there still a need to leave the Cape of Peace?

Gai Guangyi laughed ruefully, "There's something that Brother Mo doesn't know. The prices of Peace Resthouse are staggering; it's 10,000 high grade immortal crystals a day. Think about it, who

would be able to afford that."

Mo Wuji released a breath of cold air. 10,000 high grade crystals a day; that would be millions of high grade crystals in a year. Even he wouldn't be able to afford it. No, that wasn't an apt example; even an Immortal Emperor wouldn't be able to afford it. If it's really like that, then this Peace Resthouse really didn't deserve its name.

Gai Guangyi gave a bitter smile, "In reality, there are very few who could afford to stay at Peace Resthouse. Most people stay at another resthouse nearby. Once they receive notice that an Immortal Emperor was coming, they would rush to Peace Resthouse. That way, they would be able to save on their immortal crystals. Of course, there are risks with that method."

"He's really a money maker," Mo Wuji could not help but sigh in praise. That Zhuo Pingan was really quite smart to use such a method to earn immortal crystals. Of course, this was based on the premise that he had true capabilities.

"I have also heard of some people that stay in Peace Resthouse for prolonged times; the longest time is already more than a century and that person still hasn't left." Gai Guangyi added when he heard Mo Wuji's lamentation.

A century? How many immortal crystals was that? That was a number counted in the billions. Before this, Mo Wuji thought that he was rather wealthy, but in front of these billionaires, he really wasn't anything much.

Regardless of how expensive the Cape of Peace was, Mo Wuji still intended to take a look. After all, the people he had offended were rather strong.

Mo Wuji invited the trio on his flying shuttle. His flying shuttle was a Grade 7 immortal equipment and there basically weren't any powerful beasts in this part of West Moat Ocean, so their journey went very smoothly. After a few days, during their hearty conversations, Mo Wuji discovered some land in his spiritual will.

In Mo Wuji's perspective, a land within the sea was either an island or a reef. Thus, that's what he expected the Cape of Peace to be. But in Mo Wuji's spiritual will, he saw that this land was actually like an ordinary city. There was no jutting mountains; it was simply a flat city square built on the ocean. Not only that, the land seemed to be on the same level as the sea.

The Cape of Peace was protected by arrays, thus not a single drop of the violent waves were able to seep in.

"Brother Mo, we will have to stop the flying shuttle here. The Cape of Peace only allows ships to sail in from the sea; no flying equipments are allowed to enter through the sky," Gai Guangyi explained by the side.

Even without Gai Guangyi explaining, Mo Wuji had already stopped his flying shuttle. It wasn't because he knew the rules, but because his spiritual will detected another grand sight. Past the Cape of Peace, there was another ocean. However, the seawater in

that ocean was actually dark red.

"Brother Gai, could that red sea be the Great Desolate Sea Domain?" Mo Wuji asked in astonishment.

Gai Guangyi nodded, "Yes, the seawater in the Great Desolate Sea Domain is entirely dark red in colour."

Mo Wuji sighed; this was truly a mystical place. Mo Wuji had gone to the Red Sea before; the red colour of the Red Sea was completely different and it was caused by sea sawdust. Moreover, it only turned red during certain seasons and the area didn't encompass the entire sea. This Great Desolate Sea Domain was countless of times wider than the Red Sea; clearly, this dark red colour wouldn't be because of sea sawdust.

Gai Guangyi brought out a small boat. This small boat could fit seven to eight people.

The pier at the Cape of Peace wasn't very big. Moreover, Mo Wuji didn't even see a single vessel docked at the pier.

Gai Guangyi's little boat soon approached the pier; at the pier, there was only an ordinary looking cultivator standing guard.

After the four stepped onto the pier, that cultivator scanned the four of them and said, "Grand Yi Immortals and above need to pay 50,000 high grade immortal crystals each."

Gai Guangyi took the initiative to hand a storage ring to that cultivator and said, "The four of us intend to stay on Cape of Peace for sometime. Here is 200,000 high grade immortal crystals."

The cultivator accepted Gai Guangyi's storage ring, then brought out four jade tokens and handed them to Gai Guangyi, "Go in then. I wish you good luck. Remember to inscribe your names on the jade tokens."

As they exited the pier, Mo Wuji asked, "Brother Gai, everyone needs to pay 50,000 high grade immortal crystals just to enter?"

Gai Guangyi nodded, "Yes, and that's not the only fee. There will still be all sorts of various fees later. For example, living fees, cultivation fees, safety fees. That 50,000 that we just paid was merely the shoring fee."

Mo Wuji lamented in his heart: What a sinister man. With such methods, it was hard for this Zhuo Pingan not to get rich.

Gai Guangyi handed the jade tokens out, "Remember to inscribe your names on the jade token."

Mo Wuji accepted the jade token. On it, there was today's date. From the looks of it, any random name could be carved on the jade token. It seems like the Cape of Peace didn't care what your name was, but how long you stayed.

Mo Wuji casually inscribed his name on the jade token as he said,

"Brother Gai, I will hand you the 50,000 high grade immortal crystals later."

Gai Guangyi hurriedly waved his hands and said, "Brother Mo, we're all in the same boat together. Also, for this trip to the Cape of Peace, I have already prepared quite a number of immortal crystals. I can still afford a mere 50,000 immortal crystals."

Since Gai Guangyi had already said this, Mo Wuji didn't add anything further. He wanted to make some inquiries here in the Cape of Peace so he wouldn't be leaving so quickly. When he leaves, he would hand Gai Guangyi some immortal crystals then.

"Boom!" The force of immortal elemental energy colliding swept over. Mo Wuji and co. immediately stopped in their tracks. In his astonishment, Mo Wuji saw two cultivators fighting not far away. There were even people spectating by the sides. The cultivator that was in the the disadvantage was entirely covered in blood.

Mo Wuji stared at Gai Guangyi in confusion, "Brother Gai, isn't this the Cape of Peace? Why are people fighting here?"

Gai Guangyi smiled bitterly, "Brother Mo, there's something you don't know. Fighting in the Cape of Peace is very normal. Only if you stay in Peace Resthouse, then no one would dare to provoke you. However, these fights aren't lethal because if you kill a person in the Cape of Peace, you would be killed. These fights only result in physical injuries and the losing party would hand over some immortal crystals as compensation. That's about it."

Just as Gai Guangyi finished speaking, that injured cultivator indeed threw a storage bag to the victorious cultivator. After grabbing the storage bag, that cultivator left hurriedly. Since the fight had already ended, the spectators also dispersed in their separate ways.

Mo Wuji was speechless; how could this be considered mere physical injuries? He clearly saw that the injured cultivator had damaged muscles and bones, and even his dantian was injured. Even though they could be healed, these injuries would require expensive immortal pills.

Gai Guangyi seemed to know what was on Mo Wuji's mind. He explained, "Actually, there's a way to avoid conflict with other people, that is to stay in a resthouse for the entire day and cultivate.

Mo Wuji's lips twitched as he asked, "But staying in a resthouse probably isn't cheap, right?"

Gai Guangyi sighed, "indeed. The cheapest one already requires 100,000 high grade immortal crystals a year. Thus, many people would take the risk to go to the Great Desolate Sea Domain to search for materials to sell. It's just that everytime you leave the Cape of Peace, you would need 100,000 high grade immortal crystals."

Mo Wuji finally understood; every aspect of living in the Cape of Peace required immortal crystals. Not having any immortal crystals was akin to waiting for death. To put things plainly, this was a money squandering establishment that brought no form of

pleasure whatsoever.

"Brother Gai, why didn't anyone come and find trouble for us? Logically, we are newcomers so we should be easy targets," Wu Nian asked softly.

Gai Guangyi explained, "It's exactly because we're newcomers that no one would cause trouble for us. In the first month, we wouldn't be in any trouble. But when it comes to the second month, you will see for yourself whether anyone would come causing trouble for you. Usually, weak cultivators wouldn't have enough immortal crystals so they wouldn't even be able to come to the Cape of Peace. In this world, peace is relative. How can there be absolute peace."

Mo Wuji acknowledged Gai Guangyi's words. Indeed, peace was relative in this world.

"The few of you should be newcomers, right? Why don't you come to our Peace Hotel? Our Peace Hotel is surrounded by rich immortal spiritual energy and the service is excellent. Cultivating in there is many levels higher than cultivating outside." A slightly tanned man walked in front of the four of them, giving an introduction as saliva and splitter splattered out of his mouth.

From Gai Guangyi's previous explanation, Mo Wuji already understood that fighting wasn't allowed in any resthouse in the Cape of Peace. Thus, this fella is using immortal spiritual energy and service to draw in customers. In reality, the immortal spiritual energy in the Cape of Peace was extremely scarce. Even if it was many folds higher than the Cape of Peace, the resthouse probably

wouldn't be any good.

Gai Guangyi asked, "May I ask how much your Peace Hotel charges a year?"

This man hurriedly laughed, "Not much, not much, just 150,000 immortal crystals per person. If the four of you need four rooms and pay together, then it would only need 550,000 immortal crystals a year."

Gai Guangyi shook his head, "That's too expensive. We aren't able to afford it."

This man clearly wasn't someone to give up easily. He hurriedly took another step forward and said, "In the Cape of Peace, the cheapest resthouse already costs 100,000 a year, and the conditions are extremely lacking. Not only does my Peace Hotel have a beautiful environment, the rooms are big and we even provide stall windows for you to sell anything. Those only cost 1,000 high grade immortal crystals a day."

Gai Guangyi seemed to want to say something, but Mo Wuji smiled and said, "Let's go in and take a look."

Chapter 605: Enemies Everywhere

This soliciting fella really wasn't bragging; Peace Hotel was indeed bigger than an average resthouse, and outside, there was really a row of stalls.

"Take a look at this row of stalls. There are all facing the main street. In the Cape of Peace, a standard stall would cost at least 2,000 immortal crystals a day, and it would be very hard to get your hands on one. As long as you stay in Peace Hotel, you only need 1,000 immortal crystals a day to rent a stall here," The man pointed at the row of stalls and said proudly.

"Then we'll stay here," Mo Wuji said to Gai Guangyi and co, "that fella had quite a bit of immortal crystals so there's temporarily no need to worry about immortal crystals."

Actually, Mo Wuji had yet to open Wan Ping's storage ring. However, he said these words to imply to Gai Guangyi that they also had a share of Wan Ping's immortal crystals.

Gai Guangyi wasn't a garrulous kind of person; when he heard Mo Wuji's words, he expressed his consent.

When he heard that Mo Wuji had agreed to stay here, the smile on that solicitor got even wider as he said, "We even have a deluxe suite, not only does it have a spiritual beast room, it also has pill rooms, smithing rooms, and even..."

Mo Wuji lifted his hand and directly interrupted this fella's

words, "There's no need to introduce anything else. You only need to tell me, if the we stay in a normal room, is it possible to have four rooms for three years for 1,500,000 high grade immortal crystals. If it's possible, then we'll take a room immediately. If not, then we will leave right now."

"Ah..." This fella was dumbfounded. Who would bargain like Mo Wuji? He sliced the price by 150,000 immortal crystals at a single go, and he didn't even give the other party a chance to negotiate. Moreover, this price that Mo Wuji stated was definitely impossible.

"Of course it's possible. I will call the shots then. Four rooms, 1,500,000 immortal crystals for three years." A clear crisp voice sounded; a pretty woman walked out.

When he laid eyes on this woman, the first person that came to Mo Wuji's mind was Lou Yueshuang. This woman was also very pretty, but just like Lou Yueshuang, she was flat-chest. She's truly a beautiful woman, but the ironing board at the front was a real pity.

As she waited for Mo Wuji to pay the immortal crystals, this woman said to Mo Wuji with some slight overtone in her voice, "My name is Han Long, I'm the person in charge here. Perhaps in the future, I would need your help."

"You recognise me?" Mo Wuji furrowed his brows and said calmly.

Han Long smiled, "To be honest, I don't know you. It's just that I recently made a trips to several Immortal Domains recently and I find you very familiar. If you don't mind, I will visit you later."

Gai Guangyi was an experienced man; he didn't say anything much, he only bid his farewells to Mo Wuji then hurriedly brought the other two to their rooms.

Mo Wuji did not mind. When he returned to his room, he brought Shuai Guo out.

100,000 over thousand high grade immortal crystals a year; this was already not a bad price even when compared to other Immortal Domains. However, the room here wasn't very big; in Mo Wuji's rough estimations, it was at most 20 square meters.

The first thing Mo Wuji did was to install a defensive array and a warning array. Even though fighting was not allowed here, he wasn't going to go defenseless.

Before Mo Wuji could complete installing all his arrays, the seal on his door was activated. Mo Wuji released the seal and he saw Han Long standing at his door with a huge smile on her face.

"It was bold of me to come unannounced. I seek Pill Master Mo's understanding." The moment she opened her mouth, Han Long exposed Mo Wuji's identity as a pill refiner. This let Mo Wuji know that the other party definitely recognised him.

"Dao Friend Han, please come in." Mo Wuji nodded and allowed Han Long in.

Han Long didn't behave courteously; she invited herself to sit as she entered the room. Waiting for Mo Wuji to reform the seal back on the door, she said, "Does Pill Master Mo know his own predicament?"

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "Pray tell."

Han Long's tone turned serious, "Pill Master Mo, not long ago, I went to several Immortal Domains. I have to tell you an unfortunate bit of news. Immortal Emperor Lun Cai already knows that you're alive and he's searching for you everywhere. I even heard that Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun and the Vast Ocean Immortal School seem to be looking for you. They said that you are related to the death of Bai Chitian. There's also this sect called Mirage Mountain that seems to be looking for you, even claiming that there's a sect destroying grievance on you."

"Then what about the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance?" Mo Wuji wasn't surprised that these people were looking for him; he had destroyed Hai Yi Continent's Mirage Mountain and the Immortal World's Mirage Mountain clearly went ahead to spread news of his survival.

Han Long said, "The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance did not say anything, nor did they indicate any opinions."

Mo Wuji laughed coldly in his heart; not saying anything in itself was an opinion: the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance had completely abandoned him.

"What about my Tian Ji Pill Court?" Mo Wuji asked. From Han Long's tone, he could tell that Han Long seemed to have specially investigated on him.

Indeed, Han Long answered, "Tian Ji Pill Court was destroyed by Immortal Emperor Lun Cai. I heard that he even killed four people."

Mo Wuji suddenly stood up. Even though he already knew that Immortal Emperor Lun Cai had killed the people in Tian Ji Pill Court, when he heard it again, he could not help but want to charge out and kill Immortal Emperor Lun Cai.

Han Long didn't do anything; she knew that since Mo Wuji came here, it meant that he wasn't going to do anything rash.

Even though Mo Wuji wasn't here to run away from his enemies as Han Long thought, he still calmed down. Immortal Emperor Lun Cai was not someone he could handle; there was no need to talk about Immortal Emperor Lun Cai, none of the people pursuing him were people he could handle.

Four people of Tian Ji Pill Court were killed. From the looks of it, Dou Hualong, Yi Lan and co. were probably already dead. Mo Wuji sighed in his heart; he originally gave refuge to those surviving disciples of Tian Ji Sect in his Tian Ji Pill Court. However, the

contrary happened, they had been implicated by him. This filled his heart with guilt and discomfort.

"If I was the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, for a Honored Grade Tier 5 Pill King, I would definitely come forward and make a stand. I wouldn't allow Immortal Emperor Lun Cai and the rest continue to search for you." When Han Long saw Mo Wuji calm down, she made a statement on the side of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "If no one in Tian Ji Pill Court were killed, I would have forgiven them. But now, I will not forgive them. Perhaps I wouldn't seek the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance for revenge, but for me to reconcile with the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, is impossible. The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance didn't stand out to say anything because they already know that I wouldn't have any association with them."

If Mo Wuji knew what the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Head Xiao Lishi said, he would definitely be shocked at how terrifying Xiao Lishi was. Xiao Lishi had never met him, but was completely clear with the way that Mo Wuji thought.

The only difference was that Mo Wuji did not intend to antagonize the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Because of this, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was worried that Mo Wuji would cause problems for them in the future, so they wanted to choke this fire before it got any bigger.

"So Pill Master Mo, it isn't entirely safe for you in the Cape of Peace. Perhaps only Peace Resthouse can assure your safety," Han Long said.

Mo Wuji stared at Han Long in doubt, "I'm now considered a customer of your Peace Hotel, but you're advising me to stay at Peace Resthouse?"

Han Long sighed, "Because I'm stating the truth. I believe that in less than a month, countless of experts would come to the Cape of Peace to look for you. If you were taken away from Peace Hotel by an Immortal Emperor, it would also be detrimental to my Peace Hotel. Of course, I'm not talking about a fall in reputation."

What kind of person was Mo Wuji? He could already see through Han Long's intentions, "Dao Friend Han, just go straight to the point. I believe that you didn't say those words completely because of Peace Hotel."

When Han Long heard Mo Wuji's words, she specially stood up and bowed to Mo Wuji, "Pill Master Mo, I did indeed come here to ask you for help. The reason why I know so much about you was because I had specially investigated about you. Unfortunately, I wasn't able to locate your whereabouts. I never expected that when I disappointedly returned to the Cape of Peace, I would meet you. Perhaps, this is a kind of fate."

Mo Wuji didn't say anything. He glanced at Han Long's flat chest and felt a little confused. Han Long was at the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage. If she wanted a fuller chest, she didn't need to specially find him.

Han Long felt Mo Wuji's gaze; she shook her head and said, "Pill

Master Mo, I'm not referring to my chest. I know that you are a Honored Grade Tier 5 Pill King, and perhaps, you would soon be able to concoct Tier 6 immortal pills..."

Mo Wuji interrupted Han Long's words, "Dao Friend Han Long, you just said something wrong. I'm not a Honored Grade Tier 5 Pill King. I'm already a Tier 6 Pill King."

When he was a Xuan Immortal, Mo Wuji could already concoct Tier 6 immortal pills, albeit low grade ones. Now that he had advanced to the Grand Yi Immortal Stage, even though he hadn't tried to concoct any pills, Mo Wuji believed that he could definitely be able to concoct high grade Tier 6 pills. This was how confident he was of himself.

Mo Wuji guessed that Han Long probably wanted to engage in some trade with him. Since that's the case, it would be better for him to have as many chips as possible. Since Han Long knew his predicament and still wanted to trade with him, she probably wouldn't do anything bad.

Mo Wuji's words seemed to be within Han Long's expectations; Mo Wuji was a Honored Grade Tier 5 Pill King, so how he be unable to concoct Tier 6 immortal pills? She nodded, "Pill Master Mo, I want you to help me concoct a batch of Draining Immortal King Pills, but I don't have any Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit."

Mo Wuji frowned slightly, "Dao Friend Han, I'm indeed a Tier 6 Pill King but I'm unable to concoct the Draining Immortal King Pill."

Han Long was currently in the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Stage, so it was not unexpected that she wanted the Draining Immortal King Pill. However, Mo Wuji wouldn't casually agree to such a request. It's true that he was unable to concoct Draining Immortal King Pill, but even if he was able to, he wouldn't agree to it. His cultivation was not high and he had too many enemies. If news got out that he could also concoct the Draining Immortal King Pill, wouldn't he be courting his own death? Moreover, Han Long didn't even have the main ingredient, the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit, but she was still asking for a batch of pills. That's simply asking for too much.

Han Long didn't seem to know what was on Mo Wuji's mind; she continued speaking, "I know that Pill Master Mo is unable to concoct the Draining Immortal King Pill, but I know that Pill Master Mo has a large number of Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits on him..."

When Mo Wuji heard this, his face changed slightly. Previously, he had the backer of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, so it wasn't a problem for him to have the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits on him. But now, if everyone knew that he had so many Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits, how terrifying would that be?

Chapter 606: Zhuo Pingan's Secret

"I believe that with Pill Master Mo's talent, it wouldn't take many years for you to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor. I also know that my request is crossing the line; I don't have the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit but yet I still wanted Pill Master Mo to help me concoct a batch of Draining Immortal King Pills. However, I do have something to offer; I can tell you a secret of the Great Desolate Sea Domain. If they know of that place, even Immortal Emperors would personally come and fight for it," Han Long spoke in a solemn tone.

Mo Wuji had an indifferent expression on his face; he didn't respond to Han Long's words. Only when it was in his hands, then could it be considered a secret. If it wasn't in his hands, then it was simply an unknown. Thus, he wasn't very enthusiastic about Han Long's suggestion; he even wanted to send her off.

Han Long could clearly see Mo Wuji's indifference. Before Mo Wuji could even express his idea of sending her out, she hurriedly added, "Pill Master Mo, you shouldn't know the current value of a Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit, right? Due to some unknown reason in the Immortal World, all the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits that were grown by cultivators suddenly withered. Only wild Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits could survive. However, how many wild Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits are there? So after knowing that you have many Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits on you, there are already countless of people that have their eyes on you."

"There's no need for you to remind me. I also know that I'm in a precarious position," Mo Wuji furrowed his brows and said, his

tone was still indifferent. Previously, he did overlook and forget that he had the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit. If he remembered it previously, perhaps he wouldn't have come to the Cape of Peace.

Han Long did not seem to mind Mo Wuji's attitude and she continued, "In the Great Desolate Sea Domain, there's a land of immortal herbs that has yet to be opened. It's said that it's even more abundant than Yunxian Immortal Valley. Moreover, I even know that there's a Emperor Dao Fruit..."

When she mentioned the Emperor Dao Fruit, Han Long paid special attention to Mo Wuji's expression. She believes that anyone would be emotional if they heard of the Emperor Dao Fruit, much less a pill refiner like Mo Wuji.

To her disappointment, Mo Wuji didn't even raise an eyebrow. Clearly, he didn't really care much about Han Long's words.

Mo Wuji naturally didn't care about it, he already had one Emperor Dao Fruit and that thing wasn't even useful to him at this time. Why would he need so many Emperor Dao Fruit?

"I'm not interested." Mo Wuji shook his head. At this moment, he was thinking about how he should hide from Grand Emperor Lun Cai. It wasn't safe in the Cape of Peace, nor did he want to leave with any other people.

"I can introduce someone to protect you. Even Grand Emperor Lun Cai wouldn't dare to do anything to you." When Han Long saw

that Mo Wuji wasn't even interested in the Emperor Dao Fruit, she decided to make one final attempt.

Mo Wuji looked at Han Long doubtfully; was this woman mad, would such an expert who wouldn't even fear Grand Emperor Lun Cai want to protect a Grand Yi Immortal like him?

When Han Long saw a hint of interest flash across Mo Wuji's eyes, she began to speak even more spiritedly, "The person I'm introducing is Zhuo Pingan. I believe that since you've come here, you would definitely know about Zhuo Pingan, right?"

Before this, Mo Wuji really didn't know a thing about Zhuo Pingan. But after Gai Guangyi's introduction, he did know a bit about that fella. He's the one in control of the Cape of Peace, the owner of Peace Resthouse and the unscrupulous money maker. Mo Wuji guessed that this fella's strength must be exceedingly high.

"Why would he want to protect me?" Mo Wuji did not think that his mere status as a Tier 6 Pill King would earn the protection of an expert like Zhuo Pingan.

Han Long said enigmatically, "Because Zhuo Pingan needs a Pill Emperor to concoct pills for him, and the Pill Emperor who concocts pills for him would change every other decade. Think about it, how many Pill Emperors are there in all seven Immortal Domains combined? If he changes a Pill Emperor every decade, then no number of Pill Emperors would be enough. So if you can become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor..."

Before Han Long could finish speaking, Mo Wuji's eyes turned cold. Han Long could clearly feel the iciness in Mo Wuji's eyes and she subconsciously stopped talking.

Mo Wuji said coldly, "Dao Friend Han Long, we have no grudges or enmity between us so why must you try to harm me?"

Han Long looked at Mo Wuji in doubt; when did she try to harm him?

Mo Wuji could see Han Long's confusion and his tone momentarily eased, "Since Zhuo Pingan needs to change a Pill Emperor every other decade, it would mean that the pills he require is concocted with the Pill Emperor's vitality and longevity. If the Pill Emperor concocts such pills for a prolonged time, his vitality would suffer greatly. Once his vitality falls to a certain level, he would no longer be able to concoct that pill. Tell me, when Zhuo Pingan chooses a Pill Emperor, does he show a preference for younger ones?"

Han Long jolted but she immediately reacted; she subconsciously said, "That seems to be the case."

She wasn't a pill refiner but with this simple prompt by Mo Wuji, she came to a complete understanding. Mo Wuji was right.

"Sorry, I didn't know that concocting some pills would require vitality and longevity. Actually, I don't have the rights to meet Zhuo Pingan, I only wanted you to agree to my request," Han Long said apologetically.

Mo Wuji didn't say anything further. Actually, if Zhuo Pingan really needed some vitality pill, he was suitable for that job. He had the vitality channel. If he ran out of it, he would only need to absorb vitality from the surroundings.

However, unless he had no other choice, he really wouldn't choose to do such a thing. Concocting pills for Zhuo Pingan to get rid of Grand Emperor Lun Cai's threat was equivalent to jumping into a sea of fire after escaping from a mountain of blades.

"Tell me about your secret in detail. If it's feasible, I'm willing to follow you to make a trip to the Great Desolate Sea Domain," Mo Wuji sighed; he really didn't have any better alternative. If he was trapped in the Cape of Peace by Grand Emperor Lun Cai, then he wouldn't be able to leave even if he wanted to.

Seeking refuge in Peace Resthouse would only be drinking poison to quench your thirst.

Han Long's eyes sparkled; she hurriedly said, "In the Great Desolate Sea Domain, there's an unremarkable and inconspicuous place which holds an immortal herb garden. That immortal herb garden is protected by a high grade array, and it is guarded by a powerful Puppet Beast. The reason I know of this place was because I managed to obtain an ancient treasure map. Eventually, I took the risk to travel there and all this turned out to be true."

"You say that it's guarded by a powerful Puppet Beast? What class is it?" A glimmer appeared in Mo Wuji's eyes.

Han Long didn't hide anything, "That Puppet Beast is at least Class 7 or above. I even suspect that it might be Class 9... But there's no need for you to worry, that Puppet Beast seems to be running out of energy and its movements are slow and sluggish. At the moment, it doesn't pose any threat."

After saying that, Han Long decided to incite Mo Wuji by adding, "That garden is left behind by an ancient power. A majority of the herbs inside are Tier 7 and above. If Pill Master Mo wants to advance to become a Pill Emperor, that place would be of great help. Moreover, there might even be other treasures in there."

Mo Wuji didn't continue asking about that herb garden in the Great Desolate Sea Domain. Instead, he asked, "Why did you request for a batch of Draining Immortal King Pills? Usually, people would only ask for a single pill."

Han Long took in a deep breath, then she spoke in a steady and firm voice, "Because I want revenge. My breasts were chopped away by a beast. Just because he wanted to please another woman, a woman who he thinks is better than me, that beast did such a vicious action. The reason why I need an entire batch is because I have two junior sisters. Supposedly, they had a 50% chance of being able to advance to become Immortal Kings. But because of me, they were implicated and suffered the same fate. Now, they are no longer able to get a glimpse into the Immortal King Stage. So, I want to use this to compensate them."

Mo Wuji thought in his heart: There were really human scum everywhere. Just to make another woman feel happy, he actually

sliced off the breasts off several other woman. One can only imagine what a pervert this fella was. If this fella had the misfortune of meeting Mo Wuji, then there's only one word for that scum: Death.

To an immortal, it was true that severed breasts could be recovered. But the fleshly body was a an immortal's most important foundation and source of power. The moment it was damaged, even if it was recovered, the dao foundations would still be affected. An Immortal King had always been a peerless existence, and almost every Immortal King had perfect bodies. For such cultivators who had their dao foundations damaged, unless they used some heaven defying treasure, they typically weren't able to regain their original appearance.

The reason why Han Long didn't use any precious treasure was probably because she was carrying the hope that she could advance to the Immortal King Stage with two Draining Immortal King Pills. Once she advanced into the Immortal King Stage, the damage to her body would naturally heal itself, and she would regain her perfect body.

But how expensive was a Draining Immortal King Pill? It was already hard to obtain one of it, much less two. There's no wonder why Han Long was asking him for a batch of Draining Immortal King Pills with such fervour.

After Han Long finished speaking, she looked at Mo Wuji expectantly. She was worried that Mo Wuji might reject her again.

This time, Mo Wuji didn't hesitate. Even if he didn't work with

Han Long, it was still likely that he was going to go to the Great Desolate Sea Domain. After all, he was being pursued by so many powerful people; there really wasn't many good places he could flee to.

"I agree. When I advance to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor, I will help you concoct a batch of Draining Immortal King Pills." The moment Mo Wuji made a decision, he wouldn't falter.

"Many thanks Pill Master Mo." Han Long was so emotional that even her voice was trembling. "I suggest that Pill Master Mo and I head to the Great Desolate Sea Domain now. The methods of those Immortal Emperors are truly too terrifying. Even though there aren't any transfer arrays in the Cape of Peace, no one can be sure of when they will arrive. Especially Immortal Emperor Lun Cai, his beloved concubine is still alive so he's constantly trying to catch you."

Mo Wuji sneered; this fella killed four of his people from Tian Ji Pill Court, and he still expects Mo Wuji to save his concubine? Did this Immortal Emperor Lun Cai think he was the God of Creation?

He, Mo Wuji, wasn't such a magnanimous man. If he were to see Grand Emperor Lun Cai now, he would only say one sentence: Keep your neck clean and wait.

On the other hand, Mo Wuji approved of Han Long's words. It was better for them to leave the Cape of Peace as soon as possible, every day spent here was an additional day of danger.

"Dao Friend Han Long, you recently made a trip to the several Immortal Domains, did you hear anything about the Devil Moon Immortal School?" Mo Wuji didn't intend to ask this question, but he was truly unable to hold it in. Moreover, he had already formed an agreement with Han Long and before it was fulfilled, Han Long wouldn't be likely to lie to him.

Chapter 607: Zhuo Pingan

"What is it?" Mo Wuji was slightly anxious as he stood up and asked.

Han Long answered, "The Moon Seeking Mountain of the Devil Moon Immortal School was razed by someone. I've heard that when the Devil Moon Immortal School tried to stop it, they even lost a few Immortal Reverent and a Quasi Emperor."

"Who was it?" Mo Wuji questioned immediately because there was a fire raging wildly in his heart. If he wanted to know the whereabouts of Cen Shuyin, he should first find out about Lin Gu. Mo Wuji was aware that Lin Gu was from the Moon Seeking Mountain of the Devil Moon Immortal School and if Cen Shuyin was really saved, she would definitely be brought back to the Moon Seeking Mountain by Lin Gu. If the Moon Seeking Mountain was razed, there was a high chance that Cen Shuyin would be implicated.

"It was Grand Emperor Lun Cai. Grand Emperor Lun Cai often had mood swings and because he believed that it was the Devil Moon Immortal School's Moon Seeking Palace who helped you get your slot to enter the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond which eventually led to your death. My guess was that he was not strong enough to exterminate the Devil Moon Immortal School, otherwise, it wouldn't be spared as well," Han Long answered promptly.

It was indeed this b*stard with the odd temper. He didn't even know this b*stard Lun Cai yet Lun Cai was so angry that he would

think that razing the Moon Seeking Mountain was logical and a natural thing for him to do.

There was a sharp killing intent in Mo Wuji's heart and after staying silent for a while, Mo Wuji said, " It wasn't because Lun Cai was unable to exterminate the Devil Moon Immortal School but probably because he managed to strike some deal with the Devil Moon Immortal School. Moreover, the Devil Moon Immortal School was so afraid of Lun Cai so they allowed him to do whatever he want to the Moon Seeking Mountain. If this was true, there wouldn't be any purpose or meaning for the existence of this sect anymore."

In Mo Wuji's eyes, if a sect would allow others to kill any of their disciples freely just to protect their self interest, this sect would be exterminated sooner or later. What was the point of having a sect without any souls? This was also the very reason why Mo Wuji admired the origins of the Tian Ji Sect. It was simply because the Tian Ji Sect would never sacrifice its disciples to preserve the sect.

At this moment, the communication bead of Han Long lit up.

Han Long shouted out, "Pill Master Mo, someone is asking around about you."

Mo Wuji nodded because now that he had no backers, it was only natural that someone would covet for the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit. In fact, even if he still had his backers, there would still be people who would be interested in him and his possessions.

"So when will we be heading to the Great Desolate Sea Domain?" Han Long asked enthusiastically.

The truth was that Mo Wuji was actually not that worried because these experts who got the news would not appear straightaway in the Cape of Peace.

Just as he was about to check the items in Wan Ping's storage ring, he suddenly thought of something. His face turned pale before saying, "Let's go, we will leave now. To the Great Desolate Sea Domain, hurry."

The hurried tone revealed Mo Wuji's anxiety and impatience.

Han Long was hoping that Mo Wuji would leave now because Mo Wuji was considered to be her only hope. Even if she had the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit, she wouldn't be able to invite a Pill Emperor to concoct the Draining Immortal King Pill for her. Now that she had found an insanely talented Mo Wuji in terms of his knowledge on pill dao, how could she miss her chance?

Mo Wuji was very decisive as he simply bade goodbye to Gai Guangyi and co. before heading straight out of the Cape of Peace with Han Long towards the Great Desolate Sea Domain in the shortest possible time.

At almost the same instance Mo Wuji and Han Long left, several experts in the ranks of the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Stage arrived at the Peace Hotel. The moment these few people entered the lobby on the level 1 of the hotel, they started shouting, "Which

room does Mo Wuji live in?"

"Get Mo Wuji down to leave with me," A gentle voice was heard from behind these shouting men.

Following the gentle voice was a pale face scholar as his skin was as white as a white paper which made the veins on his skin visible. His eyes were half opened as if he had yet to wake up completely from his nap. The most impressionable part of him was his pair of hands as they were long and clean.

"Senior Zhuo..." When these shouting Grand Luo Immortals turned and saw this pale face scholar, they started stammering as one of their legs even started to shiver.

This scholar appeared to have not seen these few Grand Luo Immortals as he maintained his composure and looked politely at the front desk clerk of the Peace Hotel.

The clerk bowed nervously as his tone was trembling slightly, "Sen, senior... Mo Wuji had left for the Great Desolate Sea Domain not too long ago. He said he will be back very soon..."

The pale skin scholar furrowed his brows before saying, "Then you let him know when he is back. Get him to find me straightaway."

"Yes, yes, junior knows what to do..." The clerk lowered his head throughout the entire conversation.

"Senior..." A round human ball came tumbling down from the second level with a terrified tone. The speed at which he descended from the second level was slightly comical.

However, nobody dared to laugh at this human ball because as the owner of the Peace Hotel, how could he not be nervous upon the arrival of the number one figure in the Cape of Peace.

The scholar merely nodded his head before walking out of the hotel emotionlessly.

When he observed that the scholar was far away, the round, obese man wiped his cold sweat and heaved a sigh of relief.

...

Once he entered the Great Desolate Sea Domain, Mo Wuji could smell the smell of fish. This was not the normal fish smell but a type of fishy blood energy.

The sea water underneath him was all red and Mo Wuji suspected if he was standing on a piece of bloody sea.

"Pill Master Mo, your flying shuttle should be a Grade 7 immortal equipment right?" Han Long exclaimed while standing on it.

If they were to use her flying treasure, they would probably need

at least a year. However, with Mo Wuji's flying shuttle, they would only require two months to reach their destination.

"Yes, even though I am no longer a member of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, I would still owe the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Nong Yong a favour," Mo Wuji said appreciatively.

Nong Yong had given him this flying shuttle which had saved his life many times so Mo Wuji would definitely find opportunities to repay him someday.

"Pill Master Mo, what did you recall previously? Why did you rush us out so suddenly?" Han Long was curious because Mo Wuji was previously not in a hurry but when he seemed to have thought of something, he suddenly insisted that they left as soon as possible. This made her extremely confused.

Mo Wuji clasped his fist and said, "Many thanks to Dao Friend Han because if you didn't inform me that Zhuo Pingan would be needing a new Pill Emperor after settling down, I would have been taken away by Zhuo Pingan right now."

Mo Wuji thought about this and let out a body of cold sweat. He had always neglected his own worth and that he was a Honoured Grade Tier 5 Pill King. It wouldn't be too difficult for a Honoured Grade Tier 5 Pill King to advance to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor. The reason Han Long looked for him was also because she was certain that he could become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor.

If Zhuo Pingan was able to sustain the Cape of Peace single

handedly and even act like an overlord here who even some Immortal Emperors dare not act against, how could he be a simple man? He wouldn't be able to attain what he had attained throughout the years if he didn't remember how useful Mo Wuji would be to him. Even Han Long was able to tell that Mo Wuji could become a Pill Emperor in the future so why would Zhuo Pingan not be able to do so?

There was nothing much for Zhuo Pingan to do because all he needed to do was to capture Mo Wuji, throw him some Tier 7 immortal herbs to practice and after he became a Tier 7 Pill Emperor, he would have him refine equipments.

This was also why Mo Wuji had to thank Han Long because if Han Long had not told him about how Zhuo Pingan needed a Pill Emperor to concoct vitality pills, he would have no idea even when he was captured by Zhuo Pingan.

Han Long also understood Mo Wuji's words and became slightly worried. If Mo Wuji was captured, her only hope would be dashed. Fortunately, Mo Wuji reacted fast.

"Dao Friend Han, could you take the helm for me. I would like to make use of this time to analyse the concoction of Tier 7 immortal pills," After Mo Wuji knew that Zhuo Pingan wanted a Pill Emperor, he knew that this was his only lifeline. If he had no other ways, he would sit down for a chat with Zhuo Pingan.

Since Mo Wuji wanted to advance into a Tier 7 Pill Emperor, Han Long would naturally not question or delay his progress as she instantly took over the helms. She had travelled through this path

once or twice so she knew how to avoid demonic beasts along the way.

...

After returning to the cabin of the flying shuttle, Mo Wuji took out Wan Ping's storage ring. Mo Wuji managed to remove the seals on the ring in no time.

Wan Ping's storage ring really didn't disappoint because there were over 5 millions high grade immortal crystals in it. Besides this, there was also a huge piles of immortal herbs and materials for forging equipments. As for the rest of the assorted pills and items, none of them caught Mo Wuji's eyes.

What caught Mo Wuji's eyes was a Seven Flowers Fire Heartstone lying within Wan Ping's storage ring. This was an absolutely priceless treasure which could evolve a flame into a Grade 7 Immortal Flame.

At the thought of flames, Mo Wuji thought of the Scholar's Heart in his Undying World.

Mo Wuji casually took out a few array flags and sent it straight to his Scholar's Heart.

The Scholar's Heart was like a sleeping lotus as it was quietly suspended at the side of his Undying World. There was not much changes to red crystal that fell on the Scholar's Heart.

Mo Wuji walked over and as he stretched out his hand, the Scholar's Heart landed on his hand. Mo Wuji could feel the terrifying temperature within the Scholar's Heart and he could a feeling that if he were to use this Scholar's Heart to fight against an Immortal Emperor, even the Immortal Emperor would be scrambling for his life.

At the centre of the Scholar's Heart, seven crystal clear buds appeared.

Could this already be a Grade 7 immortal flame? Mo Wuji was shocked. He quickly picked up the red crystal and noticed that there were still no changes to it.

Mo Wuji took in a breath of cold air because he couldn't believe what he was witnessing. To allow his Scholar's Heart to become a Grade 7 Immortal flame without exhausting any part of its physical body, what heaven defying could this red crystal be?

Mo Wuji's spiritual will seeped into the Scholar's heart and he soon found out what was happening. The Scholar's Heart advanced at an unbelievable pace and it needed to absorb the Law of Heaven and Earth from the outside as well as the spiritual energy to be able to continue advancing. Otherwise, this Scholar Heart would not only be advancing into a Grade 7 Immortal flame but of an even higher grade.

He cautiously kept this unused red crystal as Mo Wuji was certain that this would not be any less valuable than a Xiantian treasure.

Once he settled things here, he would find ways to find out more about this crystal.

Since his Scholar's Heart had already advanced into a Grade 7 immortal flame, there was no longer any use for the Seven Flowers Fire Heartstone he got from Wan Ping's storage ring.

Chapter 608: Wu Ben Husband and Wife

Mo Wuji felt very satisfied looking at the 12 high grade Immortal Copious Pills. After reaching the Grand Yi Stage, Mo Wuji felt that he would be able to concoct high grade Immortal Copious Pill. Now that his Scholar's Heart had advanced into a Grade 7 immortal flame, everything he couldn't do in the past became simple to him just like how he expected it. The very first batch of pills he concocted was the 12 high grade Immortal Copious Pills.

Given his understandings towards Pill Dao, it was certain that the future pills he concoct would not be any lower than high grade.

Mo Wuji grabbed a bunch of immortal herbs once again as he prepared to concoct the second furnace of Immortal Copious Pills.

A capable pill master would need at least a few hours to concoct a batch of Tier 6 immortal pills and the weaker ones might even need a few days to concoct the same batch. However, Mo Wuji only took one hour and the second batch of Immortal Copious Pills were fresh out from the furnace.

It was not unexpected that it was a full furnace worth of 12 pills that were produced. This time round, the only difference would be that there were 4 unique grade Immortal Copious Pills within the 12 successfully concocted pills.

For the third batch, Mo Wuji didn't continue concocting the Immortal Copious Pills but chose the Grand Luo Immortal Pills instead.

The Grand Luo Immortal Pill was an extremely valuable Tier 6 immortal pill because it would increase the probability of advancing from a Grand Zhi Immortal to a Grand Luo Immortal. Whenever this pill went up on sale in any market, there would be intense auctions for it.

Mo Wuji had more than enough materials needed to spend as freely as he wished for the concoction of the Grand Luo Immortal Pill.

Even though the Grand Luo Immortal Pill was much harder to concoct than the Immortal Copious Pill, Mo Wuji managed to concoct a full batch of 12 Grand Luo Immortal Pills with six of them being unique grade on his third try.

On the fourth attempt, Mo Wuji managed to concoct nine unique grade Grand Luo Immortal Pills and 11 unique grade Grand Luo Immortal Pills on his fifth try. Finally, Mo Wuji managed to concoct a full batch of unique pills on his sixth attempt.

After Mo Wuji stopped concocting the Grand Luo Immortal Pills, he felt slightly emotional. Back when he was a Xuan Immortal, no matter how hard he tried, he could at most concoct low grade Grand Luo Immortal Pills.

Today, he managed to use only six attempts to raise himself up to the standard of a Honoured Grade Tier 6 Immortal King.

Mo Wuji was well aware that the reason why he couldn't concoct

unique grade Tier 6 immortal pills previously was not because of insufficient knowledge of the Pill Dao but because of the restriction on his strength.

Now that he had advanced to become a Grand Yi Immortal and his flame turned into a Grade 7 immortal flame, concocting the Tier 6 immortal pills became a matter of course.

Mo Wuji cleaned the pill furnace but didn't start concocting Tier 7 immortal pills. Even though he had many Tier 7 immortal herbs on him, he didn't want to waste it. He wanted to reflect and summarise the gains and losses when concocting the Tier 6 immortal pills before starting the concoction of the Tier 7 immortal pills.

The value of Tier 7 immortal herbs was definitely not comparable to Tier 6 immortal herbs. The reason why he would be able to obtain this many Tier 7 immortal herbs was because he took advantage of Kui Fengyun. Kui Fengyun's secret was exposed and found by Mo Wuji so all the immortal herbs ended up in Mo Wuji's bag.

Mo Wuji believed that with his level of understanding of the Pill Dao and the amount of Tier 7 immortal herbs he had on him, advancing to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor would not be too difficult.

In fact, he was certain that no other Tier 6 Pill King would be able to be as luxurious as he was when progressing to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor with a pile of Tier 7 immortal herbs readied for him. Other Pill Emperors would accumulate the experience by spending

a lot of time while Mo Wuji couldn't afford that much time so he compensate with the vast amount of herbs he had.

Three days later, Mo Wuji took out the first batch of Tier 7 immortal herbs as he intended to start by concocting the Trio Revolving Solitary Blood Pill. The Trio Revolving Solitary Blood Pill was neither the hardest nor the easiest Tier 7 Immortal pill to concoct. It might be a little too expensive for other pill refiners to practice with this pill but it was comparatively suitable for Mo Wuji.

The Trio Revolving Solitary Blood Pill's main immortal herb was the Mourning Blood Rattan, a rattan which would let out a solution like blood when broken. Even though this was a considered to be a more expensive herb as compared to the other Tier 7 immortal herbs, the Trio Revolving Solitary Blood Pill concocted could be used to replenish a cultivator's blood essence. Because Mo Wuji found a sizeable amount of Mourning Blood Rattan in the Yunxian Immortal Valley, he decided to use this for practice.

The reason why it was difficult to concoct high grade immortal pills was because of the difficulty in controlling the immortal medicinal properties of the immortal herbs. The higher the tier of the immortal herb, the harder it would be to control the properties which would mean an increased chance of failure.

Mo Wuji's flame was a Grade 7 immortal flame but his pill furnace was only a Grade 6 immortal equipment and this would mean a greater difficulty in his concoction.

Stalks of Tier 7 immortal herbs were sent into the pill furnace and under the flame of the Scholar's Heart, Mo Wuji managed to purify the essence skillfully.

As for any other matters, Mo Wuji wouldn't dare to speak about it but when it came to purification of immortal herbs, he believed that no one would be more capable than he was.

After just four hours, all the immortal herbs were completely purified by Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief as he started to fuse the solution. Mo Wuji never found this step difficult and even though he had failed in his concoction plenty of times, he had never found a problem at this step.

However, after just half an incense, the pill furnace let out a 'bang' as some of the immortal herb essence exploded within the furnace.

If Mo Wuji wasn't in Immortal Physique Level 9, he would have been hurt.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath as he wasn't too surprised that he failed in his first concoction of the Tier 7 immortal pills. Instead, he was surprised at how he failed at the fusing stage.

After cleaning up the pill furnace, Mo Wuji started to concoct the second batch of Trio Revolving Solitary Blood Pill. Just like the

first batch, the solution exploded after about four hours.

The third batch, fourth batch...

After having nine batches of the Trio Revolving Solitary Blood Pill exploding, Mo Wuji couldn't help but to stop his concoction. This was not an issue of experience because the nine consecutive batches failed during the fusion process. Only two batches made it through the fusion stage only to explode very shortly after.

After consolidating his thoughts for half a month, Mo Wuji still could not find the reason. He had an intuition that there was no problem with his technique or experience but the same problem he faced when he was trying to breakthrough into a Tier 5 Pill King. The problem was because he was not in a higher cultivation realm that he was supposed to be to be a Tier 7 Pill Emperor.

However, the difference was that even if his cultivation level was too low, he had to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor as soon as possible. If he were to wait for his cultivation level to become a Immortal King before becoming a Tier 7 Pill Emperor, that would take way too long.

Just when Mo Wuji was preparing to try concocting other Tier 7 immortal pill, Han Long sent an urgent message that the flying shuttle was blocked.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will extended outwards immediately and realised that it was a man and woman who was obstructing his flying shuttle. Mo Wuji kept his pill furnace and landed right on

the deck of his flying shuttle within one step.

"It is the Wu Ben husband and wife. I doubt this will be anything good," The moment Mo Wuji came out, Han Long whispered to Mo Wuji.

"Wu Ben husband and wife?" Mo Wuji replied in doubt because he had not heard of anything like that before. The man and woman standing in front of Mo Wuji's shuttle didn't look too old as the man's look was average with a black face. Mo Wuji didn't know if this was because of his cultivation method or any other reasons.

The woman looked gentle, pleasant and was slightly more good looking than Han Long too. Her skin was the complete opposite of the man as she was extremely fair. Her hands were very delicate as well and it could be considered to be perfect. Just based on her appearance, Mo Wuji believed that this woman was a very intellectual lady.

Since the two of them were obstructing his flying shuttle coupled with Han Long's claim that they were some Wu Ben husband and wife, Mo Wuji knew that what he saw was only superficialities.

"So it was merely an ant," The black face man noticed Mo Wuji's appearance and his tone was filled with traces of ridicule.

Mo Wuji didn't speak as he noticed that these two fellows were both in the Grand Luo Immortal Stage. The man should be in the advanced Grand Luo Immortal Stage while the woman should be

in the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage already.

Han Long continued to transmit a message to Mo Wuji, "The Wu Ben husband and wife was a couple who escaped to the Cape of Peace and eventually escaped to the Great Desolate Sea Domain. The man is called Kuang Benhou while the woman is called Gou Wuyu. These two were already numbed to killing as their livelihood in the Great Desolate Sea Domain were largely dependent on killing others. Moreover, they have a unique technique to escape as well as to detect danger. Others might consider themselves lucky to be able to survive 10 years in the Great Desolate Sea Domain but this couple had been here for over hundreds of years. Their cultivation level also improved from the Grand Zhi Stage to the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage as they continually became stronger.

These two were much stronger than those of the same stage as them and they never go easy on anyone. Up till now, there was less than 10 people who managed to escape from their clutches. Because they were ruthless, vicious and earned quite a fair bit from what they were doing, they have earned the nickname of Wu Ben husband and wife because there were the word 'Wu' and 'Ben' in their names. More terrifyingly, their flying magic treasure was also a Grade 7 one so it would be extremely difficult for us to escape from them by our flying shuttle."

While Han Long was transmitting the message to Mo Wuji, she had already decided to fight for her life here. Mo Wuji's cultivation level was definitely lower than them and even though she was also in the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage, she was definitely not as strong in combat as either of the couple.

"Brother Ben, get them to leave their things behind before getting them to commit suicide. This way, we could at least let them die with a complete body," Gou Wuyu said.

Her voice was so gentle as she spoke with a merciful tone that made others want to thank her for her kindness.

Mo Wuji extended his arm and a grey saber appeared in his palm before turning to Han Long, "Since we are unable to avoid them, let's fight them. We will take one each and I shall deal with Gou Wuyu while you take on Kuang Benhou. Don't be anxious to win the battle because all you need to do is to hold him back."

Han Long's cultivation level was similar to Gou Wuyu and was slightly higher than Kuang Benhou. Despite Han Long having a higher cultivation level than Kuang Benhou, Mo Wuji was well aware that she was still not a match for Kuang Benhou. As for Gou Wuyu, she was the terrifying one. Mo Wuji was unsure of Han Long's combat ability but according to his judgement, Mo Wuji believed that she had no chance of defeating Kuang Benhou.

Therefore, he initiated to deal with that woman.

"Ah..." Han Long heard Mo Wuji's words and let out an 'ah' and before she could respond, Mo Wuji's saber had already been swung at Gou Wuyu.

Gou Wuyu stared blankly at the incoming Mo Wuji and waited for the saber radiance to turn into tens of blade radiance before turning to Kuang Benhou, "Brother Ben, I finally know what is the

meaning of the stupid being fearless.

As for that Mo Wuji's attack, she appeared as if she didn't see it at all.

"Hahaha..." Kuang Benhou laughed out loud, "Please don't forget my favourite part of the body to eat and not let too much of the spiritual energy seep out."

Gou Wuyu chuckled and took a step out before appearing as if she was strolling through Mo Wuji's blade radiance. However, at this very moment, her expression changed drastically.

Chapter 609: The Spatial Channel To Leave The Immortal World

Mo Wuji's ordinary looking blade radiance suddenly evolved into countless of blade radiances. These countless of blade radiance was so overwhelming that it looked like a great desert was about to sweep her in.

Gou Wuyu was naturally not an idiot as she knew straightaway that Mo Wuji's desert attack was definitely a peak grade sacred art.

Initially, Gou Wuyu didn't even regard Mo Wuji highly but now, she was anxious to draw out her own magic treasure which was a pink Mixed Gold Bucket.

The moment the Mixed Gold Bucket was brought out, it acted like a massive mouth which was trying to swallow Mo Wuji's boundless desert.

Just when she felt that her Mixed Gold Bucket was able to fend against Mo Wuji's Grand Desert Blade, she saw a blade radiance hacking from the sky locked onto her forehead even before she could take a breather.

A chilling sensation was felt throughout her body before letting out a sharp cry. She instantly took out a green coloured handkerchief as she spat out a mouthful of blood which was quickly spreaded across the handkerchief.

Kuang Benhou, who was initially feeling disdainful of everything, saw that Gou Wuyu was struggling in her fight against Mo Wuji so he couldn't bear to continue watching without doing anything. In the next instance, he grabbed a handful of black sand before charging towards Mo Wuji.

No matter how inexperienced Han Long was, she knew that she shouldn't let Kuang Benhou attack Mo Wuji while Mo Wuji was dealing with Gou Wuyu. In that same instance, she drew out her Remnant Lamp and blocked out Kuang Benhou.

The light overspread and when it clashed against Kuang Benhou's black clouds of sand, there was yet another overwhelming explosion of immortal energy in the sky.

Han Long's cultivation level was slightly higher than Kuang Benhou so even if Kuang Benhou didn't think highly of Han Long, he had no choice but to give up on the idea of attacking Mo Wuji and focus on Han Long.

"Bang!" Mo Wuji's Winding River was actually blocked out by the darker green coloured handkerchief while the pale Gou Wuyu was blown off tens of metres by the sheer force of the blade.

Mo Wuji knew that this was not because his Winding River was incapable or because his cultivation level was not high enough but because his Winding River was far from being completed.

Mo Wuji didn't continue to execute his Setting Sun because his Setting Sun was similar to his Wheel of Life and Death. Not only

was it extremely powerful, it brought along some killing intent of the dao spirituality.

The Setting Sun was one of his trump card and there wasn't a need to use his trump card at this moment. Moreover, his Winding River was still far from completion, let alone his Setting Sun which he had never executed properly. Despite not being able to kill off Gou Wuyu, Mo Wuji was strong enough for her to forget about taking advantage of him.

At the instance Gou Wuyu's handkerchief managed to block off Mo Wuji's Winding River, Mo Wuji took a step forward and released a punch.

Ever since Mo Wuji started his attacks, Gou Wuyu had been on the receiving end with no power to retaliate at all. In other words, Mo Wuji had been attacking and she had been defending.

It wasn't because there was a vast difference between Mo Wuji and Gou Wuyu's strength but because Gou Wuyu had looked down on Mo Wuji from the very beginning. In the end, Mo Wuji caught her by surprise so she could only defend herself all these while.

Mo Wuji was too experienced in battles so why would he allow Gou Wuyu to regain her composure to fight back? After the Domain Crushing Fist, Mo Wuji executed a spatial imprisonment.

To kill you while you are sick and weak. This was the mindset that Mo Wuji had throughout this fight so he would not go easy on her. Not only was Gou Wuyu's cultivation level much higher than

Wan Ping, her strength and combat experience were something Wan Ping didn't have. If Gou Wuyu didn't underestimate Mo Wuji and allowed him to take the initiative to attack her with his stunning blade sacred art, Mo Wuji would have found it tough to gain the upperhand in this fight.

After fending off two blade attacks from Mo Wuji, Gou Wuyu didn't loosen her muscles as she was well aware that Mo Wuji was incredibly as strong or even stronger than herself.

What she experienced proved her point because Mo Wuji's domain brought along a whirlpool which was shockingly not restrained by her own domain.

Furthermore, this was the first time she had seen a fist with a domain.

Mo Wuji's fist brought along a fist domain which was capable of crushing her domain.

At the moment her domain was split apart, the space around her started moving and she was trapped in that very instance.

Gou Wuyu was astonished as she spat out a faint yellow radiance before screaming out, "Stop."

She had already tried everything within her means and if Mo Wuji was still able to counter it, she could only suffer the force of his attack. If she didn't escape, she would simply be waiting for her

death.

The yellow radiance that Gou Wuyu spat out turned into a faintly discernible large net as it seemed to be wrapping around Mo Wuji's Domain Crushing Fist.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's Domain Crushing Fist instantly broke this large net and under the explosion of the immortal energy, Gou Wuyu's outerwear was almost torn off.

Mo Wuji stopped and in countless of battles, Mo Wuji had heard countless of people shouting 'stop'. This was the first time, he actually complied with the opponent and stopped.

This wasn't because Mo Wuji's heart turned soft but because he was clear that even if he didn't stop, he wouldn't be strong enough to kill Gou Wuyu. Since he was unable to kill her off and while the opponent shouted in desperation for him to stop, he shall turn this into a discussion. Therefore, after he stopped attacking, Mo Wuji's spatial imprisonment was still undulating around Gou Wuyu's body.

This made Gou Wuyu extremely uncomfortable because even though she wasn't trapped in Mo Wuji's spatial imprisonment, the constant fluctuations of energy around her body was locked onto her and readied to trap her at any moment.

Kuang Benhou and Han Long stopped fighting when they saw Mo Wuji holding back his attacks and Han Long landed right beside Mo Wuji. Just when Kuang Benhou was about to move towards

Gou Wuyu, Mo Wuji shouted, "Kuang Benhou, if you dare move a single inch, I will make Gou Wuyu suffer. Try me if you dare because I am confident I can cleave one of her arm off."

This was not a meaningless threaten because Mo Wuji was confident he would be able to do so if he were to use all his energy.

Indeed, Kuang Benhou stopped when he heard Mo Wuji's threaten because he didn't think that it was purely a scare. He was Gou Wuyu's husband for many years so he could sense that Gou Wuyu was clearly feeling very uncomfortable.

If she hadn't fought against Mo Wuji, she would treat whatever Mo Wuji was saying as fart but now, she really didn't dare to move. She believed that Mo Wuji was truly capable of doing what he said and she had a feeling that there was more to Mo Wuji's Winding River. This would mean that Mo Wuji had even more powerful sacred art which he had yet to execute. Additionally, Mo Wuji knew spatial imprisonment so once she was trapped, it wouldn't take more than half a breath worth of time to cleave off one of her arm.

To her, she could recover her arm very quickly but the arm would never be comparable to her original arm. She didn't temper her physique so the damage to the fleshly body would be equivalent to the damage to her blood and dao spirituality. This was a crucial period of time for her as she was preparing to advance into the Immortal King Stage. Once she suffered damages to her fleshly body, how long more must she wait before being readied to advance once more?

"What do you want?" Kuang Benhou controlled his anger as he said one word at a time.

Mo Wuji replied faintly, "Since the two of you had been raiding people in the Great Desolate Sea Domain for so many years, I believe that you must have plenty of good items with you. Show me both of your storage ring for me to choose one or two items."

"Haha..." Kuang Benhou laughed, "Does Your Excellency want to form a deadly feud with us? Fight me if you want to see the storage ring."

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart because if it wasn't for the fact that he couldn't kill these two fellas, he would have acted without spouting all these nonsense. As for the deadly feud, it was already formed when they obstructed his path and was finding trouble with him. Mo Wuji also knew that it would be impossible for him to get them to pass him their storage rings. Hence, he was thinking of a way to cleave off one of Gou Wuyu's arm at the instance she tried to escape.

Gou Wuyu gave Mo Wuji a death stare and was sensing for any changes in the space around her. She didn't dare to move because she was worried that the second she moved, Mo Wuji would attack.

She and her husband had never encountered a situation like today because they would always pick the correct target before acting and never failed once. However, this time round, they had actually misjudged their target.

This was not because they were too careless but because Mo Wuji really looked too ordinary. Even though Mo Wuji was this close to hurting her, she still couldn't tell that how dangerous Mo Wuji actually was. In other words, even if this young man in front of her acted like a mortal, she wouldn't have her suspicion.

Kuang Benhou grunted and threw three items in the air, "Choose either one of this three treasures."

A Grade 6 Immortal equipment, Tier 7 Immortal Fruit and a Grade 7 ore.

For a normal Grand Yi Immortal, this would be a peak grade item but to Mo Wuji, these were all thrash.

Mo Wuji raised his hand and all three items were thrown away by him. That Immortal Fruit was destroyed into pieces while his killing intent surged. Mo Wuji decided to teach these two fellas a lesson. This was the first time Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to enter his whirlpool domain and the space started trembling wildly. Gou Wuyu cried out in pain, "Stop, I know of a spatial channel which could lead you out of the immortal domain..."

Spatial channel to leave the immortal domain? Mo Wuji's killing intent ceased.

Kuang Benhou's face turned pale because he never expected this youth to be so arrogant that he treated the items he brought out as thrash. These three items might not be the best items he had with him but it should be considered to be valuable treasures to any

other ordinary cultivators.

"Say it, this would be your last chance as I would definitely not stop for the third time," Mo Wuji's said this as his spirit storage channel was already sketching the Wheel of Life and Death's imprint.

Previously, Mo Wuji's Wheel of Life and Death was executed openly but he intended to use his spirit storage channel and elemental storage channel to execute the imprint this time round. The effectiveness of using this method would be significantly lowered but it should be more than enough to cleave off one of this woman's arm or leg. Even if he failed to kill her and he was hit with the after effect, Mo Wuji didn't mind. While others executed the Wheel of Life and Death, only one could live while the other had to die. For him, he had the vitality channel so even if his opponent didn't die, he wouldn't die either.

On the surface, Mo Wuji appeared as though he had stopped his attack but the deathly energy around them surged tremendously. Even Han Long, who was standing beside Mo Wuji, could sense the deathly aura and took a few steps back subconsciously.

The pale face Kuang Benhou looked even more awful as he could also feel the that energy even though he didn't see Mo Wuji doing anything.

The one being targeted, Gou Wuyu, could feel it even more evidently as she said anxiously, "In the depths of the Great Desolate Sea Domain, there is a channel which could lead people out of the Immortal World. As to where it leads to, I am not very

sure. This is a map which I made myself."

As she spoke, Gou Wuyu threw a crystal ball to Mo Wuji. Ever since she started cultivation, she had never felt such clear deathly aura looming around her.

Chapter 610: Scram, Lun Cai

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan through it and a clear azimuth map of the Great Desolate Sea Domain appeared in his brain. Mo Wuji was impressed at this woman's self made azimuth crystal ball.

After keeping the crystal ball, Mo Wuji retracted his spiritual will and said coldly, "Scram, don't fall into my hands in the future."

The moment she sensed that her surrounding had eased up, Gou Wuyu fled instantly.

Kuang Benhou saw that his wife had escaped to a safe place before heaving a sigh of relief and said in the same tone as Mo Wuji, "I want to say the same thing to you. Don't let us meet you again."

Soon after, Kuang Benhou's body shifted and he hurried behind his wife into the depths of the Great Desolate Sea Domain.

Han Long finally managed to catch her breath as she looked at Mo Wuji with a newfound respect and admiration. When she first travelled with Mo Wuji, she felt that Mo Wuji was much weaker than her and according to her sources, Mo Wuji was only a Xuan Immortal.

Now, she realised that Mo Wuji was definitely not a Xuan Immortal but a Grand Yi Immortal whose strength was not any weaker than a Grand Luo Immortal. Even so, not every Grand Luo

Immortal was able to restrain Gou Wuyu back or at least, Han Long herself was not able to do so.

"Let me take the helm and we shall head towards the place you mentioned," After receiving Gou Wuyu's positioning ball, he was feeling very satisfied. Since he was unable to concoct Tier 7 immortal pills, he would not force himself at this moment.

With this positioning ball, if he couldn't defeat or had nowhere to go, he would leave the Immortal World immediately. His only concern would be Cen Shuyin as he wondered how was Cen Shuyin coping now.

"Dao Friend Han, the Moon Seeking Mountain of the Devil Moon Immortal School had been razed so did you know about the whereabouts of Lin Gu? The one who invited me to treat her mother," At the thought of Cen Shuyin, Mo Wuji couldn't help but to ask.

Han Long knew that Mo Wuji was friends with Lin Gu and she wouldn't even be surprised if there was something between them. Therefore, when Mo Wuji asked about Lin Gu, it wasn't much to her surprise, "I am not sure about Lin Gu but Lin Gu's mother, Shi Gulan, managed to escape with severe injuries with the help of Elder Gu of the Devil Moon Immortal School.

Hearing that Shi Gulan managed to escape, his heart felt lighter.

Since Lin Gu was Shi Gulan's daughter, she wouldn't have neglected her if she managed to escape out alive.

...

The Cape of Peace had been welcoming countless of experts and all of these experts had been asking about the whereabouts of Mo Wuji. There were even two Immortal Emperors who came looking for Mo Wuji.

However, now that Mo Wuji was not in the Cape of Peace, even these Immortal Emperors were helpless.

Today, an extremely unordinary person had came to the Cape of Peace. He was a skinny and tall man wearing a black and white immortal robe.

This man was already tall but when there was an extra crown on his head, he looked extremely outstanding even from far away. This was not the most eye-catching part about him because he had a pair of triangular eyes. This triangular eyes were far too distinct for one to miss it.

No matter who it was, everyone who saw this man bowed respectfully towards him. Even though this man didn't even take a look at those who bowed and greeted him, no one dared to do otherwise.

Everyone was aware of who this man was because he was Grand Emperor Lun Cai of the Unfettered Emperor Palace. If someone were to pick out ten most eccentric experts of the Immortal World, Lun Cai would definitely be one of them. If someone were to pick

out the top five, Lun Cai would still be within the rankings.

This man's cultivation level was extremely high and he does things based on his mood. When he got angry, his anger might even result in the deaths of many innocent people.

He could ignore you even when you greet him but if you choose not to greet him and angered him, he would slap you into ashes with one hand.

Moreover, nobody dared to offend his Unfettered Emperor Palace. He was the only one who could offend others and not the other way round. In other words, those who offended him would no longer be in this world.

Even though Emperor Luncai was rude and arrogant, he wasn't an idiot to know that he was in the territory of the Cape of Peace. This was why after he entered the Cape of Peace, he took the initiative to contribute 100,000 immortal crystals. In the Cape of Peace, any personnel above the ranks of a Immortal King would have to contribute 100,000 immortal crystals.

Contributing the immortal crystals didn't mean that this fella would be a law-abiding person. The moment he set foot on the Cape of Peace, his immortal energy was agitated as he shouted, "Those who can tell me the whereabouts of Mo Wuji would be rewarded handsomely by me. If someone knew about Mo Wuji but choose not to tell me, if I were to find out, you would not have a second life..."

"Ah..." The moment Grand Emperor Lun Cai finished his piece, a sarcastic voice could be heard, "Lun Cai, this is not your Unfettered Emperor Palace so you shouldn't act so arrogant here. Scram."

Scram?

It had been way too many years since Lun Cai heard someone asking him to scram. Immense killing intent shrouded his body and a few weaker cultivators who were greeting him died on the spot.

The remaining cultivators scrambled to get away from him because no matter would be able to handle the wrath of Grand Emperor Lun Cai. If this old fella actually extended his domain, everyone caught within his domain would definitely be wiped out.

"Zhuo Pingan, do you really think that because we are in the Cape of Peace, I, Lun Cai, wouldn't dare to do anything?" Lun Cai's killing intent extended outwards and the energy destroyed a few neighbourhood shophouses instantly.

Under this immense killing energy, tens of innocent cultivators lost their life just like that.

This killing intent was blocked immediately as a similarly terrifying energy surged from the depths of the Cape of Peace and then an ordinary looking fan was waving in front of Lun Cai.

Lun Cai's Immortal Emperor Domain was actually tearing apart

by this fan and a pale face scholar walked out. He had no killing intent around his body and while Lun Cai's killing intent was approaching him, he managed to disperse it when it came close to him. This pale face scholar looking man was indeed the ruler of the Cape of Peace, Zhuo Pingan.

A warning alarm rang in the head of every cultivator in the Cape of Peace as if even the space around them was about to collapse.

Lun Cai looked even more imposing than ever as he reached out his arm to grab a ten feet long red pole that was as wide as an arm.

Zhuo Pingan looked just as serious as he knew that this wasn't an ordinary red pole but Lun Cai's famous magic treasure, the Blazing Babel Pillar.

If he were to allow this Blazing Babel Pillar to let loose in his Cape of Peace, there wouldn't be a point even if he were to make Lun Cai retreat. Therefore, before Lun Cai could swing his Blazing Babel Pillar, Zhuo Pingan's foldable fan opened up. A seemingly lifeless grey world enveloped the entire space around them and Lun Cai seemed to have been brought out of the Immortal World, into this world that Zhuo Pingan brought out.

Lun Cai grunted coldly as his Blazing Babel Pillar skyrocketed abruptly in an attempt to destroy Zhuo Pingan's grey world. Zhuo Pingan wouldn't let Lun Cai have his way as his grey world instantly wrapped around the Blazing Babel Pillar to prevent the flame from the pillar to burst apart. Concurrently, some grey colour pierced through Lun Cai's domain and banged against Lun Cai's chest.

It was as if his immortal domain was smashed apart as Lun Cai's face turned pale before spitting a mouthful of fresh blood. Following which, Lun Cai couldn't be bothered about executing his attack with his Blazing Babel Pillar as he retreated instantaneously. After half a breath later, he returned to a place which was miles away from the Cape of Peace.

"Zhuo Pingan, I will remember your plot against me today," Lun Cai's cold voice could be heard even from the western sea.

Zhuo Pingan couldn't be bothered with Lun Cai as he walked back instead of going after him. He forcefully swallowed some blood because in the short clash with Lun Cai earlier on, he looked like he won a beautiful battle but the truth was that he didn't have the upper hand.

He didn't chase after Lun Cai because he knew that Lun Cai would not come after him too. Any other person who dared to kill and destroy people and buildings in his Cape of Peace, he would never let them go no matter how far they escaped. However, there was nothing Zhuo Pingan could do against Lun Cai.

An earth shattering battle between two great forces ended in a jiffy. Even though the battle ended, the topic it left behind became a topic for conversation in the Cape of Peace.

It was an honourable experience to be able to witness the fight of two Immortal Emperors and who would honestly care about the tens of cultivators who had been killed?

...

"This is it," In the Great Desolate Sea Domain, Han Long indicated for Mo Wuji to stop the flying shuttle and pointed to a place.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan that place and even the sea domain underneath his feet only to look suspiciously at Han Long, "Dao Friend Han, are you wasting my time? There are nothing here."

There was indeed nothing around here with neither hidden arrays nor island reefs. After saying this, Mo Wuji appeared to have thought of something as he condensed his spiritual eye immediately. With the aid of his spiritual eye, a faint shadow appeared.

"Hold on..." Han Long didn't know that Mo Wuji had already noticed something odd with his spiritual eye but after she told Mo Wuji to hold on, she raised her hand to cut herself. Following which, she brought her bloodstains to sprinkle in the space in front of them before using her light to shine at where the bloodstain was.

There was initially nothing there but a pitch black spatial whirlpool suddenly appeared in front of them. Han Long turned to Mo Wuji and said, "Pill Master Mo, follow me in quickly. The first space that I open would be the biggest and I might not be able to do the same once it closes,"

With that said, Han Long jumped into the whirlpool.

Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he kept his flying shuttle and jumped right in too. The two of them landed on solid ground and they couldn't see the Great Desolate Sea Domain anymore.

Both of them were standing on a black stone with radius of about less than 10 feet and behind the rock, there was a faint ripple. Mo Wuji predicted that this ripple would be the way out.

Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye once more and he really did see a long pathway in front of this rock. There seemed to be a puppet standing right at the end of the pathway.

"Wait for me to sprinkle some more blood, a pathway will appear here. Afterwards, we would follow the path and we would meet a Puppet Beast. Behind the puppet would be a massive array and we would be able to tell that there are still immortal herbs in it," Han Long finished her piece and was prepared to release more of her blood.

Mo Wuji stopped Han Long's action and said, "Dao Friend Han, hold on and let me try."

Chapter 611: Han Clan Ruins

When Mo Wuji finished speaking, he tried to imitate what Han Long did: raising his hand and slitting his wrist. Thereafter, he dropped his blood on the space in front of them.

However, nothing happened. Mo Wuji said puzzledly, "Don't tell me we have to attack it?"

Han Long hurriedly waved his hand, "No need. There's no need to attack anything. Let me do it."

With that, Han Long sprinkled some fresh blood. Indeed, it was just as she said; a pathway appeared in front of them. It was exactly the same pathway that Mo Wuji saw with his spiritual will.

"Dao Friend Han, are you of some ancient bloodline?" Mo Wuji looked at Han Long with a bemused expression on his face.

Han Long hurriedly waved her hand, "No. The reason why I'm able to cultivate to this stage has nothing to do with bloodline, but my own hardwork."

Even though Mo Wuji was still quite confused, he didn't continue asking. The two of them followed along the path to the end, there, they saw an immortal puppet. It was clearly deficient in spiritual energy as it didn't even move after a long time.

Behind the immortal puppet, there was indeed the faint outline

of an immortal herb garden.

"I know a bit about arrays. If the two of us join forces, we would need three years at the most to open this concealment array," Han Long pointed to the array behind the immortal puppet and said.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "There's no need to worry about the array for now. Let me research on this immortal puppet first."

This immortal puppet looked extremely ugly. Clearly, the person who forged this puppet didn't put much effort into it. Logically, if that was the case, the grade of the puppet shouldn't be too high. However, Mo Wuji could feel an intensely strong energy from within this immortal puppet. As he stood in front of this puppet, he felt like nothing more than an ant.

A puppet that couldn't move could actually evoke such an extraordinary feeling. It was indeed quite peculiar.

Mo Wuji condensed some immortal spiritual energy and struck it against that immortal puppet.

That immortal puppet seemed to have been enraged as its stagnant arms suddenly sped up and it actually attacked Mo Wuji.

Before Mo Wuji could even react, he felt an intense force looming towards him. Mo Wuji wasn't even able to resist as this force struck heavily on his chest. He instantly coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood as he was sent flying backwards, crashing against the

path.

"You can't touch the immortal puppet. Even though it doesn't have enough spiritual energy, its ability to counterattack is very strong. I suffered under it once before." Seeing Mo Wuji attack that puppet, Han Long cried out anxiously.

Mo Wuji sat on the ground. He waved his hand towards Han Long, indicating for her to stop talking. He tried to recall that immortal puppet's attack; that attack contained an indescribable dao energy. Even though it seemed very simple, that move actually contained some great heavenly dao. It gave the impression of complexity within simplicity. That move seemed to grab the entire space between them, and smashed it against him.

At this instant, a new insight appeared within Mo Wuji's mind. This was the kind of power that only Immortal Kings and above could demonstrate; it borrowed the power of the heavenly daos, and with a simple gesture, it created supreme might.

In Mo Wuji's path of cultivation, he had created his own technique and skills; with this attack from this puppet, he was able to grasp that dao energy from within. This dao energy continuously circulated within Mo Wuji's dao revelation channel, and thereafter, it became Mo Wuji's understanding towards the Dao.

By the side, Han Long could also feel that Mo Wuji was in a state of understanding. She didn't say another word and waited silently by the side.

Multiple days later, Mo Wuji suddenly stood up. He uttered a long sigh and muttered to himself, "I understand."

He did understand; he understood why he was unable to concoct Tier 7 pills. It was because Tier 7 pills were meant for Grand Luo Immortals to advance to become Immortal Kings; such pills must contain a heavenly dao, or the dao energy from an Immortal King or above.

He was just a Grand Yi Immortal and he hadn't made any contact with such a dao energy. It would be weird if he was able to concoct Tier 7 immortal pills. This wasn't related to his current standards with the Pill Dao.

But now, he had glimpsed upon on such a heavenly dao, and he continued to ruminate on this bit of insight with his dao revelation channel. Mo Wuji believed that he would finally be able to concoct Tier 7 pills at the Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

This time, his trip was not in vain; just this insight alone made Mo Wuji feel that this trip had been very worthwhile.

"This puppet is not bad. I hope to keep it." Mo Wuji's eyes turned away from the puppet and onto Han Long.

Han Long smiled, "I don't have any interest in this puppet. Since Pill Master Mo wants it, then feel free to take it."

Han Long was only interested in advancing and becoming an Immortal King, so she really didn't have any interest in this presumably Grade 7 immortal puppet. Moreover, this puppet was extremely ugly; as a girl, she did prefer beautiful things. Whether it was a beast, or a puppet, she wanted one that was cute.

"Many thanks Dao Friend Han. After I refine this immortal puppet, we can break this array." Mo Wuji hurriedly expressed his gratitude. In his eyes, this puppet definitely wasn't as simple as being only Grade 7; Mo Wuji suspected that this puppet was at least at the pinnacle of Grade 8, or even Grade 9.

As long as he didn't attack this puppet, the puppet wouldn't counterattack. Mo Wuji approached this puppet and his spiritual will was easily able to penetrate in.

When Mo Wuji felt the boundless runes and enigmatic seals within the immortal puppet, he came to realise that his scant of array knowledge was truly not worth mentioning. Mo Wuji didn't even understand many of the runes, much less to be learnt about them. Fortunately, he was only refining this puppet and he didn't need to learn about these arrays.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will from both his spirit storage channel and his sea of consciousness landed on this immortal puppet. He soon began to forget where he even was. If not for his elemental storage channels, anyone could easily assassinate him.

The moment Mo Wuji started refining this puppet, Han Long sighed. She knew that Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't awaken for quite some time. With her Array Dao standards, it was basically

impossible for her to break this array alone. As she thought of this, she decided to train and condense her immortal elemental energy.

Time passed like that. In the blink of an eye, a year passed.

On this day, the puppet emitted an ear-piercing shrill. The closed eyed Han Long immediately opened her eyes and she discovered that Mo Wuji was already standing up, carressing this child sized immortal puppet with a brilliant smile on his face.

"Pill Master Mo, you've already refined this immortal puppet?" Han Long only needed a single glance at Mo Wuji's expression to know that he had succeeded.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes, thanks for bringing me here and even acting as my defender. This immortal puppet is very useful to me."

"What grade is this immortal puppet?" Han Long couldn't quell her curiosity.

Mo Wuji contemplated, but he still shook his head, "It's not that I don't want to tell you, but I don't really know what grade this immortal puppet is. I feel that this puppet should at least be Grade 9, but unfortunately, I've never seen an Immortal Emperor fight before, so I don't know what's the gap between this puppet and an Immortal Emperor. However, this immortal puppet doesn't seem to be powered by immortal crystals."

"Ah..." As she continued to hear about the puppet, Han Long's

expression turned from shock to muddlement. She looked at Mo Wuji in confusion; if this immortal puppet didn't use immortal crystals, then what did it use?

Mo Wuji did not lie to Han Long, "I can faintly feel that its powered by a crystal that is at an even higher grade than an immortal crystals. Even though the grade of this immortal puppet isn't low, I'm not able to display its full power."

As he said this, Mo Wuji felt deep regret.

"Perhaps we'll find that crystal inside. Let's work together to open this concealment array." Han Long pointed at the array behind the immortal puppet.

"I'm enough to deal with this array. Actually, the first step here was to refine this immortal puppet, then we would naturally be able to open this array." Mo Wuji explained. After refining this immortal puppet, he already came to understand this array.

Actually, before he refined this puppet, Mo Wuji already knew how to open this array. However, he would need to use his spiritual eye. But now, he didn't even need to use his spiritual eye. With just ten array flags, and less than ten breaths of time, this array was opened.

Han Long never expected that the array she thought would require a few years to break, would now be casually opened by Mo Wuji. Before she could even sigh in praise, she was stunned still be the statue that appeared before her.

This statue actually looked similar to her, especially the eyes and the nose. That was not the main point, the main point was that she recognised this statue. This statue actually had a 90% resemblance to her Han Clan ancestor, Han Yi. Her Han Clan ancestor, Han Yi, was the number one person in the entire Planet High Hope. It was because of this Han Yi, that the Han Clan's name spread throughout Planet High Hope and in the countless of years, no one dared to lay hands on the Han Clan.

Mo Wuji also noticed that this statue looked similar to Han Long. His spiritual will then turned towards the jade letter in the statue's hand. The jade letter wasn't sealed so Mo Wuji was easily able to see the contents, "Since you're able to come here, it must mean that you are related to the Han Clan. My name is Han Yi, I came from Planet High Hope's Han Clan. In the Very High Heavens, I was plotted against by Hu Chisheng and I fled to the Great Desolate Sea Domain. Hu Chisheng is extremely powerful, so no matter who obtains this storage ring, you must not seek revenge for me.

That immortal puppet isn't from the Immortal World, nor is it from the Very High Heavens. I managed to obtain it by chance, and in the ring, there's six crystals which can power the puppet, use them frugally. The ring requires blood to be refined, otherwise, it would be destroyed."

Han Long had already picked up the jade letter and her spiritual will soon saw the contents within.

"Pa!" The jade letter fell onto the floor. No wonder why she had never been able to find her ancestor Han Yi. It turns out that her

ancestor had already perished in the Great Desolate Sea Domain. There was also no wonder why she seemed to feel some calling when she passed by this array. So this was a place prepared by her Han Clan ancestor.

Mo Wuji also came to an understanding; this was the ruins of a Han Clan ancestor. The reason why Han Long could enter this place wasn't because of some ancient bloodline, but because of the Han blood that flowed within her.

From the looks of it, that puppet that he obtained was Han Long's. This left Mo Wuji slightly disappointed. However, he was soon able to cast this disappointment aside. Even without the puppet, he could negotiate with Zhuo Pingan. He did not believe that there was no place in the Immortal World that he couldn't run to.

After some time, Han Long walked to the ring agitatedly. She dripped a drop of blood on it and that ring landed in her hand. That ring disappeared. Then the statue crumbled.

Mo Wuji didn't say a word.

There were indeed immortal herbs here but they were all withered. From outside the array previously, that Emperor Dao Fruit looked normal but when Mo Wuji entered, he could feel that there wasn't any sort of immortal spiritual energy or dao energy within it.

Chapter 612: The Tragic Tian Ji Sect

Disciples

Han Long looked at the crumbled statue in a daze. She only regained her countenance after some time. She carefully placed the crushed stones into her storage ring then she turned to Mo Wuji and said apologetically, "Pill Master Mo, I'm truly sorry. I thought that this place was an immortal herb garden that even contained the Emperor Dao Fruit. I didn't expect that it was the resting place of my Han Clan ancestor."

Mo Wuji hurriedly waved his hand, "It's okay. I have many Tier 7 immortal herbs which are already enough for me to advance and become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor. Whether there are immortal herbs here doesn't really make a big impact on me."

With that, Mo Wuji waved his hand again and brought that immortal puppet out, "Dao Friend Han, since this is left behind by your Han Clan ancestor, then you should keep it."

Han Long shook her head, "No. Since I obtained my ancestor's ruins, these items are mine. I have already agreed to give it to you. Moreover, I'm even asking Pill Master Mo to concoct pills for me..."

When Han Long got here, she suddenly stopped. She retrieved five green crystals and handed them to Mo Wuji and said, "Pill Master Mo, my ancestor left eight of these crystals. There should be used to fuel the puppet. I'm keeping three and I will give five to you."

If not for the fact that he had far too many enemies, Mo Wuji would definitely have rejected it. This was equivalent to receiving gifts from Han Long for free. But now, he really couldn't reject the crystals. He accepted the five crystals and was about to express his thanks. However, the moment those crystals landed in his palm, the pure immortal spiritual energy left him stunned. This thing was not only more concentrated in spiritual energy than high grade immortal crystals, it seemed to be at an even higher grade than his immortal essence crystals.

It didn't merely contain immortal spiritual energy; there was even a sort of dao energy.

This was definitely some good stuff. Mo Wuji carefully took a jade box out and stored the five crystals. Then, he took out a Seven Flower Fire Heartstone and handed it to Han Long and said, "Dao Friend Han, I really obtained a lot this time because of you. In the future, if you need my help, I definitely won't reject you. I'm giving this Seven Flower Heartstone to you; I no longer need it."

No matter what, he really owed Han Long a considerable debt of favour.

Han Long accepted the Fire Heartstone and laughed, "We're already considered friends. In the future, we should mutually help one another. However, Pill Master Mo, we shouldn't return to the Cape of Peace now. Let's find someplace and enter seclusion. I will wait for you to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor."

Mo Wuji smiled proudly, "There's no need to find some other place, here is enough. I have confidence that I will become a Tier 7

Pill Emperor in half a year. Moreover, it's not necessary that we don't return to the Cape of Peace. That immortal puppet definitely isn't weaker than Lun Cai."

Han Long directly ignored the last part of Mo Wuji's words. She asked in pleasant surprise, "Pill Master Mo, you're saying that you can concoct the Draining Immortal King Pills in half a year?"

No one could understand Han Long's desire for the Draining Immortal King Pill.

"That's right. I'm sure that I will definitely be able to concoct the Draining Immortal King Pill in half a year." To sooth Han Long's heart, Mo Wuji continued speaking in a voice of certainty. In reality, after he gained enlightenment on the foundations of a Tier 7 immortal pill, he did have that much certainty and confidence.

"Alright, we'll enter closed doors here," Han Long said promptly. Her wish to advance to the Immortal King Stage was always hanging on her heart.

Mo Wuji retrieved some array flags and started to install an array. He was going to stay here to continue trying to concoct Tier 7 immortal pills. Previously, he felt a sort of heavenly dao from that puppet; it was extremely useful to his understanding of concocting Tier 7 immortal pills. During this closed doors session, organising his understanding and thoughts was his utmost priority.

...

Ding Po Immortal City. One of the number cities in Luo Ling Immortal Domain.

At this instant tall bare-footed man with golden hair was walking into the immortal city. The moment this man appeared, he immediately caught the attention of the crowd.

The reason why people were looking at him wasn't because of his bare foot or his golden hair, but because of the spear that he carried on his shoulder. There wasn't anything special about the spear; what was unique was the people hanging on the spear.

That's right, there were people hung on the spear. It was not just one person, but four people.

The four people were naked; not even a single shred of skin could be seen in their entire bodies. Their entire bodies were dipping with blood. What caused people's hearts to turn cold was that the four people were impaled through their collarbones, and their heads were drooping on the spear.

As the bare-footed man walked into the immortal city, a trail of blood could be seen behind him. It was unknown whether the four on his spear were dead or alive.

"How cruel..." A cultivator muttered softly outside the city gates.

However, before his words could fully form, his companion

hurriedly pulled him away and scolded him in a hushed voice, "Feng Yi, are you tired of living? Do you know what that is? That's the Great Sword Path Immortal Reverent Sa Jian's direct disciple, Ni Ju. In Sa Jian's Honorable Sword School, he's status is only second to Huang Sha. The four people hanging on his spear should be the survivors from Tian Ji Sect."

"Ah..." When he heard that this person was Great Sword Path Sa Jian's disciple, that cultivator exclaimed in fear.

At the same time, in another corner outside the city gate, a veiled woman's entire body was trembling. Tears were staining the veil on her face.

Beside this woman, there was a thin looking youth. When he saw the situation, he whispered, "Senior Sister Su, what do we do now?"

That veiled woman anxiously pulled the thin youth and the two swiftly walked off. Only when they were far from Ding Po Immortal City, that woman said in a sobbing tone, "The people impaled on Ni Ju's spear are all my fellow disciples of Tian Ji Sect. That person is truly too cruel. It's not bad enough that he's killing the disciples of Tian Ji Sect, but he even used such vicious methods..."

"That beast. Unfortunately, big brother is not around. If big brother was here, he would definitely take revenge." That thin youth clenched his fists tightly and scolded.

These two were exactly Dou Hualong and Su Rou'Er. When Grand Emperor Lun Cai sent people to destroy Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pill Court, the two of them coincidentally weren't around. When Tian Ji Pill Court's array was still blocking the other party, Yi Lan hurriedly sent them a message, allowing them to preserve their lives. However, Yi Lan, Bian Huiyu, as well as two Tian Ji Sect disciples that they saved, were killed.

Because Mo Wuji left behind large amounts of pills and cultivation resources in Tian Ji Sect, Dou Hualong is already at the early Golden Immortal Stage, while Su Rou'Er had just advanced into the Xuan Immortal Stage.

After Dou Hualong uttered that sentence, he recalled the rumours that Mo Wuji had already died, and he sighed. He didn't continue speaking any further. Previously, he was a useless oddjob, but because he got to know Brother Mo, he was able to get to where he was today.

Su Rou'Er also turned silent; the two of them didn't know where they should go. The Immortal World was so big but they realised that they didn't have any place that they could take refuge in.

"Senior Sister Su, I heard that Brother Mo is from Yong Ying Immortal Domain. Why don't we go there." Dou Hualong said after some time. His anger had already faded, grief took its place.

Before Su Rou'Er could respond, they heard two cultivators discussing loudly not far from them.

"Grand Emperor Lun Cai really fought with Grand Emperor Pingan?"

"That's definitely true, one of my friends witness it personally. The power from their battle seemed to be able to turn the entire Cape of Peace into a wasted ruins. If not for Grand Emperor Pingan having a sacred art that was no weaker than Grand Emperor Lun Cai, then there might no longer be a Cape of Peace."

"Has Lun Cai gone mad? He actually went to offend Grand Emperor Pingan? Doesn't he know that Grand Emperor Pingan is an expert that shouldn't be offended?"

"I heard that Mo Wuji took refuge in the Cape of Peace. Thereafter, Lun Cai tried to find Mo Wuji, and ended up angering Grand Emperor Pingan..."

As the two talked, they had already walked into the distance. However, Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong stopped. They had just received some important news: Mo Wuji was in the Cape of Peace.

"Senior Sister Su, why don't we go over to the Cape of Peace to look for big brother." When he heard that Mo Wuji was alive, a hint of spirit appeared within Dou Hualong's eyes. In his eyes, Mo Wuji was a god-like existence that no one else could compare to.

When Su Rou'Er heard that Mo Wuji was alive, she also seemed to have a new sense of direction. She calmed down and after a brief moment of contemplation, she said seriously, "I heard of the Cape of Peace before. Without a large amount of immortal crystals, you

won't be able to enter that place. With the immortal crystals that both of us have combined, we might not even be able to enter the shores of the Cape of Peace.

Moreover, since Brother Mo is in the Cape of Peace, we would only be causing him trouble. With Brother Mo's character, he definitely wouldn't let things go now that such unfortunate things happened to him. I think, we should search for a remote place to cultivate and wait for more news about Brother Mo."

"Senior Sister Su, I'll listen to you. Where should we go?" Dou Hualong didn't have much opinions of his own. Now that Su Rou'Er had brought up such a logical argument, he would naturally agree with it.

"I hear that Water Ying Immortal City had gotten a lot of benefits from Brother Mo. Why don't we hide in Water Ying Immortal City," Su Rou'Er answered.

...

Mo Wuji, who had been behind closed doors for two months, was now concocting a batch of Trio Revolving Blood Solitary Pill. Initially, he wanted to integrate that puppet's heavenly dao with his own Pill Dao. However, after practising and trying for two months, Mo Wuji came to a conclusion: he wasn't able to do it.

Firstly, he wasn't able to do it. Secondly, that heavenly dao was diametrically opposite with the dao that he was cultivating. It was like walking in the opposite direction.

On theory, even if one walked in opposite direction, as long as he continued to persevere, he would still be able to reach his destination eventually, albeit he would have to spend much effort and time. For instance, if you want to get from your front door to your back door, you only need to cross the distance of your living room. But if you choose to take the other way, you would still be able to get to your back door. It's just that instead of the distance of a living room, you would be crossing the distance of the entire planet.

Mo Wuji didn't have the effort to cross the distance of the entire planet. He was going to use his own Great Dao and insert it into the pill and concoct a Tier 7 immortal pill.

His Great Dao was about turning the mortal into an immortal. If he treated these immortal herbs as ordinary items, then with his own Pill Dao, as well as his own Great Dao, he would turn these ordinary objects into extraordinary ones.

Chapter 613: Tier 7 Pill Emperor

Purifying the immortal herbs, removing the impurities, extracting the essence, separating the essence...

Mo Wuji wholehearted placed all his effort into this batch pills, up till four hours later when Mo Wuji was hauling the pills, a muffled explosion came from his pill furnace.

Another failure. Mo Wuji regained his countenance, but he wasn't half a bit disappointed. Previously, he had tried concocting many Tier 7 pills, spending 100 over Tier 7 immortal herbs in the process. However, he had never had a batch of pills that could reach the pill hauling stage. But now, right when he understood what a Tier 7 pill needed the most, his first batch of pills reached that stage. Clearly, his conjecture was right; a Tier 7 pill did indeed need to contain some heavenly dao energy.

If it was some pill refiner that had yet to advance to the Immortal King Stage, they would probably have given up when they knew of that. After all, to insert the heavenly dao energy of Immortal Kings and above into the pill required one's cultivation to be of a certain level. Moreover, knowing was one thing and being able to do it was another. There was no need to talk about how cultivators below the Immortal King Stage might not understand, or even have any contact with an Immortal King Dao, even if they knew about it, they would require large amounts of Tier 7 immortal herbs to practice on. Not everyone had so many Tier 7 immortal herbs like Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji wouldn't give up. Even without spiritual roots, he was

still able to cultivate and he even reached the Grand Yi Immortal Stage. How could he be fazed by the difficulty of concocting a Tier 7 immortal pill? Moreover, the Immortal King Dao that others understand might not necessarily be more profound than his own Dao.

His Dao was making the mortal, immortal; turning the impossible, possible.

Second batch, Trio Revolution Solitary Blood Pill: pill hauling - fail!

Third batch, Trio Revolution Solitary Blood Pill: spirit condensing - fail!

Fourth batch, Trio Revolution Solitary Blood Pill: pill retrieval - fail!

Fifth batch, Green Bodhi Pill: pill retrieval - fail!

...

17th batch, Wind Scar Blood Pill: pill retrieval - fail!

...

29th batch, Green Bodhi Pill: pill retrieval... Success!

At this instant, Mo Wuji's entire body was covered in pill dust. However, all his attention was on the pills in his hand. As he looked at the four immortal pills in his hand, Mo Wuji was incomparably excited. Over the past few months, he had never stopped concocting pills. After every failure since his third batch, he would stop to ruminate for a day, or even several days. After understanding where he went wrong, he began to work on his next batch of pills.

The reason why he concocted 29 batches of immortal pills at one go was because after every batch he attempted, he would always have an improvement. Even though the improvements were very minute, Mo Wuji continued practising.

Fortunately, he had large amounts of Tier 7 immortal herbs which was sufficient for him to spend extravagantly. Originally, Mo Wuji intended to use 50 batches of herbs, but he never expected that he would be successful in concocting four Tier 7 immortal pills on his 29th attempt.

Even though the four pills were low grade Tier 7 immortal pills, to Mo Wuji, it was a huge success. Over these 29 batches, he tried four to five different kinds of pills but he still managed to succeed.

After half an incense's time, Mo Wuji kept the four Tier 7 immortal pills. A full batch of Tier 7 pills was six pills. Even though Mo Wuji managed to concoct four low grade pills, it did not mean that he was a true Tier 7 Immortal Pill Emperor.

After cleaning himself up, Mo Wuji went into seclusion and contemplated on his insights. Ten days later, he started concocting

his 30th batch of Tier 7 pills.

This time, Mo Wuji went back to Trio Revolution Solitary Blood Pills. Following the same steps, Mo Wuji did not face any obstacle as he concocted a batch of Trio Revolution Solitary Blood Pills.

This batch only contained five pills. Even though it was not a full batch, it contained an intermediate grade Trio Revolution Solitary Blood Pill.

Mo Wuji finally heaved a sigh of relief; he was very clear of his own standards of the Pill Dao. As long as he succeeded, he wouldn't encounter any sort of unstable scenarios. A primary reason was due to his purification of immortal herbs. For those old fogies, their stability in concocting pills was due to their experience and understanding towards the Pill Dao. But for Mo Wuji, more than his understanding towards the Pill Dao, his stability in concocting pills was due to his purification of the immortal herbs.

After concocting another 15 batches of Tier 7 pills in a row, Mo Wuji finally concocted six unique grade Bodhi Pills on his 15th batch. Mo Wuji knew that he was a true Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor now.

It wasn't far from his prediction. It was roughly half a year since he made his promise to Han Long.

Looking at the energetic Grade 7 Scholar's Heart in his hand, Mo Wuji felt really emotional. His cultivation was merely at the Grand Yi Immortal Stage but he actually became a Tier 7 Pill Emperor.

Indeed, adversity and pressure was what allowed a person to grow. If not for his urgent need to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor, he would probably need a few decades to achieve his success today.

Mo Wuji didn't immediately go out. Instead, he cleaned his pill furnace and brought out a Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit as well as a pile of other herbs. Next, he was going to attempt to concoct the Tier 7 Draining Immortal King Pill.

The Draining Immortal King Pill was not the hardest pill to concoct among Tier 7 pills, but its value was definitely the highest among Tier 7 pills. It was the pill desired by every Grand Luo Immortal; countless of Great Circle Grand Luo Immortals were unable to even obtain a Draining Immortal King Pill in their entire lifetime.

Mo Wuji, who had already concocted more than ten batches Tier 7 immortal pills, was already very experienced. He placed the immortal herbs in toto the pill furnace and started purifying them.

After two hours, Mo Wuji already started separating the pills. After four hours, Mo Wuji started condensing spirituality. Thereafter, comes pill retrieval...

Without surprise, Mo Wuji retrieved four red and white pills. The six pills, which were roughly of the same size, landed in Mo Wuji's palm. Even though they looked incredibly ordinary, Mo Wuji knew that they were all unique grade Draining Immortal King Pills.

Every single Draining Immortal King Pill was enough to cause a crazy riot. However, he was able to concoct six of them so easily. In the future, if he ran out of immortal crystals, he only needed to auction some of these Draining Immortal King Pills and the immortal crystals would come rolling in.

Four hours later, Mo Wuji retrieved his second batch of Draining Immortal King Pills. They were also all unique grade.

Mo Wuji placed the six pills into a jade vase, but he didn't store the jade vase in his ring. He knew that he could go out now.

Keeping his pill furnace, and releasing his seals, he discovered that Han Long didn't enter closed doors, but was gazing at those withered immortal herbs.

"Pill Master Mo, you're out?" Han Long clearly wasn't observing those immortal herbs, but paying attention to Mo Wuji's situation.

Mo Wuji knew the feelings of anxiety in Han Long's heart. He handed the jade vase in his hand to Han Long and said, "Dao Friend Han, things went well. I already concocted a batch of Tier 7 Draining Immortal King Pills."

"Ah..." In her excitement, Han Long even forgot about her decorum as she directly grabbed the jade vase and opened it. Thereafter, she exclaimed, "They are actually all unique grade Draining Immortal King Pills, Pill Master Mo... Eh..."

"What's the matter?" Mo Wuji saw Han Long's expression turn from glee to astonishment, and he asked puzzledly.

Han Long's glee had suddenly disappeared. Her expression was weird as she said to Mo Wuji disappointedly, "Pill Master Mo, your Draining Immortal King Pill might not work..."

The disappointment in her heart could not be expressed using words. She had clearly obtained unique grade Draining Immortal King Pills, but she actually discovered that these might not even be true pills. It would be weird if she could conceal her disappointment.

"Why?" Mo Wuji furrowed his brow and looked at Han Long in confusion. He had put in much effort to concoct these Draining Immortal King Pills, and he had even integrated his own understanding of the Dao into the pills. Moreover, with his purification, he did not even waste a hint of the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit's medicinal properties. Mo Wuji believed that not every Tier 7 Pill Emperor could do the same as him.

But now, Han Long was telling him that his pills were useless. This left Mo Wuji's heart feeling rather uncomfortable.

The reason why he was so fervent in researching and improving his Pill Dao was indeed because he had thoughts of engaging in a trade with Zhuo Pingan. However, it was also because he wanted to repay Han Long. Han Long had helped him greatly, so he urgently wanted to help Han Long advance and become an Immortal King.

Han Long could see Mo Wuji's discomfort and she hurriedly explained, "Pill Master Mo, a true Tier 7 Draining Immortal King Pill would have a faint pill fragrance and it would also emit a dao energy."

Han long didn't continue speaking. The pills that Mo Wuji concocted only looked like a Draining Immortal King Pill, but they didn't have the other qualities; Mo Wuji's pills didn't have the pill fragrance, nor exude dao energy.

When Mo Wuji heard Han Long's words, he was also slightly dumbfounded. He believed that Han Long would have a deep understanding of the Draining Immortal King Pill. After all, Han Long wholeheartedly desired to become an Immortal King, so how could she not understand what a Draining Immortal King Pill was? However, he didn't encounter any problem when he concocted the Draining Immortal King Pills? And he even inserted his own understandings of the Dao in during the process.

However, his Dao had always been derived from his dao revelation channel and his Immortal Mortal Technique. He had didn't really interact with other Pill Emperors so he didn't know the unique characteristics of the Draining Immortal King Pill.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji said directly, "Dao Friend Han, I'm still confident with the pills that I concocted. If Dao Friend han believes me, then try one of the pills. If it really doesn't work, then Dao Friend Han can tell me what was wrong. I still have some Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits on me, so I can continue trying."

Han Long promptly said, "I will naturally agree. Later, I will try to break into the Immortal King Stage so I still need Pill Master Mo's help to defend me."

...

Half an incense later, the two were at a protruding reef on the Great Desolate Sea Domain. Mo Wuji had helped Han Long install a spirit gathering array and was acting as Han Long's defender.

From within the spirit gathering array, Han Long nodded towards Mo Wuji. Then she carefully poured out a Draining Immortal King Pill from the jade vase, kept the jade vase, then placed the pill into her mouth.

The reason why she was acting so carefully was because she wanted to tell Mo Wuji that regardless whether Mo Wuji's pills worked or not, she still respected them. After all, a pill refiner had entered seclusion for so long just to concoct the Draining Immortal King Pill for her. If she behaved carelessly, she would only cause Mo Wuji's heart to swell.

Chapter 614: Da Huang

The moment the Draining Immortal King Pill dissolved in her mouth, Han Long sighed; it was worse than she had predicted. Previously, she guessed that while this pill might not increase a person's chances of advancing into the Immortal King Stage, it should at least provide some immortal spiritual energy for her to cultivate. So because of that, when she swallowed the pill, she also started circulating her cultivation technique. It wasn't because she wanted to induce the Immortal King Tribulation, but because she didn't want to waste the pill that Mo Wuji worked so hard for her.

But in reality, the moment the pill entered her mouth, nothing happened. There wasn't even half a bit of immortal spiritual energy or medicinal properties. That meant that the pill that Mo Wuji created was just like an ordinary pill with some red coloring added on it. Oh, it should be said Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit red coloring.

Just when Han Long wanted to stand up, a dao will suddenly appeared within her mind. She suddenly felt like she was back to when she first started cultivation; she experienced the wonder and excitement from when she absorbed her first strand of spiritual energy. How many years ago was that?

Thereafter, within Han Long's body, she felt the sensation of her first spirit channel opening, then her second, then her third...

Thereafter, she transcended mortality, she formed her Yuan Dan.

Soon, she re-experienced the feeling of just stepping into the Worldly Immortal Stage, then Earthly Immortal, Heavenly Immortal, Golden Immortal...

Han Long clearly already had those cultivation, but as she was preparing to enter the Immortal King Stage, the feelings when she entered those past stages portrayed themselves again in the deepest part of her heart. It was like she had went back to becoming an ordinary mortal and she was slowly walking on the path to immortality.

She had finally advanced to the Grand Luo Immortal Stage. The time Han Long spent in the Grand Luo Immortal Stage was the shortest, so the feeling of advancing was still familiar. At this instant, she felt that familiar sensation again.

Soon, she felt the Dao of an Immortal King; it was a sort of energy from the Heaven and Earth; it felt like a new Heaven and Earth where she shed the shackles of her body.

As long as she advanced into the Immortal King Stage, she would become a true expert, someone with a strand of chance of controlling her own fate.

Han Long didn't have time to think whether these sensations were due to the Draining Immortal King Pill. At this instant, her insights on the Immortal King Stage were getting deeper and deeper; it was so deep to the point that Han Long had never envisioned herself ever having such a clear understanding towards her own great Dao.

Even if she stepped into the Immortal King Stage, she didn't expect herself to have such a profound understanding of her own Dao. That understanding seemed to etch itself onto her brain, allowing her to step into that stage with but a single thought.

The spirit gathering array finally showed its use. Because at this instant, Han Long was furiously drawing in boundless amounts of immortal spiritual energy. The sky dimmed, seemingly brewing ominous and intense lightning clouds.

Han Long's eyes were tightly closed as both her hands rapidly formed various enigmatic hand seals. At this instant, her aura was continuously getting stronger.

By the side, Mo Wuji also heaved a sigh of relief. He extended his hand and threw a million immortal crystals into the spirit gathering array.

Previously, he got a shock when Han Long said that there was a problem with the Draining Immortal King Pill that he concocted. From the looks of it, there shouldn't be any problems, otherwise, Han Long wouldn't be beckoning for the Immortal King Lightning Calamity.

How could Mo Wuji's Draining Immortal King Pill have any problem? If Han Long could speak right now, she definitely wouldn't hesitate to say that this was the number one Draining Immortal King Pill in the entire world. No, this should not be considered a Draining Immortal King Pill; the Draining Immortal

King Pill did not have such an intense Pill Dao energy,

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Multiple thick lightning bolts came descending down. Mo Wuji knew that it was all up to Han Long now.

Only Han Long herself knew how long she longed for and prepared for this day. The moment the lightning bolts came, she unhurriedly took out a defensive treasure, then she continuously condensed her immortal elemental energy.

By the side, Mo Wuji looked at the lightning bolts and he was thinking: Meh. If he was the one facing Han Long's Immortal King Lightning Calamity, he could pass it, and he could pass it at a more relaxed way than Han Long.

The Draining Immortal King Pill that Han Long was gaining insights from was concocted by him, so Mo Wuji wasn't really interested in the heavenly dao energy that was currently in the surrounding. These things could be said to be mere leftovers.

He directly took out that immortal puppet, then placed the green crystal into the puppet's crystal groove. The moment the crystal entered the immortal puppet, there did not seem to be any change on the puppet's surface, it was still incredibly ugly. However, Mo Wuji could immediately feel the change within the puppet.

A sort of energy which seemed capable of destroying the heavens and splitting the earth appeared within his spiritual will. At this instant, Mo Wuji had a feeling that if he wanted it to, he could

easily order this immortal puppet to do just that. That might just be an illusion, but it also demonstrated that this puppet was truly impressive.

If not for Mo Wuji's worry that the immortal puppet would expend too much energy from the crystal, he would have wanted to try his puppet out, to see how powerful one of its punches was.

Mo Wuji extended his hand and caressed this immortal puppet's head, wondering whether this immortal puppet was enough to block that b*stard Lun Cai.

"Shuai Guo, you come out too." Mo Wuji saw that Han Long's tribulation would still take some time so he directly threw Shuai Guo out.

Shuai Guo merely glanced at Han Long for a moment before he lost interest. In its eyes, Lord Mo's tribulation was much more spectacular.

"My lord, that ugly lump looks really stupid, could..." Shuai Guo landed on that immortal puppet's shoulder and said.

But before it could finish this sentence, that immortal puppet snorted, "You're the ugly lump. Your whole family are ugly lumps."

Shuai Guo wasn't the only one startled. Even Mo Wuji was shocked. He didn't know that this immortal puppet could talk, it

was truly quite intelligent. It was good that it could talk, but why did the way this fella talked sound rather familiar?

"You can speak? Then why didn't you feel anything when I was refining you?" Mo Wuji asked in astonishment.

Even though Mo Wuji seemed to be asking an innocent question, his heart was already on guard. If it could speak, it meant that it had its own intelligence, And if it had its own intelligence, it meant that this puppet would have its own opinions. A puppet that had its own opinions wasn't terrifying, the terrifying part was if he didn't have full control of the puppet. Unless this ability to speak was due to some computer chip, he wouldn't be at ease.

The immortal puppet spoke in a low and muffled voice, "I have always been able to speak. This thing has been sealed by that fella Han Yi. Only if the crystal enters, then I can vomit it out and let it be refined by you."

When it finished speaking, the immortal puppet opened its mouth and vomited a palm-sized object that was engraved with runes and handed it to Mo Wuji.

The moment Mo Wuji accepted this object, he knew that this immortal puppet wasn't powered by some computer chip, but an artificial equipment spirit.

This artificial equipment spirit seemed to be made from some unknown material; it actually contained some hints of vitality. That means to say, if this immortal puppet was washed in some

heavenly dao energy, it was possible for this artificial equipment spirit to become a true equipment spirit. Since this immortal puppet possessed life and intelligence, it wasn't impossible for it to come alive.

What impressive forging skills; Mo Wuji sighed with emotion as he started refining this artificial equipment spirit. In merely half an incense's time, Mo Wuji refined this artificial equipment spirit. Only at this time, did Mo Wuji finally let his guard down.

He learnt that this immortal puppet wouldn't turn on its owner. He also learnt that this artificial equipment spirit was the source of life for the immortal puppet. With a single thought, he could completely destroy this immortal puppet.

Mo Wuji also finally understood why Han Yi would seal this artificial equipment spirit, requiring the green crystal for it to be accessed. As long as it wasn't a descendant of the Han Clan, they wouldn't be able to make use of the immortal puppet even after they obtained it, because they wouldn't have the green crystals. Within the Han Clan blood, the storage ring wouldn't recognise an owner. Forcefully opening it would cause the space within the ring to collapse and the things inside would be destroyed.

When he understood this logic, Mo Wuji felt a lot better. He then placed the artificial equipment spirit back into the immortal puppet's mouth and said, "You can take this back. Oh, I offended a late stage Immortal Emperor. Are you able to beat him?"

The immortal puppet spoke in contempt, "A late stage Immortal Emperor only counts as fart."

Mo Wuji didn't think any further. When he heard those words, he immediately patted the immortal puppet's head in delight, "Not bad, not bad. In the future, I will call you..."

Mo Wuji started thinking of a name for the immortal puppet. If he knew that the meaning behind the immortal puppet's words was that it had seen far too many late stage Immortal Emperors before, and not that the power of a late stage Immortal Emperor was only fart compared to it, perhaps Mo Wuji wouldn't have the mood to think of a name.

"My lord, why don't you call him Shuai Wan. I'm Shuai Guo, and he can be called Shuai Wan. " When Shuai Guo saw that Mo Wuji was thinking of a name for that ugly lump, it immediately thought of that rotten idea. In its eyes, [a pot is more important than a bowl](#).

"My lord, then I will be called Shuai Guo too." The immortal puppet kept its equipment spirit and spoke unhesitantly. It even began to learn from Shuai Guo the way to address Mo Wuji.

"That's impossible. Shuai Guo is my name. You can only be called Shuai Wan. And lord is for me to call. You are just a puppet, so you must call master." When the mosquito saw that this lump actually dared to steal its name, it was instantly enraged.

"But I want to call my lord, lord, lord, lord..." The immortal puppet continued to diss Shuai Guo with a 'what-can-you-do-about-it' face.

Shuai Guo's breath started getting heavy. Unfortunately, while it had been following Mo Wuji for quite some time, it was still a Class 7 beast. Compared to this immortal puppet, 108,000 li was but a step in the distance between them.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and said, "I will call you Da Huang then. Anyway, I found you in the [Great Desolate Sea Domain](#). This name is not bad."

"Many thanks master, in the future, I will have the name Da Huang, which is slightly better than the name Shuai Guo." The immortal puppet did not dare to be impolite to Mo Wuji.

"Brother Da Huang, don't you know about respecting your elders. You only just came, must you stand on top of my head and sh*t on me? Do you believe that I will eat you up in a few bites?" The puppet's words infuriated Shuai Guo. How could there be a better name than Shuai Guo?

Da Huang was about to rebut, but Mo Wuji hurriedly said, "Everyone, stop fighting. We still have to help each other in the future."

Mo Wuji was very clear of Shuai Guo's origins. Perhaps Da Huang didn't think much of Shuai Guo's words. But Mo Wuji knew that Shuai Guo was a descendant of the Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito, so he knew that Shuai Guo's words were true. This big mosquito really did have the capability to eat Da Huang.

If one day, this mosquito waits for an opportunity when Da

Huang didn't have any crystal powering it, and when he was cultivating, to eat Da Huang, then it would truly be a huge loss.

Guo is pot, while Wan is bowl. So maybe Mo Wuji's future pet could be a fork? Or maybe a knife.

Da Huang is the Hanyu Pinyin for Great Desolate.

Chapter 615: Come To My Peace Resthouse

Half a day later, Han Long's Lightning Calamity gradually dispersed. Mo Wuji didn't even need to look at Han Long, he only needed to feel her energy to know that Han Long had already advanced to the Immortal King Stage and was currently absorbing immortal spiritual energy to stabilize her cultivation.

Mo Wuji wasn't in a hurry; he started to converse with Da Huang. It was just that Da Huang knew little; it only knew the person who forged him was a green robed man. It seems like that green robed man was forging a magic treasure and had some leftover materials so he casually used those materials to forge Da Huang.

As for the green robed man's appearance, name and location, Da Huang didn't know anything. The only thing it knew was that after that green robed man forged it, he didn't seem too satisfied. After some time, that person felt that Da Huang really looked too unsightly so he casually threw it into the void.

Initially, Mo Wuji admired this green robed man, as he was able to easily create such a powerful immortal puppet. But when he heard that the green robed man casually threw Da Huang away just because he wasn't satisfied, Mo Wuji's recognition of this person fell by a bit.

If Da Huang was an ordinary immortal puppet, then so be it. But the key thing was that Da Huang had an artificial equipment spirit, which meant that it was something that had the possibility of life. Casually throwing such a puppet away was really different from

the way Mo Wuji would have done things.

The big mosquito Shuai Guo was very discontented with the way Mo Wuji was treating Da Huang. In its heart, it was thinking of ways to show Da Huang who was boss. Of course, all this had to wait till Lord Mo wasn't around.

Three days later, Han Long had tentatively stabilised her cultivation and the first thing she did was to find Mo Wuji. She bowed to Mo Wuji emotionally, "Pill Master Mo, many thanks for your Draining Immortal King Pill, this was the best Draining Immortal King Pill that I have seen, Other Draining Immortal King Pills, even unique grade ones, would only increase a Grand Luo Immortal's chance of advancing to the Immortal King Stage by 30 to 40%, but yours was at least 90%. No, it would definitely allow a Grand Luo Immortal to become an Immortal King with 100% certainty."

Mo Wuji laughed and said, "I was entrusted by Dao Friend Han to concoct this pill so I would definitely do my best. However, in this world, there's no Draining Immortal King Pill which could allow a person to become an Immortal King with 100% certainty. It was just that Dao Friend Han was much better prepared."

After Han Long advanced to the Immortal King Stage, her breasts were recovered. Now, she had the curves that a beauty should have. This left Mo Wuji rather satisfied; he did really want to help Han Long. Compared to Da Huang, ten batches of Draining Immortal King Pills wouldn't even be worth anything. The value of a Draining Immortal King Pill was nothing compared to Da Huang.

Han Long continued with a serious expression on her face, "No, I was wrong previously. Your Draining Immortal King Pill is indeed different from the ones concocted by other Pill Emperors, it allowed me to feel extraordinariness from within the ordinariness, it even contained an eternal and lasting dao energy. That allowed me to naturally step into the Immortal King Stage without any sudden interruptions, and it didn't even require much."

These words of Han Long were genuine; she really felt the unordinariness from Mo Wuji's Draining Immortal King Pill. No, it should be said that this ordinary pill was actually able to create such unordinary dao effects. Originally, she intended to use 50 years to charge to the Immortal King Stage. She didn't expect that not even a year passed but she was able to advance to the Immortal King Stage. Her current feelings of gratitude towards Mo Wuji simply couldn't be described with words.

After saying that, Han Long took that jade vase out, "Pill Master Mo, with such a powerful pill, only three is enough. The remaining three can be returned to you.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, indicating that Han Long could keep the pills, "I'm a Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor. These pill really don't mean much to me, so you can keep it. Now, let's return back to the Cape of Peace, then I intend to make a trip to Sharphorn Ruins."

When she heard that Mo Wuji wanted to return to the Cape of Peace, Han Long hurriedly said, "Pill Master Mo, we really can't return back to the Cape of Peace now. If you don't want to stay in

the Great Desolate Sea Domain, we can skirt around the Cape of Peace and find some other place to hide."

There was no need to talk about Mo Wuji, even Han Long knew that she, herself, couldn't return to the Cape of Peace. She was the one who brought Mo Wuji out of the Cape of Peace. If she were to return, those experts would definitely force her to reveal Mo Wuji's whereabouts.

Mo Wuji patted Da Huang and said, "Previously, we couldn't go out. But now we can."

"You're going to depend on this immortal puppet?" Han Long looked at this puppet that was only half the size of a person and asked in astonishment.

"That's right. It is now called Da Huang and it can help me. So this time, I should be the one grateful to you. If you hadn't brought me to the Great Desolate Sea Domain, I wouldn't have met Da Huang." Just like how Han Long was grateful towards Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji was also feeling deep gratitude towards Han Long.

"But even if this is a Grade 9 immortal puppet, it wouldn't be able to match against an Immortal Emperor. Pill Master Mo, you should know that an ordinary immortal puppet couldn't be compared to a dao body of the same grade..."

Before Han Long could finish speaking, Da Huang interrupted her with its low and muffled voice, "Who says I'm an ordinary puppet? I'm no lesser than a dao body. Immortal Emperor, so

what? In my eyes, they only count as fart!"

"..." Han Long stared at Da Huang in shock. It was only after some time that she muttered, "You can speak? You are a dao body that contains life?"

Dao body. It refers to beings with life and intelligence which could cultivate to grow.

"It's no sh*tty dao body. It's merely an artificial equipment spirit," Shuai Guo shot a diss from the side.

Shuai Guo was currently lamenting its low cultivation. If it was a little stronger, if anyone dared to be disrespectful to it, this heroic and handsome bird, oh, it should be this big mosquito, Shuai Guo would show that thing what this mosquito could do.

"Han Long was disrespectful just now. I hope that you would forgive me." When Han Long knew that Da Huang had its own thoughts and didn't even place Immortal Emperors in its eyes, she immediately clasped her fists in apology.

In the eyes of a cultivator like her, an expert was an expert and a weakling was a weakling. In front of Da Huang, she was a weakling.

...

Cape of Peace.

After the battle between Grand Emperor Lun Cai and Zhuo Pingan, this place seemed to gradually regain its original appearance. When some of the Immortal Kings and Immortal Emperors knew that Mo Wuji wasn't in the Cape of Peace, they took their leave.

When Mo Wuji and Han Long returned to the Cape of Peace, they didn't really cause a big stir. There were some people who didn't even recognise him.

Even though the other experts had already gone, there was still a Zhuo Pingan. During the first time, Zhuo Pingan had ignored Mo Wuji, allowing Mo Wuji to come and leave from his territory. He definitely wouldn't allow such a thing to happen again.

So the moment Mo Wuji returned to the Cape of Peace, Zhuo Pingan immediately knew about it.

"Let's go the Peace Hotel first. I still have some friends in Peace Hotel, so before leaving with you, I would need to bid my farewells." Han Long said as they stepped onto the pier of the Cape of Peace.

Mo Wuji was also about to say that he intended to bid his farewells to Gai Guangyi and co. too, when a gentle voice rang beside his ear, "Pill Master Mo, I am Zhuo Pingan. If Pill Master Mo doesn't have anything to do, come to my Peace Resthouse for a talk."

"What's the matter?" Han Long hurriedly asked when she saw the disoriented expression on Mo Wuji's face.

Mo Wuji said helplessly, "Zhuo Pingan invited me to Peace Resthouse for a talk."

Zhuo Pingan didn't use the word 'invite'; he was very forceful in asking Mo Wuji to go over.

"Ah...." Han Long exclaimed. Thereafter, she immediately transmitted a message to Mo Wuji, "Wuji, you definitely can't directly address him as Zhuo Pingan. You must call him Grand Emperor Pingan, or Senior Pingan."

Mo Wuji smiled slightly; it wasn't that he wasn't willing to call Zhuo Pingan as Grand Emperor Pingan or Senior Pingan. But he was intending to have a trade with Zhuo Pingan. If he addressed Zhuo Pingan as a senior, then they wouldn't be on equal terms during the trade.

"I will follow you over." Han Long didn't even wait for Mo Wuji to reply as she hurriedly added.

"There's no hurry. I will first go to Peace Hotel to greet a few friends before heading to Peace Resthouse. After going to Peace Resthouse, I will be leaving the Cape of Peace," Mo Wuji said calmly.

Han Long was speechless but since Mo Wuji said that he wanted

to see his friend first, there was nothing else she could say.

When Mo Wuji and Han Long returned to Peace Hotel, they discovered that Gao Guangyi and co. had already left Peace Hotel a few months ago. They also seemed to have gone to the Great Desolate Sea Domain.

Mo Wuji could only leave a message behind and entrust the attendant at Peace Hotel to pass it to Gai Guangyi and co.

...

At the same time, on the highest floor of Peace Resthouse, a pale looking youth smiled in disdain, then he muttered to himself, "Zhuo Pingan, keke, how many years had it been since a junior dared to call me like that? Leave the Cape of Peace? Probably in your next life."

In his eyes, now that Mo Wuji was here, Mo Wuji would have to concoct pills for him. Leave? This Mo Wuji must be dreaming.

...

"Han Long, this place is much richer in immortal spiritual energy than your Peace Hotel," Mo Wuji sighed as the two of them arrived at the entrance of Peace Resthouse.

He was already familiar with Han Long, so the way that he talked to her had also become more casual.

Han Long laughed self-deprecatingly, "That Peace Hotel isn't mine. I'm only a worker there."

"Pill Master Mo has arrived?" An attendant welcomed them with a face full of smiles. As for Han Long, this attendant directly ignored her.

"Yes, that's me." Mo Wuji nodded.

The attendant hurriedly said, Pill Master Mo, please follow me."

Mo Wuji gestured to Han Long and the two brought Da Huang and Shuai Guo into Peace Resthouse. There was an expert like Zhuo Pingan inside, so if Da Huang wasn't by his side, Mo Wuji really wouldn't dare to enter.

The attendant directly brought Mo Wuji to the entrance of the fifth floor and said, "Pill Master Mo, please enter. I will be taking my leave now."

Thereafter, Mo Wuji, Han Long and Da Huang entered and arrived in a huge room.

There was only a pale youth sitting in the room. In front of him, there was a cup of immortal tea, and by the tea set, there was a folding fan.

This youth's skin was truly too white; Mo Wuji could not help but notice it.

And this room was also too empty. Besides the tea set and the chair that the youth was sitting on, there was nothing else. There weren't even any chairs for Mo Wuji and Han Long to sit on.

Chapter 616: The Pill Zhuo Pingan Needs

"You are Mo Wuji? Honored Grade Tier 5 Pill King?" Zhuo Pingan's gaze landed on Mo Wuji. As for Han Long and Da Huang, he acted as though he didn't notice them.

Mo Wuji lifted his hand and brought out two stone stools and he first said to Han Long, "Han Long, first take a seat. The host doesn't have the habit of treating his guests with courtesy but we can't allow ourselves to suffer."

"I'm fine standing." Han Long wasn't as bold as Mo Wuji. In front of Zhuo Pingan, she really didn't dare to take a seat.

Mo Wuji didn't really care. As long as Zhuo Pingan didn't use his strength to suppress him, then he didn't need to feel inferior. Thus, Mo Wuji didn't hesitate to sit down.

Seeing Mo Wuji invite himself to sit, an additional hint of disdain appeared in the corner of Zhuo Pingan's eyes. To act so unbridledly in front of him, Zhuo Pingan; did this Mo Wuji think that this would improve Zhuo Pingan's impression of him? And he even dared to bring his own guests here; besides his Pill Dao, this Mo Wuji did not seem to know anything else.

To Mo Wuji, the Immortal World was the same as the cultivation world. Only the strong could speak. Now that he had Da Huang, even if Da Huang wasn't as powerful as Zhuo Pingan, Mo Wuji believed that Da Huang wouldn't be far off. Moreover, Mo Wuji did not believe that an invalid like Zhuo Pingan would attack him,

someone who had no enmity with Zhuo Pingan and could even be of help to Zhuo Pingan. Since that's the case, Mo Wuji did have the rights to talk to Zhuo Pingan on equal standings.

Thus, Mo Wuji directly ignored Zhuo Pingan's contempt and said indifferently, "Half of Dao Friend Zhuo's words were wrong. I am indeed Mo Wuji, but I'm not a Honored Grade Tier 5 Pill King, but a Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor."

"Is what you're saying true?" Zhuo Pingan suddenly stood up at stared squarely at Mo Wuji. As for the disrespect that Mo Wuji showed him previously, he had already cast it aside.

When he heard this answer from Mo Wuji, even though he was a wise and firm late stage Immortal Emperor, he still couldn't maintain his calm.

Mo Wuji looked calmly towards Zhuo Pingan; he did not reply to Zhuo Pingan's words. He knew that this was a crucial time to balance the power. Once the power was balanced, it would be easier for him to negotiate.

"Stay in the Cape of Peace and concoct pills for me. Even if you have offended Lun Cai, he wouldn't dare to touch you." Zhuo Pingan was, after all, an Immortal Emperor. In an instant, he was able to make his decision. As a Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor, Mo Wuji did deserve to act arrogantly in front of him.

As for the girl that Mo Wuji brought in, he was willing to let her go. Of course, that was based on the condition that Mo Wuji

concocts pills for him.

"I can concoct pills for you, but there will definitely be conditions. At the same time, I will not be staying in the Cape of Peace." Mo Wuji's tone remained calm.

A vicious expression flashed across Zhuo Pingan's eyes, thereafter, an intense energy suddenly came pressing down on Mo Wuji. There was clearly nothing in front of him but Mo Wuji could actually feel something pressing against his chest, forcing him to be unable to breath. This aggressive energy didn't simply stop there; instead, it got heavier and heavier.

Standing by Mo Wuji's side, Da Huang could also feel this vehement Immortal Emperor aura. A faint green light shot out from its eyes, and thereafter, a fierce energy no inferior to Zhuo Pingan's burst out.

The two forces clashed in mid air and the space in between them started to hum.

A hint of astonishment appeared in Zhuo Pingan's face; he only just discovered that he had completely disregarded this immortal puppet. This immortal puppet actually had such an intense dao aura; from the looks of it, it was at least a Grade 9 immortal puppet.

Zhuo Pingan finally understood why Mo Wuji would act so boldly in front of him; it was because of this immortal puppet. He sneered in his heart, even if it was a Grade 9 immortal puppet, it was still

useless in front of him.

As he thought of this, Zhuo Pingan's aura raged with greater intensity. Previously, he didn't intend to injure Mo Wuji. Not only couldn't he injure his pill refiners, he didn't want to waste a single bit of his pill refiner's vitality.

Similarly, Da Huang's aura also started to grow; whether it was its dao domain, or its oppressive aura, Da Huang was in no way inferior to Zhuo Pingan. In fact, it even started to surpass Zhuo Pingan's aura.

Zhuo Pingan startled; this was definitely not a Grade 9 immortal puppet. He knew that he would no longer be able to merely use his aura to intimidate Mo Wuji.

Just when he intended to personally take action, Mo Wuji suddenly said, "Zhuo Pingan, if you try to lay your hands on me, I will immediately leave the Cape of Peace. As for the matter of the cooperation, I believe that you aren't the only one that needs to cooperate with."

When he heard Mo Wuji's words, the malicious intents within Zhuo Pingan's heart suddenly soared; a mere ant-like cultivator actually dared to threaten him, Zhuo Pingan.

"Da Huang, prepare to fight." Feeling Zhuo Pingan's malicious intents, Mo Wuji stood up and took a few steps back. He was also prepared to fight. Naturally, Han Long also braced herself to help Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji understood that his cultivation was low, but he should be able to aid Da Huang. Moreover, he had his own hidden cards such as his spatial imprisonment and his spirit storage channel.

Even though these things would only be a mere itch to Zhuo Pingan, but in a fight between experts, even a mere itch could have a huge impact on the outcome of the battle.

"Very good. You have the rights to discuss with me." Zhuo Pingan's malicious intents gradually faded as he stared at Mo Wuji calmly.

In his heart, he was still feeling very resentful. In that instant, he did want to attack to teach this immortal puppet a lesson. How dare an immortal puppet dare clash with him in terms of aura, it was simply courting death.

But eventually, he had no choice but to suppress his feelings. There was no other reason but the fact that Mo Wuji was a Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor. Mo Wuji had such a puppet, which meant that Mo Wuji did not need to help him, Zhuo Pingan, to concoct pills. What if Mo Wuji was really very young? The pill Mo Wuji concocted might possibly thoroughly treat his ailment.

Seeing Zhuo Pingan calm down, Mo Wuji also signalled for Da Huang to stop.

"You're really a Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor?" Zhuo Pingan took in a deep breath, then he stared at Mo Wuji and asked

solemnly.

This time, Mo Wuji didn't remain silent. He answered with great certainty, "That's right, I am indeed a Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor. A few months ago, Han Long was still a Grand Luo Immortal but she's now an Immortal King because of a Draining Immortal King Pill that I concocted for her."

"Are you more than 1,000 years old?" Even though Zhuo Pingan already guessed that Mo Wuji wasn't likely to be more than 1,000 years old, he still wanted to verify it.

"No." Mo Wuji answered simply. In his heart he was thinking: There's no need to talk about 1,000 years old, he was still far from being 100 years old.

Zhuo Pingan nodded, his face was expressionless and aloof, as though he wasn't the same person that was shocked after knowing that Mo Wuji was a Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor.

Mo Wuji was sure that he had met Zhuo Pingan's requirements. As for why Zhuo Pingan wasn't as emotional as he had been previously, it was perfectly normal. Previously, Zhuo Pingan thought that he, Mo Wuji, was simply a fish that had no capability to resist. That's why Zhuo Pingan didn't need to care about his emotions. But now that Zhuo Pingan knew how strong Da Huang was, he naturally wouldn't reveal any primal emotions before the negotiations concluded.

Whether Zhuo Pingan revealed his emotions or not wasn't

critical to Mo Wuji. If they couldn't come to an agreement, then he could just forget about it. He did have the base card.

"This bird of yours is not bad." Zhuo Pingan suddenly changed the topic and focused his attention on Shuai Guo.

Mo Wuji didn't know the meaning behind Zhuo Pingan's words. Logically, he should be talking about Da Huang, but he unexpectedly praised the unassuming Shuai Guo.

Da Huang said discontently, in its low and muffled voice, "Did you think that it was that tiny bird that blocked you? It was me, Da Huang, ok? Your words are really too unpleasant to the ears. Why don't we spar once and I'll let you see my power."

"Da Huang, don't talk nonsense." Mo Wuji scolded Da Huang. He didn't want Da Huang to actually fight with Zhuo Pingan. It wasn't because he was afraid of Zhuo Pingan, but because Da Huang was simply a money burning machine. Moreover, he only had five of those crystals that could power Da Huang.

Every time Da Huang made a move, he would have one less move which he could use to ensure his own safety.

"You can talk?" Even though Da Huang was able to block his aura previously, Zhuo Pingan didn't really care too much about it. But now when he heard Da Huang speak, he was truly shocked.

A speaking immortal puppet; that meant that this immortal

puppet had an equipment spirit. Any equipment with an equipment spirit was a first class equipment. A puppet could also have an equipment spirit?

Da Huang pouted its lips and didn't answer.

Zhuo Pingan continued, "I take back my previous words. You are not bad too."

After saying that, Zhuo Pingan turned and looked at Mo Wuji with greater seriousness, "Have you heard of the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill?"

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I'm sorry. Even though I'm a Tier 7 Pill Emperor, I don't know many pill formulas."

Zhuo Pingan didn't find it unexpected; he continued, "The Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill has three main ingredients. The first one is the pill refiner's vitality."

After saying this sentence, Zhuo Pingan paid special attention to Mo Wuji. Actually, this wasn't a hidden secret. There were a few people in the Cape of Peace that know that he needed pills with vitality inserted in them.

When he saw that Mo Wuji didn't have any reaction after hearing his sentence, he knew that Mo Wuji was already cognizant of that fact. Even though he was a tyrant in his own right, Zhuo Pingan actually heaved a sigh of relief. If it was before this

meeting, such a thing wouldn't have happened.

When he, Zhuo Pingan, needed pills, there was no need to talk about vitality. Even if he asked for their lives, the pill refiner would still have to give it.

"Secondly, it needs the Green Bodhi Flower..." Zhuo Pingan continued speaking. There was nothing much about the Green Bodhi Flower. Even though it was expensive, it wasn't that difficult to procure it. This immortal herb was also the primary ingredient for the Green Bodhi Pill, one of the peak healing pills.

"Thirdly, it needs the Heavenly Nature Grass." When Zhuo Pingan said this, his eyes dimmed. This Heavenly Nature Grass was truly too hard to obtain.

"It needs the Heavenly Nature Grass?" Mo Wuji asked in astonishment.

Zhuo Pingan nodded, "That's right. That's what the pill formula says. The Heavenly Nature Grass is a Tier 7 immortal herb and it is already hard to find. Over these few years, I only managed to find the Heavenly Desolate Grass. The Heavenly Desolate Grass is, after all, only at Tier 5. The worst part is that the Heavenly Desolate Grass is extremely hard to purify. All this time, even the best Pill Emperors are only able to concoct Four Runes out of the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill..."

Mo Wuji didn't interrupt him. Only he knew that the Heavenly Desolate Grass was actually the precursor to the Heavenly Nature

Grass; their only difference was just a difference in purity.

The Pill Emperors that Zhuo Pingan found didn't even understand about the Heavenly Desolate Grass and Heavenly Nature Grass. So what dog's fart Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill could they concoct?

Chapter 617: Mo Wuji's Condition

"You're requesting for me to help concoct the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill for you?" Mo Wuji only asked calmly when Zhuo Pingan was finished speaking.

Zhuo Pingan's lips twitched slightly. He was a peak Immortal Emperor, did he need to 'request' for a pill refiner who was not even at the Immortal King Stage to do something?

However, he was helpless as Mo Wuji did not seem to place a regional tyrant like him in his eyes. Even though the other party's cultivation wasn't high, as a Pill Emperor, Mo Wuji did have the qualifications to use the word 'request'. As he thought of this, Zhuo Pingan calmed down; his tone was tranquil as he said, "That's right. I'm requesting for you to concoct the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill for me."

The way he said 'request' was especially jarring.

Mo Wuji did not mind Zhuo Pingan's attitude. It was true that an Immortal Emperor was a peak existence. However, there were still several other Immortal Emperors. On the other hand, he, Mo Wuji, was the one and only cultivator without spiritual roots. His existence was no less unique to an Immortal Emperor, and moreover, he was the a Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor. That was an existence which was even rarer than an Immortal Emperor.

"Why should I concoct the pill for you?" Mo Wuji furrowed his brows slightly. Supposedly, he shouldn't be the one asking this

question; Zhuo Pingan should have taken the initiative to suggest a remuneration and they would negotiate.

However, he never thought that this fella would be so thick-skinned, to not mention anything about remunerations. Did this fella think that it would be an honor for Mo Wuji to concoct a pill for a Grand Emperor like him? Mo Wuji didn't need this kind of bullsh*t honor.

Indeed, when he heard Mo Wuji's words, Zhuo Pingan's face sunk; the malicious intent in his heart threatened to explode once more. It was just as Mo Wuji expected, he had never unintended to offer Mo Wuji any form of remuneration. At the most, he could allow Mo Wuji to use his name.

"Da Huang, prepare to fight. We will try to leave immediately." When Mo Wuji felt Zhuo Pingan's anger and malicious intent, he was also ruffled.

He did not come here to please Zhuo Pingan, but to have a mutual negotiation. It could even be said that he came to offer help. But this old thing seemed to constantly want to his power to threaten him. Even he, Mo Wuji, had limits to his patience.

"Pill Master Mo, what do you mean by that? Why aren't you willing to concoct pills for me?" Zhuo Pingan opened his palm and that folding fan appeared in his palm. At the same time, his domain started to extend outwards. However, he did not merely use his domain and his aura this time, his heavy killing intent also swept towards Mo Wuji.

A Grand Emperor had a Grand Emperor's pride. Did this mere ant think that it was very impressive because it had an immortal puppet? Today, his, Zhuo Pingan's, patience had been pushed to the limits. It was his first time speaking with such patience to an ant, but he never expected this ant to think that it was on top of the entire world because of an immortal puppet.

Mo Wuji directly retreated to the entrance of the staircase and said coldly, "Who do you think you are? Why must I concoct pills for you? Da Huang, fight."

Zhuo Pingan didn't lay his hands on Mo Wuji, he merely wanted to his killing intent to suppress Mo Wuji. He didn't think that Mo Wuji didn't even fear him and even took the initiative to attack.

Da Huang had already released its punch; minute tears began to appear in the space around it. Its immortal elemental energy exploded violently, causing the protective array within this room to make ricketing and cracking noises.

A simple punch had directly sealed this area in space.

Han Long, who actually wanted to help, immediately felt difficulty breathing. She anxiously retreated, her heart was in aghast. Previously, she thought that as an Immortal King, she would at least be able to offer a bit of help. But the moment Da Huang came with this punch, she knew that in the battle between Immortal Emperor level experts, she didn't even have the rights to intervene.

However, the next scene left Han Long stunned. Supposedly, if she didn't have the rights to intervene, then Mo Wuji should have even lesser rights. However, Mo Wuji was actually standing beside Da Huang as it attacked. Not only that, he even wielded his saber and slashed towards Zhuo Pingan.

Mo Wuji's cultivation was clearly much lower than hers... However, when she thought about how Mo Wuji was able to advance from a Tier 6 Pill King to a Tier 7 Pill Emperor in merely have a year, and that Mo Wuji was able to concoct such a unique Draining Immortal King Pill, Han Long came to an understanding. A person like Mo Wuji should not be judged using conventional means.

There was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji could advance to Tier 7 Pill Emperor in such a short time, just the fact that Mo Wuji dared to remain so calm on front of a powerhouse like Zhuo Pingan was something that she, Han Long, wouldn't be able to do.

If Han Long's heart was pounding in astonishment, then Zhuo Pingan's heart was reverberating in shock.

Han Long only saw Mo Wuji slashing his saber. But she didn't know that Mo Wuji's domain was able to merge with Da Huang's domain, creating a whirlpool effect that suppressed Zhuo Pingan's domain.

More importantly, that slash of Mo Wuji's was like a winding river cascading from the Heavens. That incomparably tyrannical

killing intent left a deep impression in Zhuo Pingan. This slash did not pose a threat to him now, but if this slash continued to grow, then there will come a day when he will no longer be able to defend against this slash. This slash encompassed a natural killing aura, and from the looks of it, it was a prelude of a more powerful slash.

This thought only fleeted across Zhuo Pingan's head. He immediately half-opened his folding fan, and similarly, he swept up a heaven shaking wave of force which boomed towards Da Huang's punch. As for Mo Wuji's slash, he didn't care about it. That slash was very strong, but its strength came in its potential. But now, this saber wasn't of any threat to him.

"Boom!" The two juggernauts of elemental energy slammed against each other in this tiny building. Rips appeared in the space between them. It was as though firecrackers had exploded within the room as the room began to fall apart. Indeed, it was as Zhuo Pingan had predicted, Mo Wuji's slash was like an ocean, but it didn't cause a splash.

Zhuo Pingan lightly waved his folding fan. Soon, the crumbling room reverted back to its original appearance, as though no explosion had happened.

"Let's go Da Huang." Da Huang seemed to be raring to fight but Mo Wuji extended his arm and stopped it. He could tell that Da Huang was slightly weaker than Zhuo Pingan. If Zhuo Pingan really went all out, he would still be able to escape, but Da Huang would definitely be reduced to shreds.

Zhuo Pingan didn't continue either. He also knew that with this immortal puppet, it did not seem possible for him to keep Mo Wuji. The only possibility was that as he was destroying Da Huang, Mo Wuji would use that opportunity to escape.

This would be of no benefit to him at all. There was no need to say how Mo Wuji's future was bright and limitless, he would be losing out if he offended such a fella with potential. Moreover, Mo Wuji was the Tier 7 Pill Emperor that he was searching all over for.

"Pill Master Mo, I was too reckless. I, Zhuo Pingan, would like to apologize." Zhuo Pingan threw away his pride and clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji.

If Da Huang was the one suppressing Zhuo Pingan in the previous battle, Mo Wuji would not hesitate to leave even if Zhuo Pingan apologized. But in reality, during that exchange, even though he had helped, Da Huang was still in the losing end.

If he were to leave now, Zhuo Pingan should not continue to stop him, but how was he going to deal with Lun Cai? If Da Huang wasn't able to defeat Zhuo Pingan, then it also shouldn't be able to trump over Lun Cai. Mo Wuji did not wish for Da Huang to be destroyed in a skirmish with Lun Cai. Thus, after Zhuo Pingan apologized, Mo Wuji also stopped. He clasped his fists in return, "Dao Friend Zhuo was too serious. I can here to offer help to Dao Friend Zhuo help. How could I have known that Dao Friend Zhuo looks down on me."

How could Zhuo Pingan, this cunning fella, not know that Mo Wuji was here to negotiate for his protection. His original

intention was to simply lend Mo Wuji his name. But now, he could tell that he wasn't even able to keep Mo Wuji here, so he could only say, "Pill Master Mo, let's start on a clean slate. I have the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill Formula here, can Pill Master Mo take a look and see whether you are able to concoct it?"

With that Zhuo Pingan already fetched a jade letter and handed it to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and said, "Let's temporarily not talk about the pill formula. As long as it's a Tier 7 Pill, I will definitely be able to make it. If Dao Friend Zhuo doesn't believe me, you can take a look at this Green Bodhi Pill."

When he finished speaking, Mo Wuji retrieved a Green Bodhi Pill and threw it to Zhuo Pingan. If he saw the formula and didn't come to an agreement with Zhuo Pingan, then things would be bad.

The moment the Green Bodhi Pill entered Zhuo Pingan's hand, a trace of agitation appeared on his face. The Green Bodhi Pill was a pill that he used and saw frequently. The pill that Mo Wuji took out was completely perfect; and this was even his first time seeing such a fresh unique grade Green Bodhi Pill.

Zhuo Pingan very seriously handed the pill back to Mo Wuji and he asked in a low tone, "Pill Master Mo, if you have any conditions, say them. If I, Zhuo Pingan, am able to do it, I will definitely offer my help."

Mo Wuji nodded; now that's the way. If you had such an attitude

from the start, wouldn't things have been much faster?

"Let me first tell you what I can do. Firstly, I can definitely be able to concoct at least a Four Runes Glimpsing Pill. However, I estimate that the actual pill that I concoct would be have Five Runes. Secondly, twenty years later, I promise Dao Friend Zhuo that I would be able to concoct a true Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill."

He did not see the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill Formula, but he did know about the Heavenly Desolate Grass and the Heavenly Nature Grass. The Heavenly Desolate Grass is an extremely difficult immortal herb to purify, so it's expected that other pill refiners weren't able to purify out the Heavenly Nature Grass. At the same time, Mo Wuji was very confident with his own Pill Dao. He believed that if other Pill Emperors were able to concoct a Four Runes Glimpsing Pill, then he would definitely be able to do it too.

The reason why he estimated that he was able to concoct a Five Runes Glimpsing Pill was because Mo Wuji did not think that those pill refiners only managed to concoct the Four Runes one because they weren't able to get the Heavenly Desolate Grass to a purity of 90% and above. When the Heavenly Desolate Grass was purified to above 90%, it would become the Heavenly Nature Grass.

"You're able to concoct a Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill twenty years later?" Zhuo Pingan was truly emotional this time. If Mo Wuji was able to concoct the true Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill twenty years later, then he would be willing to promise anything. No, there's no need to talk about twenty years, even if it was a century, or two centuries, he would be willing to wait.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "That's right. I am sure that I will be able to concoct the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill twenty years later. The condition is that you follow me for the twenty years. If anyone is blind enough to do anything to me, then you will need to help me discipline that person."

Zhuo Pingan did not hesitate to say, "As long as you are able to concoct a Glimpsing Pill with four runes or above right now, I believe that you will be able to concoct the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill twenty years later. I, Zhuo Pingan, will be willing to follow you for twenty years, but the premise is that I will not follow you to take your revenge. I will only appear when someone lays his hands on you. I also wouldn't help you if you offend go about offending people for no apparent reason."

Zhuo Pingan was, after all, an Immortal Emperor; he had his own sense of discernment. If Mo Wuji randomly offended people everywhere he went, then how many enemies would he, Zhuo Pingan, have to accumulate? Even if he managed to get the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill twenty years later, it would still be a loss. Thus, he definitely needed to make things clear now.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "If I, Mo Wuji, want revenge, I also wouldn't want for you to interfere. I only need for you to tell me if you can do this. Even if no one comes to offend me throughout this twenty years, and even if you never made a move at all, our transaction will still conclude."

"Alright, deal." Zhuo Pingan lifted his hand and a spiritual will imprint appeared in mid air. Then he stared at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji did not form his own imprint to merge with Zhuo Pingan's. Instead, he waved his hand and dispersed Zhuo Pingan's spiritual will imprint, then he said calmly, "Gentlemen's agreements are as clear as water. I believe Dao Friend Zhuo, and Dao Friend Zhuo must have trust in me too."

"Hahahaha! Then I, Zhuo Pingan, will trust you this once!"

"Since that's the case, then may Dao Friend Zhuo please take out the pill formula. I will attempt to concoct the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill now." Mo Wuji said on the spot.

Chapter 618: The Unordinary Pill Emperor

Zhuo Pingan didn't utter any nonsense. He did not hesitate as he retrieved a storage ring and handed it to Mo Wuji, "Pill Master Mo, inside contains the immortal ingredients for a batch of Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill, as well as the pill formula. I will wait here as you concoct the pill."

Mo Wuji could feel that when Zhuo Pingan handed him the ring, Zhuo Pingan also sealed the array in the room that they were in. However, he wasn't afraid. At the very most, he and Da Huang would bring Zhuo Pingan down with them. There's nothing much to be afraid of.

The storage ring was not sealed. The moment Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will in, he saw more than a hundred strands of immortal herbs; most of them were Tier 7 immortal herbs. A pill which required 100 over herbs was already considered a relatively difficult pill.

The immortal herbs were maintained relatively well. From the looks of it, as Zhuo Pingan searched around for pill refiners, he must have picked up some skills on preserving immortal herbs.

Mo Wuji took all the herbs out from the ring and piled them by the side. Thereafter, he retrieved the jade letter from within the ring. As his spiritual will penetrated into the jade letter, he soon found the pill formula within. The pill formula was extremely detailed, and it even included some observations that some other Pill Emperors made during the pill concoction process.

This pill formula could simply be considered a perfect pill formula. But when Mo Wuji saw that the pill formula didn't mention anything about the Heavenly Desolate Grass and the Heavenly Nature Grass, he knew that it was still lacking.

The herbs that Zhuo Pingan gave him were strictly according to the pill formula; not a single one was missing.

Mo Wuji placed the pill formula down, but he didn't immediately start on the concoction. He was closing his eyes and rehearsing the process in his mind. After all, Zhuo Pingan only gave him enough herbs for one batch of pills. Even though he was a Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor, he would still need to prepare himself before trying a new pill.

Zhuo Pingan was not anxious as he waited silently by the side. In fact, Mo Wuji's actions caused his heart to be more at ease. He had met several Pill Emperors who simply start and follow according to the pill formula, but ultimately most of them would meet with failure. Even if they succeeded, they would only get two runes out of the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill. To him, a Two Runes Glimpsing Pill was insufficient. To this kind of people that were so irresponsible with his immortal herbs, even though they were Tier 7 Pill Emperor, he would still cut them down.

Don't simply look at the fact that he's a Grand Emperor. It wasn't easy for him to obtain the Heavenly Desolate Grass. After all, he didn't only need one to two strands of it. Moreover, in the recent years, he discovered that the Heavenly Desolate Grass was increasingly hard to find. This sort of immortal herb was completely unable to be farmed, so one used Heavenly Desolate

Grass was one less grass.

Only Pill Emperors that didn't rush to concoct the pill, but took the time to analyse and rehearse the pill formula, were more reliable. The longer time they spent rehearsing, the higher the success rate in concocting the pill, and more runes would also be formed. Most Pill Emperors take half a year to a year to analyse the formula; only a rare few were able to do it within half a year.

What left Zhuo Pingan disappointed was that Mo Wuji had only spent a day analysing before starting on the pill. To be honest, a day's analysis was akin to not doing it at all. However, since he had already formed an agreement with Mo Wuji, he couldn't renege on it.

After Mo Wuji brought his pill furnace out, he ignited his Scholar's Heart.

Scholar's Heart was a Grade 7 immortal flame; the moment the flame appeared, Zhuo Pingan's eyes went bright. There was no need to talk about Zhuo Pingan, even Han Long's heart started pounding. They never expected that Mo Wuji would have such good stuff.

The reason why Mo Wuji didn't conceal anything was because he wanted Zhuo Pingan to be assured with his Pill Dao. That way, when Zhuo Pingan was protecting him, he would do so with greater effort. At the same time, Mo Wuji also knew that now that he had Da Huang, he no longer needed to be a person who curls his tails and hides his powers. Except for items like the Book of Luo and and Breath of Hongmeng, it wouldn't be of much impact for

him to reveal his capabilities.

After cleaning the pill furnace multiple times, he threw the immortal herbs in.

Zhuo Pingan had seen many Pill Emperors concocting the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill. By now, he was also quite familiar with the Pill formula. To concoct this pill, the first step was to purify the Heavenly Desolate Grass; the main reason why the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill was so hard to concoct was exactly because of the Heavenly Desolate Grass. Thus, it was important that the Heavenly Desolate Grass be the first to be purified. If the others were purified first before the Heavenly Desolate Grass, it might waste the previous efforts if the Heavenly Desolate Grass wasn't purified properly; the essences would end up with too much impurities and the concoction would fail. In reality, it was also according to the pill formula to place the Heavenly Desolate Grass in first.

Today was the first day he saw a pill refiner first place a herb other than the Heavenly Desolate Grass into the pill furnace. Instead of the Heaven Desolate Grass, he added the Rainbow Mulberry Stalk.

When he saw that the first herb that Mo Wuji placed in the furnace was the Rainbow Mulberry Stalk, Zhuo Pingan's face turned dark. He started to suspect that Mo Wuji was merely boasting previously. After all, Mo Wuji was truly too young. One must know that whether it was the Pill Dao or the Smithing Dao, they were the culmination of countless ages of experience. Mo Wuji was not even a thousand years old, was he really a Tier 7 Pill Emperor?

As he played around this that thought, Mo Wuji had already threw the rest of the immortal herbs into the pill furnace. At this instant, the medicinal dregs were already being disposed out of the pill furnace; one could clearly see how fast Mo Wuji's purification was. In Zhuo Pingan's memories, other Pill Emperors would take at least 2 hours to purify the Heavenly Desolate Grass before placing the other herbs into the pill furnace. Then, they would take another two to four hours before discarding the medicinal dregs. Their speeds weren't as exaggerated as Mo Wuji's.

He did not know that Mo Wuji could be said to be the number one herb purifier in the entire Immortal World. To Mo Wuji, the reason why he placed the Rainbow Mulberry Stalk in first wasn't because he wanted to be unconventional. He was clearer than any other pill refiner about the difficulty of purifying the Heavenly Desolate Grass. The reason why the Heavenly Desolate Grass was called so, was because of how the impurities intertwined with the medicinal essence. They were so strongly intertwined that they gave the impression of lasting together till the end of time. The Heavenly Desolate Grass was completely unable to purify.

Since it could not even be purified, then what more about pill concoction? Thus, in an average pill refiner's eyes, the Heavenly Desolate Grass could not be used for pills. Only Tier 7 Pill Emperors and above could grudgingly use the Heavenly Desolate Grass in pills. But whether or not they were deceiving others and themselves, only the Pill Emperors themselves know.

Previously, Mo Wuji had tried purifying the Heavenly Desolate Grass before, so he know exactly how hard it was to purify. However, Mo Wuji was only a Tier 4 Pill King back then. Now, he

was a Tier 7 Pill Emperor and his cultivation was vastly higher than what it was back then. Thus, Mo Wuji believed that he should at least be able to purify the Heavenly Desolate Grass to 90%.

The reason why he placed the Rainbow Mulberry Stalk first was because the Rainbow Mulberry Stalk essence required simmering; it would not lose its spirituality because of a longer time. During the entire pill concoction process, this step would only have a minor effect. However, to concoct the perfect Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill, Mo Wuji even factored this detail in.

Four hours passed and Mo Wuji was done with his purification. It was just as he expected, now that his Pill Dao had improved and his cultivation had increased, refining the Heavenly Desolate Grass had become much simpler. The reason why he stopped was because he felt that he should have already purified the Heavenly Desolate Grass to 90%. If he were to continue purifying, he might reach 99%. When that happens, it would become a true Heavenly Nature Grass.

However, Mo Wuji was not sure whether he could actually achieve that. Regardless of whether he could do it or not, he was not going to try it out now. Now, he did not intend to truly concoct a Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill, so he did not need to purify the Heavenly Desolate Grass to become a true Heavenly Nature Grass.

Zhuo Pingan looked at Mo Wuji's complex hand seals as he continuously removed the medicinal dregs; in Zhuo Pingan's heart, he started to suspect whether the previous Pill Emperors were quacks, and only this Pill Master Mo was a true Pill Emperor?

In reality, the difficulty of the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill wasn't in the concoction itself; its first difficulty was purifying the Heavenly Desolate Grass, and its second difficulty was injecting vitality into the pill.

However, these two didn't pose any problems to Mo Wuji; a portion of his vitality from his vitality channel had already soundlessly entered into the pill furnace.

No matter what, Mo Wuji wasn't going to use his own body's vitality for Zhuo Pingan's pill.

With the vitality entering the pill furnace, as well as the high purity of the immortal herbs, the pill concoction process became very simple.

In another four hours, Mo Wuji waved his hand and six faint green Seven Runes Glimpsing Pills were sent into the jade plate that Mo Wuji prepared.

The six pills each had five faint, grey runes, and they were brimming with vitality.

"You really succeeded? And its unique grade Five Runes Glimpsing Pills?" Zhuo Pingan stood up agitatedly as he stared at the jade plate in Mo Wuji's hands.

If it was some other pill refiner, he would have already grabbed a pill and tried it. However, he slightly apprehensive towards Mo

Wuji; Mo Wuji completely had no fear for a Grand Emperor like him, and Mo Wuji was someone with true capabilities.

"Dao Friend Zhuo, you're wrong again. These pills look like they're unique grade, but they could barely even be called top grade. In fact, they should only be in the intermediate grade," Mo Wuji explained.

Even though he had only concocted one batch of the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill, his understanding towards the pill was far more than Zhuo Pingan. If he wasn't even able to create a Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill with seven runes, how could it be unique grade? His Five Runes Glimpsing Pill should only be considered intermediate grade, and he was sure that those Four Runes Glimpsing Pills that Zhuo Pingan used previously were basically all low grade pills.

"Pill Master Mo, can I try those pills?" Zhuo Pingan fidgeted with his hands, a hint of desire appeared in his eyes. The previously arrogant and threatening Grand Emperor had long disappeared.

Mo Wuji passed all six Glimpsing Pills over, "I concocted these pills for you. Try one."

Zhuo Pingan eagerly grabbed one Five Runes Glimpsing Pill and threw it into his mouth. In merely a few breaths time, an expression of disbelief appeared within his eyes.

Immediately, his pale white skin seemed to have some additional red colour. Even Han Long could feel Zhuo Pingan's life force increasing. Moreover, there seemed to be something within Zhuo

Pingan stabilising his life force.

"Great pill. Pill Emperor Mo, previously I was blind. I almost missed out an opportunity with Pill Emperor Mo. I hope that Pill Emperor Mo would forgive me." It was not unexpected for a Grand Emperor to have this bit of open-mindedness. Moreover, Zhuo Pingan was truly contented at this moment; he had finally met a pill refiner that could help him concoct pills. He could finally see some hope of him recovering his health.

Mo Wuji nodded his head. After waiting Zhuo Pingan to calm down from his excitement, Mo Wuji acted exhausted as he said, "Dao Friend Zhuo, concocting this Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill has a severe impact on my longevity. I feel a bit fatigued right now. It will take a long time before I can concoct the next batch of pills."

Until the end of time here is actually an idiom that contains the Chinese characters for Heavenly and Desolate. In literal terms, the idiom is talking about staying together till the heavens turn barren.

Chapter 619: Ping Fan

Zhuo Pingan was like a little chicken as he nodded eagerly, "Yes, yes, we will naturally follow according to Pill Master Mo's words. Moreover, these six Five Runes Glimpsing Pills are enough for me to last several years."

Zhuo Pingan did not know that Mo Wuji was feigning it, because he knew that concocting the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill required a pill refiner's vitality. That's why he did not feel that following Mo Wuji for 20 years in exchange for Mo Wuji's services was a huge price. Moreover, Mo Wuji still had to help him concoct the true Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill twenty years later.

"If Dao Friend Zhuo doesn't have any matter to tend to, then please follow me to make a trip to the various Immortal Domains." When Mo Wuji saw that his pill had taken effect, as well as Zhuo Pingan's attitude, he knew that he should not face any problem if he were to make such a request.

Mo Wuji believed that with his Pill Dao standards, as well as Zhuo Pingan's desire for the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill, even if he dragged this fella around for a hundred years, he would still be absolutely willing to do it.

However, Mo Wuji did not want to do that. The path to immortality was like sailing against the currents; it required fate and resilience. If he had these two peak experts constantly by his side, he would achieve everything smoothly without any danger or challenge; even if he were to become an Immortal Emperor, he would only be an average one.

Only by sailing through adversity and facing different challenges would one be able to improve. Of course, within the danger and challenges, he might have to face the possibility of death. But since he had chosen the path of cultivation, Mo Wuji knew that this was necessary.

Getting Zhuo Pingan as his bodyguard wasn't merely because he wanted to protect himself, he also wanted to search for Cen Shuyin and make a trip back to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. For these two places, he would need to go there outrightly. And if he didn't have any experts following him, he would definitely be killed.

If he was lone, he did have some methods to avoid that b*stard Lun Cai.

"I don't have any matters to tend to. Is Dao Friend Mo thinking of going to Gods Immortal Domain?" Zhuo Pingan said unhesitantly. Even if he wasn't personally in the Cape of Peace, his immortal crystals would still continue rolling in.

In fact, even if Mo Wuji didn't want him to tag along, he would want to follow Mo Wuji closely. If he were to lose contact with such a godly Pill Emperor like Mo Wuji, he would never be able to live with the regrets. He wanted to constantly be by Mo Wuji's side for these twenty years.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I don't need your help to deal with Lun Cai. When the time comes, I will go to him by myself..."

Mo Wuji thought that Zhuo Pingan asked him about Gods Immortal Domain because Zhuo Pingan was worried about him searching for Lun Cai. Han Long, however, knew that Zhuo Pingan wasn't worried about that. She hurriedly said, "Senior Zhuo is referring to the opening of the Gods Tower in Gods Immortal Domain. What he's asking is whether you will be going to the Gods Tower."

Mo Wuji jolted and asked hurriedly, "Han Long, you're saying that Gods Immortal Domain's Gods Tower will be opening soon?"

Mo Wuji had two unique tokens on him; one was the Heaven Seeking Token and the other was the Universal Peak Token. The reason why he had these two tokens was because he promised the white whiskered elder back at Heaven Seeking Palace that he would take these two tokens to Gods Tower, then save Ji Li from the immortal sealing array.

Since he had already made this promise, Mo Wuji did not intend to renege on it. Now that he knew that the Gods Tower was in the Gods Immortal Domain, and that it would be opening soon, Mo Wuji felt that he would have to make that trip to Gods Immortal Domain.

"It should only be two to three years to the opening of Gods Tower. I heard that it's extremely hard to enter the Gods Tower; everyone that entered would need to possess the Gods Token. It's rumoured the Gods Tower was the battleground of ancient gods. As a result, there are several ruins and treasures inside. So, each placing to enter the Gods Tower is extremely precious. Typically, the big sects in Gods Immortal Domain are the ones in control of

who gets the Gods Token," Han Long explained.

When Mo Wuji heard Han Long's explanation, he did not hesitate for a single moment as he said, "We will first handle some matters, then head to Gods Immortal Domain and host an auction. I don't believe that a Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor like me wouldn't be able to obtain a Gods Token."

Zhuo Pingan, who was acting ignorant by the side, sighed as he took out two black tokens and said, "I have two Gods Tokens here. I have been to Gods Tower before, there are indeed many treasures inside. However, it is also a place of great danger where one could easily perish. I'm giving these two tokens to Pill Master Mo. As for the auction, there's no need to organise one."

Deep in his heart, Zhuo Pingan did not wish for Mo Wuji to go to Gods Tower. However, he knew that if Mo Wuji was to publicly announce his status and even his ability to concoct unique grade Tier 7 pills, then it truly wasn't difficult for Mo Wuji to obtain a Gods Token.

Since that's the case, he had no use hiding his Gods Tokens. After all, he did not want for Mo Wuji to announce his prowess with the Pill Dao. If other people know that Mo Wuji was a Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor, then there would be too many people requesting Mo Wuji for pills. That would not be good for him.

Mo Wuji was clear about what was going through Zhuo Pingan's mind; he did not care too much about it. Now that Zhuo Pingan had taken out the tokens, he said delightedly, "Indeed, there are many benefits when being with an Immortal Emperor. Such a

priceless token could be casually taken out just like that. Han Long, I will give one to you."

"Thank you, Wuji." Han Long excitedly accepted the token. She had never thought that there would come a day when she could obtain the token to Gods Tower. This was simply unbelievable. One must know that such a thing could only be obtained by peak experts or peak sects.

"There's no need to be so courteous to one another. We'll first go to Devil Moon Immortal School, then to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. Our final destination will be Gods Tower," Mo Wuji said as he waved his hand towards Han Long.

"Wuji, when Gods Tower opens, there will be many powerful sects present. You're a Tier 7 Pill Emperor, and you have exceptional talent. I suggest that you join a powerful sect. That way, Emperor Lun Cai wouldn't be able to do anything to you," Han Long said as she kept the Gods Token.

She was especially clear of how talented Mo Wuji was. She really didn't want a cultivator of such talent to get killed by an expert for no apparent reason.

Zhuo Pingan was indeed very strong, but Zhuo Pingan would only follow and protect Mo Wuji for 20 years. To an immortal, 20 years were as short as a blink of an eye. After 20 years, Mo Wuji would no longer have the protection of an Immortal Emperor. What would he do then?

When he heard Han Long's words, Zhuo Pingan immediately frowned. He discovered that he detested this little girl, to actually come out with such a rotten idea. What's so good about joining a sect? Being free and unfettered so much cooler.

"I still believe that it's better to be free and unrestrained. There's so many stupid restrictions when you join a sect. There's nothing good that would come from joining a sect." Zhuo Pingan did not want Mo Wuji to join a sect.

Because Mo Wuji had an immortal puppet, he wouldn't be in too much danger in Gods Tower. But the moment Mo Wuji joins a sect, then the sect will interfere with his interaction with Mo Wuji. That wouldn't be any good to him.

Mo Wuji did not respond immediately. Instead, he brought his flying shuttle out and said, "Everyone, hop on my flying shuttle then."

After Zhuo Pingan boarded the flying shuttle, he waved his hand and a pathway opened in the array protecting the island. Thereafter, he said, "We can directly fly out."

After Han Long got on the flying shuttle, Mo Wuji controlled the flying shuttle to charge out of the Cape of Peace. Only then, did he speak in a serious tone, "I don't intend to join any sect. I intend to form my own sect. Originally, the sect was supposed to be called Tian Ji Sect. But now, I will call it Ping Fan. Tian Ji Sect will be a branch of my Ping Fan."

Mo Wuji originally wanted to rebuild Tian Ji Sect. But now that he had certain success in the Pill Dao, he was able to temper his physique, he had stepped into the Grand Luo Immortal Stage, his own technique had been improved and he had accepted some disciples, Mo Wuji's idea changed. He could ignore the fact that he was not the one to personally establish the sect, but he could not ignore his legacy, and the legacy that he would pass down was not related to Tian Ji at all.

Following this change in his attitude, Mo Wuji began to see things more clearly. Even if he rebuilt Tian Ji Sect, not every person of Tian Ji Sect would be grateful to him. Moreover, he wanted to pass down his own legacy, his Immortal Mortal legacy.

Since his legacy was unrelated to Tian Ji Sect, if he were no longer around, would his disciples inherit Tian Ji Sect or inherit his Immortal Mortal Technique? The most terrifying prospect was if a sect head like Yuan Gu appeared in Tian Ji Sect, then the successors of his Immortal Mortal legacy might simply be extinguished.

Whether it was from a public perspective or a private perspective, he would need to establish his own direct sect. As for Tian Ji Sect, it could be a branch of his Ping Fan.

If the disciples of Tian Ji Sect don't agree, then he would just cut that branch away.

"Not bad, not bad, establishing your own sect is much better than being a guest at some other person's house. Pill Master Mo, I support your decision to establish your own sect. When the time

comes, I, Zhuo Pingan, will be there to support you. [The name Ordinary is full of character](#). We'll go with that." When he heard that Mo Wuji wanted to establish his own sect, Zhuo Pingan did not hesitate to show his support.

"Ordinary?" Han Long looked at Mo Wuji quizzically. What kind of sect would have such a name?"

Mo Wuji shook his head, "[It's not Ordinary, but Ping Fan](#). It's the Fan from Sanskrit."

"This seems to have some links to Buddhism?" Han Long was even more confused. According to her understanding of Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji did not seem to have any sacred arts of the Buddhist Dao among his skills.

Mo Wuji laughed, "Actually, it is supposed to be Ordinary, but Ordinary doesn't sound cool enough, so I changed it to Ping Fan. The technique that I cultivate is very ordinary, which was why I chose that name."

Zhuo Pingan blushed slightly in embarrassment. But he immediately clapped his hands and said, "Good, good. The name Ping Fan sounds more imposing; it has the grand demeanor of the Heavens and Earths."

This time, even Shuai Guo could not help but roll his eyes, "I say, Dao Friend Pingan, aren't your bootlicking skills a little too subpar? Even Da Huang is slightly better than you."

When Da Huang heard that Shuai Guo was talking about it again, it immediately jerked its shoulder, throwing Shuai Guo off. Then, it grunted, "The most capable bootlicker here is you. I, Da Huang, don't do such things; I depend on my true capabilities."

When Han Long heard Mo Wuji's words, she immediately recalled the Draining Immortal King Pill that Mo Wuji concocted. That pill was just as Mo Wuji said, ordinary without any form of dao aura or pill fragrance. However, the effects were still the same; when it first entered the mouth, it seemed to be some ordinary pill, but then, it displayed some unordinary effects.

As she thought of this, Han Long smiled, "Pill Master Mo, if I don't have anywhere else to go in the future, can I join your Ping Fan?"

Ordinary is also Ping Fan in Chinese. The Ping is the same but the Fan is different.

Chapter 620: Luring Lun Cai Out

Devil Moon Immortal School could be considered one of the big sects of Six Paths Immortal Domain. Even though it wasn't one of the peak sects, it was a sect that had an Immortal Emperor.

When Mo Wuji and co. arrived at Devil Moon Immortal Sect, it no longer had its grandeur as a big sect. The sect's protecting array wasn't even repaired yet, and there was only one disciple standing guard at the entrance. As he stood there, he gave people the impression of defeat.

"Do the few of you have some business here?" When this disciple saw Mo Wuji and co., he hurriedly bowed and asked modestly.

Mo Wuji stopped, "I'm here to find Moon Seeking Mountain's Summit Lord Shi Gulan. Please report our arrival."

"Senior, Moon Seeking Mountain no longer exists in Devil Moon Immortal School, and Summit Lord Shi Gulan has disappeared without a trace." When this disciple heard that Mo Wuji was searching for Moon Seeking Mountain's Shi Gulan, his tone became even more modest.

"Then is Lin Gu here?" Mo Wuji continued asking.

That disciple replied, "Senior Sister Lin Gu was already gone for several years before the Moon Seeking Mountain itself was destroyed. She currently isn't in the immortal school."

When he heard that Lin Gu hadn't returned to Moon Seeking Mountain, Mo Wuji's heart eased slightly. From this disciple's words, Mo Wuji could tell that Lin Gu had not returned since their trip to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji said to Zhuo Pingan, "I want to make a trip to Six Paths Ruins. Before we get to Six Paths Ruins, I still need to get some placings to enter the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond."

Zhuo Pingan did not know why Mo Wuji wanted to go to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, but when he heard that Mo Wuji wanted a placing, he said proudly, "There's no need. I have plenty of placings to enter Six Paths Ruins' Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. Let's head there straight away."

Even though Mo Wuji still did not have any news about Cen Shuyin, he could not help but be impressed with the cards that these Grand Emperors had; they truly had the placings for everything. Previously, when he wanted to go to Gods Tower, Zhuo Pingan was able to take out two placings. Now, he wanted to go to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond and Zhuo Pingan even had the placings for that. From the looks of it, when he becomes powerful, he would need to keep these placings constantly by his side. That way, he would not need to search all over for one if he ever needed it.

...

Three months later, the group was in a private room in Starlyng Resthouse, the biggest immortal resthouse in Starlyng Immortal City.

All three of them were present. Additionally, Da Huang was standing behind Mo Wuji. At this moment, even the garrulous and talkative Shuai Guo did not dare to speak.

Everyone could tell that Mo Wuji was in a bad mood. Even though Starlyng Resthouse's immortal wine was amazing, Mo Wuji did not even touch the wine gourd in front of him.

Zhuo Pingan was also silent; he knew that Mo Wuji did not find the person he was looking for in the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. In his perspective, this matter wasn't as important as a bad constipation. If the two of them didn't already have an agreement, he really would have looked down on such a fainthearted Pill Emperor.

Han Long also knew that Mo Wuji was looking for a person called Cen Shuyin. She saw that the atmosphere was slightly gloomy, so she sighed and said, "Wuji, perhaps Shuyin had already left the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. In the future, when you establish your sect, she would definitely receive news about it and she would find you at Ping Fan Sect."

Previously, Mo Wuji promised her that she could join Ping Fan as long as she was willing too. Since then, she had subconsciously treated Ping Fan as her own sect.

Zhuo Pingan sneered in his heart. He did not know exactly how Mo Wuji was able to escape unscathed after entering the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, but he was sure that Mo Wuji had some unique methods. However, he was sure that few would have methods like Mo Wuji. It was unlikely that Cen Shuyin and Lin Gu had left; they were probably already buried deep in the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. If he was the one that fell into a place like that, even he would have to put in 120% of his effort. Even then, he would still face the danger of death. However, he was lazy to say such words to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's true. Since that's the case, let's head over to Gods Immortal Domain first. Then we would find a suitable location to establish Ping Fan."

Originally, Mo Wuji intended to make a trip to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. But after his trip to Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, he felt that it would be useless for him to go to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. Any lucky survivors of Tian Ji Pill Court were unlikely to remain in Sharphorn.

"Good. Pill Emperor Mo is truly an adaptable person. Starlying Immortal City was plenty of transfer arrays. There's even one that leads to Gods Immortal Domain. We can head over any time you want." Zhuo Pingan purposely emphasized on the word 'Good'.

This time, even Da Huang shot Zhuo Pingan a look of disdain. After interacting with Shuai Guo, Da Huang had also become sharp and sarcastic with its words. Zhuo Pingan's noob bootlicking really made it cringe.

Mo Wuji stood up, "Since that's the case, we'll head to Gods Immortal Domain now..."

"Bang!" Before Mo Wuji could even finish his sentence, the seal over their private room was smashed apart.

A green faced man appeared in the room. He looked coldly at Mo Wuji, then swept his gaze across Zhuo Pingan and Han Long. As for the immortal puppet and Shuai Guo, he directly disregarded them.

When he looked at Zhuo Pingan's sickly appearance, he also dismissed him. Only Han Long's Immortal King aura left him slightly shocked.

"Han Long, it looks like someone doesn't want us to go to Gods Immortal Domain." Mo Wuji could see through this green faced man's cultivation; he was also in the Immortal King Stage, and his cultivation was even slightly higher than Han Long's.

The green faced man then brought his gaze back on Mo Wuji. His voice was icy cold as he said, "You won't be going anywhere. You will follow this king back to Unfettered Emperor Palace. Remember, this king's name is Lai Yi."

"You are Lun Cai's lackey?" Mo Wuji immediately came to an understanding when he heard the Unfettered Emperor Palace.

"Courting death. How dare you be to disrespectful to a Grand Emperor. Just because..." Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Lai Yi was

instantly infuriated.

When Mo Wuji heard that this fella was Lun Cai's lackey, why would he still want to be polite? Before Lai Yi could finish speaking, he had already slashed forward.

Anger and fury flashed across Lai Yi's eyes. He heard that Mo Wuji was only a Xuan Immortal, but this Xuan Immortal actually dared to attack an Immortal King like him? If not for the fact that this fella was needed to treat the Emperor's concubine, he would have directly smashed Mo Wuji's brain into juice.

This slash of Mo Wuji's was not sharp. In fact, it did not contain any sacred art dao energy, only killing intent.

This slash, to Lai Yi, would only hurt as much as an itch. Lai Yi's lips curved into a smile of contempt. He did not even move as he intended to use his immortal elemental energy to suspend Mo Wuji in the air.

He had a good idea, but when Lai Yi was conjuring his immortal elemental energy, he found that his energy had been sealed by a majestic and boundless aura. He had been following by Grand Emperor Lun Cai's side for so many years, how could he not know that this was the aura of an Immortal Emperor?

Before Lai Yi could even react, Mo Wuji's blunt saber light landed on his skull, directly slashing him in half. Immediately after, a lightning bolt slammed down on him. Lai Yi's primordial spirit wasn't even able to flow out before it was exploded by the

lightning bolt.

Mo Wuji nodded towards Zhuo Pingan. Just now, he had made a sudden and casual move because he wanted to see whether Zhuo Pingan was constantly ready to assist him. Indeed, Zhuo Pingan didn't disappoint him. The moment he slashed with his saber, Zhuo Pingan's Immortal Emperor Domain had already restrained Lai Yi. That way, Mo Wuji's saber was easily able to decapitate Lai Yi.

"Crash!" After killing Lai Yi, Mo Wuji continued to slash randomly with his saber light. Starlying Resthouse's array had been completely ripped apart. The second floor of the resthouse collapsed, followed by the third floor.

Han Long lowered her head. She was sure that Mo Wuji was doing this intentionally.

Mo Wuji was indeed doing this intentionally. He had just entered the resthouse and Lai Yi had already come chasing after him. Naturally, he could deduce that someone in the resthouse had leaked news about him.

This actually wasn't the reason why Mo Wuji was so angry at the resthouse. The main reason was that Lai Yi was even able to find his private room.

One thing could be confirmed, the resthouse had specifically told Lai Yi of his location, and had even allowed Lai Yi to battle him.

Logically, they were the customers of the resthouse. If someone was looking for them, even if the resthouse wasn't able to stop the other party, they should have at least informed him about it first; even a early warning would have been good.

"Friend, why are you purposely destroying my Starlying Resthouse?" A middle-aged man landed in front of Mo Wuji and co. Noticing Lai Yi's corpse on the floor, he spoke with an especially warm tone.

The Starlying Resthouse's second and third floor had collapsed. Everyone, including Mo Wuji and co., were all in the first floor hall.

Starlying Resthouse was one of the best resthouses in Starlying Immortal City. Naturally, this resthouse would have a strong backer. Mo Wuji had actually destroyed the second and third floor of such a resthouse. Thus, many cultivators remained in the first floor hall, to see who exactly was the tyrant that dared to do such a thing.

Mo Wuji unhurriedly placed his saber on his back. Then he said, "These words of yours are wrong. Which one of your eyes saw me destroying the resthouse? Just now, that lackey of Lun Cai's tried to attack me. I could not help but retaliate, which was why I accidentally broke some tiles and bricks. This fella is an Immortal King. I guess I will have to compensate somehow, so I will give his corpse to your Starlying Resthouse."

As Mo Wuji finished speaking, he opened his palm and Lai Yi's storage ring got drawn into his hand.

Lun Cai's lackey?

When they heard these words, a majority of the immortals hurriedly retreated, then silently left the resthouse. It was better if they avoided this kind of trouble. Who didn't know that Lun Cai was a mad man. If they dared to stay here to watch the show, Lun Cai might suddenly appear and kill each and every last one of them.

This person was clearly courting trouble. The middle-aged monk's pupils constricted slightly. Anyone that would find trouble with Lun Cai was not someone his Starling Resthouse could offend.

Mo Wuji was indeed courting trouble. He was waiting here for Lun Cai. He believed that with if Lun Cai was nearby, he would immediately receive news of his lackey's death and immediately come here. This place was a suitable place to have a battle with Lun Cai. In fact, he was afraid that Lun Cai wouldn't come.

After all, he would eventually have to battle with Lun Cai. If Lun Cai didn't come, then this battle would have to be postponed at Gods Immortal Domain. But Lun Cai was a powerhouse of Gods Immortal Domain. Fighting there would be extremely disadvantageous to him.

"You are truly bold. You actually dared to kill my, Lun Cai's, man. Today, let this emperor see how robust your soul is." A faint voice could be heard in the distance. Right when this voice was

heard, a tall and thin man with a crown on his head started to walk towards them from mid air.

Chapter 621: Gods Heavenly Chasm

Almost the same instant that Grand Emperor Lun Cai's voice appeared, the cultivators that were looking from the sidelines all left. When an Immortal Emperor came raging, would you stay there to wait for death? Moreover, this Immortal Emperor was one well known for having a weird temperament, Grand Emperor Lun Cai.

"Da Huang, remember what I said. When the time comes you must give that guy a dirty blow." Mo Wuji slashed his saber at Grand Emperor Lun Cai right after sending this message to Da Huang.

The saber radiance rose to five meters high, and illuminated a radius of tens of meters.

"Ha ha ha, this is the first time I've seen..." Seeing Mo Wuji's saber radiance, Lun Cai broke into a laugh. This was indeed the first time he met an ant that dared to attack him.

However, before he could finish, he had to swallow his words, because at the same time, a blanket of dense aura came pressing down on him. It directly suppressed his domain, following which a fan came swinging down on his head, with the countless fan spines forming a formation of spears that secured the space between them while blasting straight at Lun Cai.

Every single fan spine encompassed the frightening roar of a type of ancient beast, seemingly swallowing up the heaven and earth,

and Lun Cai was just a mere leaf within this space.

When Lun Cai appeared, even if Mo Wuji wasn't present, Zhuo Pingan would have attacked anyway. This b*stard destroyed a good part of his Cape of Peace and randomly killed people there, which made him lose a lot of face. Hence, he had to get some payback today.

"It's you..." Once Zhuo Pingan made his move, Lun Cai recognised that this sickly scholar was him, a Grand Emperor no weaker than him.

After seeing Zhuo Pingan, Lun Cai's heart sank. If Mo Wuji had Zhuo Pingan's protection, he really couldn't take him away.

Regardless whether he could bring Mo Wuji away or not, anyone that made a move against him, Lun Cai, had to die. Also, no matter how impressive Zhuo Pingan was, he would only be able to hide at his Cape of Peace.

A Blazing Babel Pillar was lifted up by Lun Cai, and it exploded instantly, filling the entire area with flames, and causing small spatial cracks. The sea of flames covered half of the sky of Starlyng Immortal City. Countless buildings turned to dust under the effects of the Blazing Babel pillar.

Deep rumbling echoed throughout the city, and booming sounds of Zhuo Pingan's fan spines clashing with the sea of flames could be heard periodically.

In such a large scale battle, other than the initial attack, Mo Wuji could not interfere at all. Han Long similarly shied to one side.

After the both of them backed up, Da Huang stepped forward instead. Wild immortal elemental energy continuously exploded around his body, and the flames of the Blazing Babel Pillar swept over his body one wave after another, but to him, they were no different from someone scratching an itch of his.

He always kept Mo Wuji's words in mind: to strike this noble piece of sh*t with all his strength when the moment was right.

"Zhuo Pingan, what do you want..." The Blazing Babel Pillar almost engulfed the entire Starlyng Immortal City, but Zhuo Pingan's fan was still not affected.

Lun Cai clearly knew that this situation was disadvantageous to him. Even if it were advantageous, he wouldn't be able to kill Zhuo Pingan. One could say that once he met Zhuo Pingan, there wasn't much difference whether he fought this battle or not.

However, Zhuo Pingan did not speak. He knew that based on Mo Wuji's style, if he didn't take this chance to fight Lun Cai one on one now, he wouldn't be able to take on Grand Emperor Lun Cai either.

Indeed, Zhuo Pingan's guess was spot on. Lun Cai stopped mid sentence as he felt an endless wave of immortal elemental energy coming his way. No, this elemental energy was even a little stronger than immortal elemental energy.

Even Zhuo Pingan might not have been able to create such frightening power. Could this be another Grand Immortal Emperor?

In response, Lun Cai wildly tore at the restrictions on him, but no matter how wild he was, it was still a little too late.

"Boom!" Da Huang's fist landed on Lun Cai's chest, creating a crater of blood. Lun Cai spat out a mouthful of blood, and his body twisted a few times in mid air before disappearing completely.

As Lun Cai vanished, so did the Blazing Babel Pillar.

If it weren't for the scene of destruction left behind and the countless buildings that were incinerated, everyone might have thought that nothing had happened. They had left as quickly as they arrived.

"Let's go, we can't use the transfer array here anymore. Everyone, board my flying ship, we'll fly straight to the Gods Immortal Domain." Zhuo Pingan had become much paler after he landed on the ground.

"Roger." Mo Wuji replied. Although they didn't manage to kill Lun Cai this time, but at least he got seriously injured. In the near future, this guy would definitely not dare to act against him. While Mo Wuji really wanted to find an opportunity to exact revenge against Lun Cai, but he knew that the time was not ripe yet.

...

Heavenly Chasm City. In the entire Gods Immortal Domain, this was the most famous city.

The Heavenly Chasm City was not only famous because it was big, but because it was close to the number one heavenly chasm in the Immortal World: Gods Heavenly Chasm. It was rumored that this heavenly chasm was left behind after the War of the Gods. No one knew how long or wide this heavenly chasm was. All that was known about it was that this heavenly chasm passed through the Gods Immortal Domain, and extended into the endless void.

As for its width, no one could really cross the Gods Heavenly Chasm, and thus no one knew what domain was at the other side. All that was known was that the opposite side of the heavenly chasm would regularly face spatial disturbances, which would bring top grade equipment forging materials and immortal herbs to the Gods Immortal Domain.

On top of that, there were some floating pieces of land in Gods Heavenly Chasm where you could find many good stuff normally.

As a result, countless people flocked to this area to try their luck, or to purchase some immortal herbs or materials.

Naturally, the Heavenly Chasm City flourished with activity, but all this was not what really propelled the city to fame. Most immortals came for the Gods Tower, which was located in the

center of the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

Before the Gods Tower opened, its surrounding area remained blurry, and only after it opened up would it become clear for all to see.

Mo Wuji and co. arrived outside of Heavenly Chasm City, and the first thing they saw was a gigantic display array outside of the city.

The word 'Invitation' was at the top of the array, followed by the following message below, "Gods Tower is about to open. Heavenly Chasm Resthouse welcomes all immortal friends coming to Gods Immortal Domain. In the three years before Gods Tower opens, there will be a large scale trade forum at the hall on the top floor of Heavenly Chasm Resthouse at the end of the ninth month. As long as you are staying at the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse, you will be able to enter for free."

"The Gods Immortal Domain sure are generous, to actually provide free lodging. Just that we don't know what the conditions for that are." Mo Wuji gave rare words of praise after seeing the large display array.

He was very clear that in such a situation, resthouses would be the most profitable, and this was when they could strike it rich. Having gone into many secret domains in the past, including the opening of Broken World's third level, Yong Ying Immortal Domain Grand Alchemy Competition, etcetera. The most expensive thing was always accommodation.

"He he, generous? Wait till you've moved in, then you'll know how well Heavenly Chasm Resthouse does business. But back to your point, the way that Heavenly Chasm Resthouse does things is very commendable. Otherwise, it wouldn't be easy to find somewhere to stay at this kind of time. Moreover, Heavenly Chasm Resthouse is the number one resthouse in Heavenly Chasm City, so they weren't boasting about that." Zhuo Pingan casually commented.

Indeed, Mo Wuji agreed with Zhuo Pingan's comments. With so many people coming and going, it would be rather difficult to find a slot in an above average resthouse.

...

Heavenly Chasm Resthouse was not boasting indeed. The moment Mo Wuji set foot into the resthouse, he could sense extremely dense immortal spiritual energy. The entire resthouse was very grand and spacious too.

"Fellow dao friends, Heavenly Chasm Resthouse is currently only serving guests who have a Gods Token, so could you please..." Once Mo Wuji and co. entered the place, they were promptly stopped by a member of staff.

Before the guy could even finish speaking, Mo Wuji took out his Gods Token and said, "We are guests who have Gods Tokens. Three rooms please."

Without any prompting from the staff member, Han Long took out her own Gods Token, while Zhuo Pingan drew out a black card. After the staff member saw the black card, he suddenly became much more respectful. As fast as he could, he helped the three of them check in with their Gods Token numbers, and brought them upstairs.

"The room is indeed quite good." After Mo Wuji entered the room, he nodded his head while praising it. Not only did the room have dense immortal spiritual energy, there were many different types of cultivation rooms that came with it.

The staff member spoke with a smile, "This is our resthouse's VIP room. Since the three of you are VIPs, it's only natural that you are allocated the VIP room. I'll make a move first, if you need anything, just call for me."

Once the staff member left, Mo Wuji chuckled, "It's rather good to have an Immortal Emperor travelling with you, we even got the VIP room for free."

Zhuo Pingan replied, "Next month it will be the end of the ninth month. There's many good things at the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse's trade forum. I suggest that you refine some top grade Tier 7 immortal pills, otherwise you'll have nothing to exchange for something that you want."

Knowing that Mo Wuji would not miss out on such an opportunity, Zhuo Pingan casually dropped some hints, giving him a free favour.

Even without Zhou Pingan's reminder, Mo Wuji already planned to attend the trade forum at the end of the ninth month. Those who could stay in the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse were obviously not ordinary people. If they weren't Immortal Emperors, then they would be a leader of their own area. Top grade items would only appear with such people. As he was in Grand Yi Immortal Stage, the cultivation resources he needed were of higher quality, so there wouldn't be a point to attend normal trade forums.

On top of that, he wanted to promote himself as a Tier 7 Honoured Grade Pill Emperor. If he were alone, then he wouldn't have cared whether his reputation was good or bad. But now that he wanted to build a sect, it couldn't be done just with words. He had to have a certain status, and at the same time also have a proper network of connections.

For his status, he did not even fear Lun Cai. And for connections, he would naturally rely on his status as a Tier 7 Honoured Grade Pill Emperor.

Chapter 622: Scr*w Off

As a Tier 7 Honoured Grade Pill Emperor, he was already well versed in refining Tier 7 immortal pills. Within a few day's time, the pills he concocted included the Draining Immortal King Pill, Trio Revolving Solitary Blood Pill, Green Bodhi Pill, and tens of other valuable Tier 7 immortal pills. Every single one of them were unique grade without exception.

There was still a good half a month before the end of the ninth month, but just as he stopped making Tier 7 immortal pills and was about to start to try concocting Tier 8 immortal pills, a voice suddenly rang in his ears, "Heavenly Chasm City's Castellan, Ku Zhu, welcomes all esteemed immortal friends to Heavenly Chasm City.

Heavenly Chasm Resthouse set the exchange forum to be held at the end of this month, because Master Xu has come out from closed door cultivation and successfully advanced to Grade 9 Smith Emperor. Master Xu intends to forge an extremely important magic treasure, and came to Heavenly Chasm City as a guest. To welcome him, and to entertain all of the immortal friends staying in Heavenly Chasm Resthouse, the exchange forum will be brought forward to tonight. Other than the immortal friends from Heavenly Chasm Resthouse, some other immortal friends from Heavenly Chasm City will get the chance to join in. Finally, I hope that all friends that made their way here will be able to leave satisfied."

Regarding when the exchange forum would be held, Mo Wuji didn't care. What he really cared about was Master Xu, who actually was a Grade 9 Smith Emperor. Wouldn't this mean that

Master Xu could forge Grade 9 immortal equipment? Although he had just started learning smithing, but he could only forge Grade 2 immortal equipment at best.

How revered a guest an Smith Emperor that could forge Grade 9 immortal equipment must be, Mo Wuji could imagine. Just for this Smith Emperor, Heavenly Chasm Resthouse brought forward the exchange forum, even inviting all experts in Heavenly Chasm City. All this made sense.

To Mo Wuji, if he could get acquainted with this Master Xu, it would benefit him tremendously.

That grey saber had already become insufficient for his uses, and now he had the Half Moon Halberd Blade and the Tian Ji Pole, so if he could combine both items into a top grade halberd, it would be the best outcome for him.

All of his blade dao sacred arts, Grand Desert, Winding River, Setting Sun, when unleashed with a halberd would have a sort of oppressive and grand aura about it. After all, the halberd was the true king of the battlefield.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji quickly packed up his pill furnace and changed into a fresh set of clothes, deciding to leave for the exchange forum's location.

"Pill Master Mo is preparing to go to the exchange forum now?" Once Mo Wuji opened the restrictions on his door, Zhuo Pingan was standing right outside his doorway.

He nodded, "Yes, Dao Friend Zhuo, let's go over together."

However, Zhuo Pingan shook his head, "I'm not going. This exchange forum doesn't have much that's worth exchanging for me. Moreover, such exchange forums are very safe, so even if Da Huang doesn't tag along, no one will dare to do anything to you. I'm just here to remind you, no matter what, do not offend Xu Suren."

"Xu Suren?" Mo Wuji asked with a puzzled tone.

Zhuo Pingan nodded his head, "Xu Suren is that Master Xu, the Grade 9 Smith Emperor. You just have to remember what I said. He can't be compared to Lun Cai. For Lun Cai, if you offended him, then that's about it. But if you offend Xu Suren, unless you're already not in Gods Immortal Domain, otherwise it would be very difficult to leave Gods Immortal Domain."

"Dao Friend Zhuo, don't worry. I'm already intending to make friends with him, so how could I offend him?" Mo Wuji immediately replied. If what Zhuo Pingan said was true, then all the more he had to get acquainted with Master Xu. Why would he offend a Smith Emperor with such power? Just that this guy's name had such an ordinary feel to it, to be actually named [Xu Suren](#).

"Wuji, since Elder Zhuo is not going, why don't we go over together. There's bound to be many people there tonight, so if we're late, we might have to sit in the corner." Han Long swiftly

approached them. At such an exchange forum, Han Long would very likely not exchange anything, but for such an event, she really wanted to go to take a look.

One could imagine that those who attended such an exchange forum were top notch experts from various large Immortal Domains, or at least people who were the leaders of some large organisation.

"Good, let's go Da Huang." Mo Wuji patted Da Huang who was on his side, walking towards the top floor with Han Long.

Even if it were safe, he wouldn't allow Da Huang to leave his side. As for Shuai Guo, there wasn't much use for him to attend such a function, so he was sent into the Undying World.

...

Heavenly Chasm Resthouse's top floor's doors had already been opened, and over 10 beautiful immortal women of Xuan Immortal and above were lined up on both sides. These immortal women seemed to have been handpicked, and if you picked any one of them by random, that woman would still be prettier than Han Long, who was already considered rather ravishing.

Mo Wuji walked through the front door with Han Long, and no one checked the identity cards. In reality, as long as one could enter Heavenly Chasm Resthouse, one would have qualified to attend this exchange forum.

The interior of exchange forum location was like a rather flat pot, with a large piece of white jade of radius three meters in the center. All of the seats surrounded this large piece of white jade, and extended outwards row by row, from low to high.

Other than the first two rows, the seats had been occupied to the fifth row already. Hence Mo Wuji quickly brought Han Long to sit at a more prominent spot at the fifth row.

There were many seats here, but the space in the room was definitely sufficient. Moreover, there was a white jade table in front of every seat. A few immortal women slid between the rows non-stop, serving tea and water for the people who were seated. In such spacious environment, there would be no issues even if one wanted to move around freely.

Although this exchange forum didn't really look like some social event, but with the amount of space and level of service provided, it wasn't much different from one. Many immortals were even bringing cups of wine and going around to chit chat with other people.

The moment Mo Wuji and Han Long sat down, tens of eyes turned their way immediately.

While the rest of the room still had vacant seats, the fifth row was considered to be one of the front rows, which was not somewhere all those that arrived early could sit at. And Han Long's cultivation level of Immortal King might have had some weight in a small town, but here, it was nothing to write home about. There were simply too many Immortal Reverents and Immortal Kings

around. Even Immortal Emperors could be spotted from time to time.

"Greetings, my name is Yan Wei. I'm from Luo Ling Immortal Domain's Waterfall Immortal Sect. May I ask how I should address my fellow dao friend? And which upper immortal estate you're from?" Mo Wuji hadn't sat down for long before a young man behind him took the initiative to ask him some questions while bowing respectfully.

This guy was actually an Immortal King, which made Mo Wuji quite shocked. Yan Wei didn't look like a talented person, and was without much spirituality, but in the end he was an Immortal King. It seemed like Yan Wei was a little younger than Han Long too.

Mo Wuji responded by bowing respectfully as well, "I'm Mo Wuji, a rogue cultivator. This is my friend Han Long, also a rogue cultivator."

As for the Waterfall Immortal Sect, Mo Wuji had heard of it before. Their sect head, Immortal Emperor Wen Lan, whose dao was created from a waterfalls, advanced to Immortal Emperor before subsequently founding the Waterfall Immortal Sect. The sect itself wasn't a small one.

At the same time, Han Long could sense that Yan Wei's strength was higher than her own, hence she swiftly returned the bow.

"Dao Friend Mo, you're a rogue cultivator?" Upon hearing that Mo Wuji was a rogue cultivator, Yan Wei was stunned

momentarily. A rogue cultivator dared to seat at the fifth row? He dared to sit on the sixth row not because he was an Immortal King, but as the Waterfall Immortal Sect was at least a large sect with an Immortal Emperor. Moreover the sect founding sect head of Waterfall Immortal Sect was Immortal Empress Wen Lan, one of the famous Immortal Emperors of the seven great immortal domains.

"That's right, I'm a rogue cultivator." Mo Wuji replied.

This caused Yan Wei's expression to change slightly, and he spoke in a hushed tone, "Dao Friend Mo, if you trust me, Dao Friend Han and you should occupy seats from the 10th row onwards."

When Mo Wuji turned around to take a look, in the short period of time, the first ten rows had already been fully occupied. Sitting at a seat further back wasn't something he was very keen on doing either. He had a motive for coming here, and that was to promote his upcoming new sect. If he were so low key, what sect could he set up then?

Before Mo Wuji could say that he was comfortable in his current seat, a gentle voice appeared by his ears, "Friends, would you be willing to give up these two seats for me. I'll naturally not disadvantage you either."

A slightly pale youth stood in front of Mo Wuji and spoke with a smile on his face. Beside this youth was a lady wearing a light green dress.

After hearing this guy's words, Mo Wuji knew that he had heard what Yan Wei said, otherwise, he wouldn't even dare to ask for the seat. Even if he wanted to, he would have to ask about Mo Wuji's background first.

On the other hand, the lady was extremely beautiful, and based on Mo Wuji's estimates, she wouldn't lose out to Cen Shuyin at all. It seemed like this youth wanted to find a seat in the front rows for the pretty lady.

Seeing that Mo Wuji did not answer, the youth began to frown, and asked once more while bowing respectfully, "I'm Yan Zhenjiang, from Gods Immortal Domain's Dao Seeking Palace. This is Green Immortal house's Mo Xianmo. If you're willing to give me some face, I will owe you a favour."

"Dao Friend Mo, Dao Seeking Palace is one of the big sects in Gods Immortal Domain. Its strength is unparalleled. If we offend Dao Seeking Palace, it would be difficult for a rogue cultivator to leave Gods Immortal Domain. Green Immortal house is even more well connected, and has greater influence in Gods Immortal Domain than Dao Seeking Palace. That Mo Xianmo is also one of the seven immortal women of Green Immortal House." Yan Wei frantically sent a message to Mo Wuji's ears.

Gazing at Mo Xianmo, Mo Wuji couldn't believe that he would find someone of the same clan around here.

But as she saw that Mo Wuji was looking away, she frowned

slightly, with a tinge of disdain appearing in her eyes.

Mo Wuji didn't even care about Mo Xianmo's look of disdain. It was only a surname, so this woman was still equivalent to a stranger, hence he casually replied, "O'm sorry, I don't intend to give up my seat. Both of you please find a seat somewhere else."

"Don't try to push your luck." Yan Zhenjiang said. However, Mo Wuji's position did not change, hence his expression immediately changed. He had gone through so much trouble to invite one of the seven immortal women of Green Immortal house, and wanted to use the exchange forum to get acquainted with her. Who knew a rogue cultivator wouldn't even give up a seat to him.

In his original plans, when he, a member of Dao Seeking Palace, asked a rogue cultivator to give up a seat for him, the rogue cultivator should have happily stood up and bowed respectfully while vacating the seat. But now not only was there no bowing, but the rogue cultivator had given him a slap to the face.

"Scr*w off." Mo Wuji scolded directly. His gaze never even fell on Yan Zhenjiang, and had always been fixated on Lun Cai who was walking over, while at the same time, Da Huang was preparing to attack. He could ignore Yan Zhenjiang, but not Lun Cai. Who knew whether that psychopath would start attacking him here?

The Suren in Xu Suren is 俗人, which means ordinary man.

Chapter 623: Scr*w Off Again

"Eh, it's you?" A surprised voice broke Mo Wuji's concentration.

A beautiful white haired woman walked over swiftly, and looking at the happiness in her eyes, one could sense how elated she was to see Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji knew this white haired woman, and her name was Nai He. He also knew why she was so happy to see him: because he had the Immortal Seeking Token and Universal Peak Token.

Thus, Mo Wuji wasn't that excited to see her. Just based on the fact that Nai He wanted the two tokens on him, he didn't have anything to say to her, much less after they clashed in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. This woman was rather talented, to have reached Grand Yi Immortal Stage just like him after a short period of time.

"Junior Sister Nai He, you know him?" Yan Zhenjiang naturally knew Nai He, but when he saw her so excited upon arriving, he became a little suspicious about whether Mo Wuji was truly a rogue cultivator.

Yan Zhenjiang was aware of Nai He's background as one of Gods Immortal Sect's core disciples. Who would actually dare to claim that Gods Immortal Sect was lousy while inside of Gods Immortal Domain? Gods Immortal Sect was once the top sect in Gods Immortal Domain, and even though it had fallen from its peak, it was still one of the large sects. This sort of large sect had very strong foundations, so it could rise again at any moment.

Hence, although Dao Seeking Palace was very popular now, Yan Zhenjiang couldn't be disrespectful towards Nai He.

"Pill Master Mo, greetings from Emperor Lun Cai." At this moment, Grand Emperor Lun Cai also walked over, and to Mo Wuji's surprise, Grand Emperor Lun Cai actually bowed respectfully towards him.

Regardless whether it was Nai He, Yan Zhenjiang, or Mo Xianmo, all of them were stunned. How could they not know who Grand Emperor Lun Cai was? This was a rather bipolar Grand Immortal Emperor with an eccentric side. Moreover, he was also extremely strong, and loved to do things that angered others.

Finding absurd reasons to kill someone was not beyond him. So why would such a person bow respectfully towards Mo Wuji, a mere rogue cultivator? Did they see things wrongly?

"Grand, Grand Emperor..." Yan Zhenjiang stuttered as he bowed respectfully, while Nai He and Mo Xianmo followed suit at the side, not even daring to breath.

Dao Seeking Palace, Gods Immortal Sect, and Green Immortal House did not fear Lun Cai, but sects were sects, and they were themselves. If Lun Cai's unusual temperament got triggered, what would stop him from killing them? With a casual strike they would be disabled, and no one would listen to their cries of bitterness.

In her heart, Nai He regretted. Once she saw Mo Wuji, she

immediately lost sight of her surroundings. If she had seen Grand Emperor Lun Cai earlier, she definitely would not have come for Mo Wuji that quickly. Since Mo Wuji had come here, he would not leave that soon.

She was equally shocked about how Lun Cai treated Mo Wuji too, as she knew much more about what happened between Lun Cai and Mo Wuji. Even if Mo Wuji was a Honoured Grade Immortal King of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, it would be impossible for Lun Cai to bow respectfully to him. So what exactly was going on today?

By the next moment, most of the people's attention was focused towards Mo Wuji's area.

"I know that your name is Lun Cai, there's no need for introduction." Mo Wuji stood up, and went one step back, while Da Huang took one step forward at the same time. Now Da Huang, who was originally behind Mo Wuji, was half a step in front of Mo Wuji.

The reason he stood up was not out of respect for Lun Cai, but out of worry that once Lun Cai attacked, he would lose the initiative by being seated.

As for Lun Cai's bowing, Mo Wuji knew what was going on. In his heart, his respect for Lun Cai grew. This guy actually liked his concubine that much, to the point that he could put aside his pride as an Immortal Emperor to bow respectfully at Mo Wuji. However, the enmity between Mo Wuji and Lun Cai could not be resolved through apologies. Someone that killed his friends, had to pay with

blood.

"I offended you previously because my beloved concubine was severely ill. I would like to invite you to lend a helping hand as a doctor, considering that we're all on the same path of immortal dao." After speaking, Lun Cai bowed respectfully once more.

Mo Wuji stared coldly at Lun Cai. If this were anywhere else, he would immediately summon Zhuo Pingan, and kill this bast*rd.

Cure your beloved concubine? Ha ha, Lun Cai, you must be joking.

As the surrounding crowd saw Mo Wuji remain silent, they were very worried for him. Grand Emperor Lun Cai actually treated an ant-like character with such dignity and respect, but this ant didn't even care in the slightest.

While this place had rather strict rules, if Lun Cai killed Mo Wuji, nothing would happen to him at all, and he would still be able to attend the exchange forum.

Sometimes things like rules were like a circle, and there would always be some people outside of this circle. Lun Cai was one of the experts outside of the circle.

"Pill Master Mo, you should reply Grand Emperor quickly..." Nai He could sense the killing intent emanating from Lun Cai, hence she frantically sent a message to Mo Wuji. Once Mo Wuji was

killed, the items on him would be taken away by Lun Cai for sure, so she wouldn't be able to get anything.

Similarly, Mo Wuji could feel Lun Cai's killing intent, but he was not afraid. He and Da Huang already had a plan. If Lun Cai dared to make a move on them, they wouldn't allow him to leave as easily as before. As long as Da Huang could occupy Lun Cai, Zhuo Pingan would come within a breath's time. Then he would take the time to set up all kinds of trap arrays, and even if his trap arrays could only trap Lun Cai for one tenth of a breath, to Da Huang or Zhuo Pingan, that would be enough.

"Heng Jun, who is that? He actually made Grand Emperor Lun Cai bow respectfully?" Not that far away from Mo Wuji, an elegant youth ask at the front row.

A middle aged man with a head of red hair sat beside this youth, and that middle aged man was Pill Dao Alliance's Tier 7 Pill Emperor, Heng Jun.

"Alliance Head, he's Mo Wuji." Heng Jun respectfully replied. His voice had a hint of confusion, as he had heard that Lun Cai wanted to kill Mo Wuji, but in the end Lun Cai turned out to be rather courteous towards Mo Wuji instead.

The elegant youth suddenly stood up, and asked in shock, "He's that Mo Wuji? The Tier 5 Honoured Grade Pill King? The one that Hu Zhenyu gave up on?"

There was another sentence that he did not say, which was that

after he had come out from closed door cultivation, there was another error their judgement.

Nodding his lowered head, Heng Jun didn't even want to speak any more. In the Pill Dao Alliance, he and Gong Yangxue knew the extent of Mo Wuji's talent in pill dao the best. Back when they consulted with Mo Wuji, he and Gong Yangxue both gained quite a bit from the exchange, and after that, his success rate at refining Tier 7 immortal pills increased. In short, it was all due to Mo Wuji. Based on his assessment, Mo Wuji's understanding of purification was number one in the Immortal World. Even the Pill Dao Alliance's Alliance Head that sat by his side, in the peak of Tier 8 Pill Emperor, Xiao Lishi, was still beneath Mo Wuji in this aspect.

If he knew that Mo Wuji did not die, he would have helped Mo Wuji out with Tian Ji Pill Court..

"Heng Jun, let's go take a look too." Xiao Lishi took in a deep breath, before he spoke again.

"But Alliance Head, didn't you ask the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to secretly get rid of him..." Heng Jun asked, puzzled.

Although the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance had not succeeded yet, but this sort of thing would be made known to Mo Wuji sooner or later. Since that was the case, what was the point in getting on his good side?

Xiao Lishi took in another deep breath, then he explained, "I believe that I shouldn't have given that order. I should have first

taken a look at what kind of person Mo Wuji was. This guy does not falter in front of Grand Emperor Lun Cai, not even being courteous towards him at all. He must be a very intelligent man, so if my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance makes an enemy out of him, it would be difficult to predict the outcome. On top of that, he has that immortal puppet, which seems rather extraordinary, by his side."

"..." Heng Jun still did not really understand the intent behind these actions. No matter how intelligent Mo Wuji was, he was still an ant. So shouldn't everything be fine and dandy after killing him?

Sighing, Xiao Lishi understood what Heng Jun was thinking about. However, the part that he left out was that it was not impossible to kill Mo Wuji. Even someone as crazy as Lun Cai had to bow respectfully towards Mo Wuji, so there should be a power behind Mo Wuji that was no weaker than Lun Cai. Otherwise, based on Lun Cai's personality, how could he be so nice?

Since Mo Wuji had strength rivalling Lun Cai's, then he was no longer someone that they could easily wipe off the face of the world. Hence, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance had to change their plans.

...

"Pill Master Mo, as long as you give the word, I will bring Ding Zhu here, and I won't complain at all. As for your compensation, just tell me what you want. As long as I, Lun Cai, can do it, I will not go against my word."

However, Mo Wuji replied coldly, "Lun Cai, we'll settle out debts slowly. The debt for your murder of my disciples of Tian Ji Pill Court will not be forgotten. I'll give Heavenly Chasm Resthouse some face today, and not touch you. One day, I, Mo Wuji, will flatten that dog kennel of yours."

Once Mo Wuji's last word landed on his ears, the veins on Lun Cai's face popped up. If he could kill Mo Wuji, he would have attacked immediately. But he didn't dare to, not because he was afraid of the rules here, but as he knew that Zhuo Pingan was also around. Moreover, that ugly puppet's immortal elemental energy seemed to be stronger than his own.

If he acted first today, perhaps he really wouldn't be able to leave Heavenly Chasm City. The injury from his last clash with Zhuo Pingan had not fully healed yet, so he didn't have the ability to fight once more.

Indeed, his temperament was a little odd and he was rather arrogant, but this arrogance was built on the premise that he wasn't in any danger. Once his life was at risk, these traits would disappear completely.

"Good, very good, I, Lun Cai, will wait for you to come to my Unfettered Emperor Palace to take revenge." Lun Cai clenched his fist tightly, but he still did not dare to fight here.

"Scr*w off!" Seeing that Lun Cai dared not attack, Mo Wuji shouted without hesitation.

No one knew, and no one believed that when Mo Wuji and Lun Cai clashed, Lun Cai was the weaker party.

In reality, Mo Wuji hoped from the bottom of his heart that Lun Cai would attack. Once Lun Cai made the first strike, he would be the defending party, and as the defending party, he could call out Zhuo Pingan, without anything holding him back, to teach Lun Cai a painful lesson. If his luck was good, Lun Cai would die or get injured to the point that his cultivation level dropped, then he would be able to eradicate the Unfettered Emperor Palace.

However, Lun Cai actually dared not attack, so it would seem that his usual personality was faked. Even those unreasonable bursts of anger were intentional. This sent a signal to everyone: he, Lun Cai, did not function logically, and could get angry for no reason.

As he thought about this, a shiver went down Mo Wuji's spine. These old guys were indeed not simple.

Chapter 624: Scr*w Off No.3

Seeing that Lun Cai also turned around and left after Mo Wuji asked him to screw off, Yan Zhenjiang's heart froze.

This bast*rd is a rogue cultivator? Even Grand Emperor Lun Cai had to obediently leave in front of this rogue cultivator, so wouldn't he, Yan Zhenjiang, not be recognised at all?

"Pill Master Mo, it was my mistake just now. I'll take my leave now!" After Yan Zhenjiang finished speaking, without waiting for Mo Wuji's response, he sped off. As for the title 'Pill Master Mo', he had borrowed it from Lun Cai.

Nai He's heart also sank. She was here to find Mo Wuji for the Universal Peak Token. Logically speaking, since he did not have the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance as a backer anymore, it should have been easier for her to negotiate. However, he could even ask Lun Cai to scr*w off, so what could her, a mere Grand Yi Immortal, do?

Initially back in the cultivation world's universe, she was sure that Mo Wuji's future achievements were immeasurable, but this was a little too fast wasn't it? How long had it been only, and Mo Wuji already grew so much?

Although she knew that taking the Immortal Seeking Token and Universal Peak Token from Mo Wuji was as hard as reaching the heavens, but she couldn't stop. These two tokens were too important to her, much too important.

Mo Wuji didn't really care about these guys, and once again, a familiar face approached him.

Heng Jun, Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Tier 7 Pill Emperor.

Truthfully, Mo Wuji still had a rather good impression of Heng Jun and Gong Yangxue previously. This had nothing to do with the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance at all. The impressive part of the both of them wasn't their cultivation level, but their pill dao. Initially, when he had discussed about pill dao with these two Pill Emperors, he didn't hide anything. They were only constrained by time, so the two Pill Emperors had taken away a limited amount of information from him.

For the incidents that followed, it made him very disappointed. Pill Dao Immortal Alliance gave up his pill court in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, and Gong Yangxue might have really not known about the issues surrounding Tian Ji Pill Court, as this old fart was obsessed with pill dao, not caring about anything else. But if one said that Heng Jun did not know anything, Mo Wuji wouldn't really believe it.

Since Heng Jun knew, then he should have helped on the basis of their relationship from the pill dao exchange. If it were Mo Wuji, if he knew that Heng Jun's or Gong Yangxue's family members had any problems, he would lend a helping hand to them.

However, Tian Ji Pill Court was still destroyed by Lun Cai, and the people of the pill court were killed by Lun Cai too, hence it seemed like Heng Jun didn't help at all.

"Pill Master Mo, it's been a long time since we've met." Heng Jun bowed respectfully from a distance. Before he even walked over, laughter could be heard.

Mo Wuji's face was expressionless, not even with a smile. Neither did he bow respectfully, nor did he greet Heng Jun. Since Heng Jun was not worth getting acquainted with, these fake actions were all excessive to him.

Heng Jun also understood Mo Wuji's intent, hence he awkwardly put his hands down. In reality, he was a little regretful, as back then he did know about Hu Zhenyu giving up on Mo Wuji. Tian Ji Pill Court could not have been saved by him, but saving some of the helpers in the pill court in advance was not beyond him.

From his perspective, a few helpers dying didn't mean much. But who knew that Mo Wuji actually valued these helpers greatly, otherwise, he wouldn't have asked Lun Cai to scr*w off.

Yet, Xiao Lishi acted as though as he never saw Mo Wuji ignore Heng Jun, smiling and bowing respectfully while speaking, "Pill Master Mo, I've heard of you for so long. Indeed, you're as good as the rumors say."

A strong aura hit him right back in the face, while Mo Wuji's squinted that little bit. Mo Wuji felt that this Xiao Lishi wasn't a simply person. Although this guy looked like a youth, by Mo Wuji's guess, he was at least in intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage. Why was such an expert being so courteous towards him?

Regardless, the other party was a Immortal Emperor. Hence Mo Wuji still returned the bow, "Could I ask who dao friend is?"

Xiao Lishi replied, "Actually it seems like we have rather great enmity between us. Previously I was in closed door cultivation, and only found out about Hu Zhenyu's foolish decision after I came out. I represent Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to apologise to Pill Master Mo. Don't worry, Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's doors will always be open for you, so you can return anytime. As for your loss, the alliance will make it up to you many times over."

However, Mo Wuji's eyes turned cold, and he was no longer that courteous as before, "You're the Alliance Head of Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, Xiao Lishi?"

"That's right, I am Xiao Lishi." Anger started to build up in Xiao Lishi's heart. After all, he was the Alliance Head of Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, and also an advanced Immortal Emperor, so Mo Wuji was still being a little too rude.

"Alliance Head Xiao, is what you're saying true?" Mo Wuji suddenly asked.

"Of course, I, Xiao Lishi, never lie. Hu Zhenyu has been sacked from his position as Vice Alliance Head due to your issue." Xiao Lishi explained. While his face still had a kind expression on it, but there was not also the dignity of an Emperor.

"Then Alliance Head Xiao is also aware of the great enmity

between Lun Cai and me?" Mo Wuji asked again.

Nodding his head, Xiao Lishi replied, "Naturally yes. If Lun Cai dared to make a move just now, I would have acted without hesitation too."

"Oh." Mo Wuji spoke expressionlessly, "Since that is so, then why could Lun Cai still stand here today? Unless the whole Pill Dao Immortal Alliance couldn't even handle a single Grand Emperor Lun Cai? Or does the alliance not know where Lun Cai's Unfettered Emperor Palace is at?"

"..." Xiao Lishi didn't know what to say in response. Wasn't Mo Wuji a little too unreasonable? To actually ask something like that in such a setting, didn't it not allow anyone to back down? This was openly disrespecting the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

What Mo Wuji hated the most was this sort of hypocritical fellow who could put on a smiling face while lying. At this moment, after Xiao Lishi was stunned by his line of questioning, he unceremoniously shouted, "Scr*w off!"

Towards such a hypocritical piece of trash, he couldn't be bothered to waste a single word more. This was still before Mo Wuji was aware that Xiao Lishi wanted to kill him. If he knew, then he wouldn't have just uttered the words 'scr*w off' today.

"You're asking for it..." Xiao Lishi charged forward out of rage. He wasn't Lun Cai, so even though he guessed that Mo Wuji's immortal puppet was strong, but he never imagined that it would

be as strong as a Grand Immortal Emperor.

A mere Tier 5 Pill King actually asked him, the Alliance Head of Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, to scr*w off. Wasn't this asking to die? With an Immortal Emperor's dignity, how could he allow an ant to be so disrespectful?

Strong waves of energy flew towards Mo Wuji. He wouldn't just attack straight up, instead intending to cripple Mo Wuji with the aura of his domain. Since Mo Wuji couldn't be brought to their side, then he would use this excuse to incapacitate mo Wuji.

With a cold snort, an equally strong aura was generated from Mo Wuji's side. As both auras clashed in the air, it caused a direct explosion in the air. Two Grand Immortal Emperors, even if no attacks were made, such an explosion was enough to destroy everything in the vicinity.

However, before the wild energy could spread out, a brown clothed middle aged man landed at the side, and with a wave of his hand, the energy all disappeared completely.

In an instant, Xiao Lishi's anger vanished. He stared at Da Huang, who was by Mo Wuji's side, in fear. After his strong aura and killing intent shot towards Mo Wuji, it was easily diffused by this immortal puppet. The strength of the immortal puppet seemed to be greater than his own.

Once they began fighting, he, Xiao Lishi, would lose all of Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's face. No wonder even Lun Cai didn't dare to

make a move.

Thus he immediately gave up on the idea of fighting Mo Wuji, bowing respectfully at the brown clothed man, "Castellan Ku, just now I was a little out of hand."

Obviously, the brown clothed man knew who Xiao Lishi was, and responded with a bow, "I would like to request for Alliance Head Xiao to refrain from fighting here on the account of Heavenly Chasm City. I, Ku Zu, would be extremely grateful."

"Castellan Ku what are you saying, it was indeed I who was at fault just now. When we have the time I'll make it up to you." Xiao Lishi turned and walked towards his seat after speaking, not looking at Mo Wuji anymore.

"Mo Wuji greets Castellan Ku." Mo Wuji didn't dare to be disrespectful, hence he also bowed respectfully. Ku Zu's strength was weaker than Xiao Lishi, but from his aura, Mo Wuji could sense that this guy was still an Immortal Emperor.

Surprisingly, Ku Zu did not use an Immortal Emperor's power to teach Mo Wuji a lesson, instead he broke into a smile while speaking, "Immortal Friend Mo is too kind. Everyone here is a guest of my Heavenly Chasm City. If Immortal Friend Mo doesn't mind, I can arrange for you to sit at the first row."

Just now, Mo Wuji asked both Lun Cai and Xiao Lishi to scr*w off, and both of them could not do anything about it, hence although Ke Zu did not really know Mo Wuji that well, he could

sense that this guy was not simple.

If Mo Wuji did not want to set up a sect, he would definitely have rejected this opportunity. But now since he wanted to do so, he naturally had to promote himself before his sect could become famous. Moreover, he also wanted to get acquainted with Xu Guren.

"Thank you Castellan Ku then." Mo Wuji accepted the offer.

Seeing that Mo Wuji had agreed, Ku Zu's was even more impressed with Mo Wuji. Frankly, the first row of such an exchange forum was not that easy to sit at. Sometimes even when someone gave you a seat, you wouldn't dare to sit there either. Since Mo Wuji dared to sit at the first row, it meant that he was powerful enough.

"Immortal Friend Yan, thanks for just now. I'm a Tier 7 Honoured Grade Pill Emperor, so you can look for me directly if you need any pills refined in the future." Before he left, Mo Wuji turned around and thanked Yan Wei with a bow.

"Ah... Thank you, thank you very much..." Even though Yan Wei was an Immortal King, he was still rather touched.

Mo Wuji had asked Dao Seeking Palace's core disciple, Grand Emperor Lun Cai, and Pill Dao Alliance's Alliance head to scr*w off. These three 'scr*w off's displayed Mo Wuji's strength and power prominently, and such a guy actually got acquainted with him.

No, that was not the point. The main point was that Mo Wuji was also a Tier 7 Honoured Grade Pill Emperor, how heaven defying could he be?

"Immortal Friend Mo is a Tier 7 Honoured Grade Pill Emperor?" Ku Zu, who had been guessing Mo Wuji's origins became excited. A Tier 7 Honoured Grade Pill Emperor meant someone equivalent to a Tier 8 Pill Emperor. Based on Mo Wuji's age, eventually advancing to Tier 9 Pill Emperor seemed like a possibility.

He finally understood why Lun Cai had to beg Mo Wuji. Lun Cai's favourite concubine was seriously ill, so it was definitely to ask Mo Wuji to help with pill refining.

Chapter 625: Xu Suren

Mo Wuji initially wanted to advertise his status as a Tier 7 Honoured Grade Pill Emperor, hence there was no hint of humility in his words, "Of course, if Castellan Ku needs any Tier 7 or 8 immortal pills refined in the future, you can look for me."

To Mo Wuji, advancing to Tier 8 Pill Emperor was only a matter of time.

Once Ku Zu heard this, he felt surprised and happy. What a Tier 8 Pill Emperor. One had to know that in the entire Immortal World, the person with the highest pill dao level was Xiao Lishi, who was at the peak of Tier 8 Pill Emperor. Moreover, Xiao Lishi looked like a youth, but in reality everyone knew that he was an old fart that had lived for millions of years. In terms of talent, Xiao Lishi paled in comparison to Mo Wuji.

"Brother Mo, please take a seat at the front row." Ku Zu changed his title for Mo Wuji to 'Brother Mo' after he found out that Mo Wuji was a Tier 8 Pill Emperor.

Although he was an Immortal Emperor, but a Tier 8 Pill Emperor's status was no lower than an Immortal Emperor's. As Heavenly Chasm City's Castellan and an Immortal Emperor, there were simply too many reasons for him to borrow the expertise of a Tier 8 Pill Emperor.

Xiao Lishi might have also been a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, but he was the Alliance Head of Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, a much higher

social status than him, Ku Zu. If he made a request to Xiao Lishi to concoct some pills, who knew how high a price he would have to pay, even possibly having to beg. However, Mo Wuji was different, as it would be much easier to request for pills from a rogue cultivator. If he could get on Mo Wuji's good side and become friends...

As Heavenly Chasm City's Castellan, Ku Zu understood this difference. As for Mo Wuji's sworn enemy, Lun Cai, Ku Zu didn't care either. No matter how crazy Lun Cai seemed, he wouldn't dare to anger Heavenly Chasm City.

With Ku Zu personally escorting him, Mo Wuji went to sit at a prominent spot on the first row. All those around him were either sect heads or various large immortal domain's leaders.

"Brother Mo, you can sit peacefully. Part of Heavenly Chasm Resthouse also belongs to me, so I have to go to entertain some guests. In a moment, Smith Emperor Xu will arrive, I'll have to receive him too." After Mo Wuji and Han Long sat down, Ku Zu said apologetically.

Standing up, Mo Wuji replied, "Immortal Friend Ku please do as you please, I'm rather good here."

Naturally, Mo Wuji understood the intention behind Ku Zu befriending him, and he did not reject it. Ku Zu wanted to make use of his pill dao, and he also needed a powerful friend like Ku Zu. Regardless whether it was in the Mortal World or the Immortal World, this was reality. Having a few friends who would die for you in your life was already considered very lucky. But most of your

friends would definitely come from mutually beneficial exchanges. This was the reality, and also essential.

With Ku Zu's departure, a few cultivators in the vicinity took the initiative to greet Mo Wuji. His previous declaration that he was a Tier 7 Honoured Grade Pill Emperor was heard by them, so who wouldn't want to get acquainted with one? In other words, their intention was to befriend Mo Wuji while his cultivation level was still low, otherwise they probably would not have the qualifications to befriend him after he grew strong.

"Welcome Master Xu to Heavenly Chasm Resthouse's exchange forum, and at the same time we would like to congratulate Master Xu for advancing to Grade 9 Smith Emperor and becoming the only Grade 9 Smith Emperor in the seven great Immortal Domains." Ku Zu's voice echoed out in the room. Following which, everyone in the exchange forum location stood up to welcome Master Xu.

Mo Wuji saw Ku Zu and a few immortals with exceptional auras escorting a skinny man into the room. Upon seeing the skinny man, the first thing he noticed was that this guy was rather similar to him, without any spirituality about him. If he didn't know that this was Xu Suren, he would have assumed that this guy was just another passerby on the street

Since Xu Suren was a smith, there should have a grand flaming aura about him, or so Mo Wuji thought. Who knew that the actual person differed from his expectations by that much. The skinny man before him didn't seem that old, but had the appearance of a middle aged man.

"Greetings Master Xu!"

"Elder Xu..."

When Xu Suren passed by, all of the people in the vicinity greeted him, and he responded with a smile, which made everyone feel that his gaze fell on them for a good period of time.

This was a form of respect indeed, and at the same time, Mo Wuji knew that it was also a form of strength. It was apparent that Xu Suren's strength was no lower than Lun Cai.

In his heart, Mo Wuji decided that he had to raise his cultivation level more, even though he already had achieved a certain level in pill dao. If he were as strong as Xu Suren, who would dare to attack those close to him in his absence?

As Mo Wuji was thinking about how to raise his strength, he suddenly felt Xu Suren stare at him, hence he quickly bowed respectfully and greeted Xu Suren. Could his senses have lied to him? He felt that Xu Suren nodded at him, but didn't see this with his eyes at all.

"Welcome immortal friends from all great Immortal Domains to the exchange forum, while I, Ku Zu, thank everyone for attending, I would like to take this opportunity to give everyone a welcome gift. In celebration of Master Xu's advancement to Grade 9 Smith Emperor, the exchange forum will only charge a 5% transaction fee..."

When he heard this, Mo Wuji was stunned, and he asked, "Han Long, exchange forums charge a transaction fee?"

Han Long shook her head, "I don't know, but 5% doesn't seem like a lot."

Mo Wuji frowned slightly. 5% might not be much to other people, but not to him. His main item for exchange were Tier 7 Immortal Pills, and it wouldn't only be for one or two transactions only. If 5% was charged each time, how much would he lose?

"He he! You can ask Ku Zu to scr*w off too, to actually dare to charge a fee..." Someone behind Mo Wuji let out a round of laughter, seemingly mocking Mo Wuji's previous three 'scr*w off's.

"Pill Master Mo, I'm very sorry. My sect's disciples are ill disciplined, so please don't take it to heart. I am the Nunnery Head, Yuan Yi, of Buddhist Immortal Domain's Meditation Nunnery, this is my disciple, Su Xi." Before Mo Wuji said anything, an apologetic voice sounded out.

When Mo Wuji turned around, he noticed that the two people that spoke were actually nuns. The older nun appeared around 20+ years old, and she was stunningly beautiful, with a naturally clear aura. He was sure that this was definitely not her real age, and it wouldn't be unusual for her to be a few million years old, as she had a strong aura, possibly even around the cultivation level of Ku Zu.

Regarding the young nun that called for him to ask Ku Zu to scr*w off, she seemed like a young girl, and with her shiny bald head, she looked around the age of 14 to 15 years old. Although she was young, but it was difficult to mask her ravishing beauty that would defeat most of the girls her age.

However, Mo Wuji did not think that this young nun was older than him. But he did not look down on this young girl either, as he could see that her cultivation level was no lower than his own, probably having just advanced to Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

Meditation Nunnery, what an old fashioned name, while also a very ordinary name, almost as ordinary as his Ping Fan. Normally people would choose more impressive names for a newly set up sect in the Immortal World. For example, if it were other people naming his Ping Fan, they would likely name it as Great Fan Immortal Sect or Heavenly Fan Dao Sect

Only when one reached Mo Wuji's level of dao then one would realise that Ping Fan was the most suitable name based on his self made technique's dao. Just like the Meditation Nunnery, on the surface it seemed ordinary, just like Xu Suren's name...

Eh, Xu Suren? Mo Wuji suddenly recalled that Xu Suren appeared almost like a mortal, just like him, so could it be that this Xu Suren also cultivated with the Immortal Mortal Technique?

"My apologies Pill Master Mo, I shouldn't have made that joke just now..." Seeing that Mo Wuji did not reply, the small nun, Su Xi, started to worry. This guy was an expert that could ask Lun Cai and Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Alliance head to scr*w off, so her

Meditation Nunnery couldn't afford to offend him. At this moment she hated herself for speaking too much. The main reason behind her actions was that Mo Wuji didn't seem scary, just like an ordinary mortal.

Once Mo Wuji regained his senses, he didn't think Xu Suren any more, chuckling while speaking, "What are you saying Master Yuan Yi, Sister Su Xi was just joking. These small issues are not worth bringing up. After all, Sister Su Xi, you're so beautiful. I'm happy that you would joke with me."

"Pill Master Mo, you're saying that I'm beautiful?" Su Xi's eyes lit up upon hearing Mo Wuji praise her for being beautiful, and her hands subconsciously moved up to touch her face.

She was a sheet of paper untainted by the world, Mo Wuji thought to himself. Thankfully it was him that she joked with, if it were that pseudo-crazy Lun Cai, he might have attacked and killed this cute little Su Xi.

"Su Xi, don't be disrespectful." Yuan Yi chided once more.

After scolding her, Yuan Yu quickly explained to Mo Wuji, "Heavenly Chasm Resthouse's exchange forum and other auctions all have a transaction fee. Once a transaction is confirmed, the usual rate is 15%, and it's taken from both the buyer and seller. The 5% this time is indeed very little already."

Taking in a deep breath, Mo Wuji thought to himself, "Why not just rob us?" Each transaction would incur a fee of 15%, and the

total of both parties would be 40%. Wasn't this tax a little too high?

No wonder it was free to stay in Heavenly Chasm Resthouse. Which one of the people who could obtain a Gods Token would be a pauper? These people would definitely attend some exchange forum or auction, and by taking a percentage of the transactions as fees, it would be enough to feed the resthouse.

"...That's good, I won't continue rambling on. This exchange shall start with Master Xu..." Ku Zu ceased his introductions.

Mo Wuji finally understood the benefits of sitting in the front row. When you wanted to make an exchange, you could raise your token, but the order of precedence started from the first row.

For example, if there were multiple people in the first five rows that raised their tokens at the same time, then the person in the first row would be the first to show his goods for the exchange. If all of them were from the first row, then it would be based on one's seat number. Mo Wuji's seat number was 78, which meant that if another person in the first row raised his/her token before him, as long as the other party's seat number was not lower than 78, then he would be able to report the items he was putting up for exchange first.

Chapter 626: Something Everyone Wants

Xu Suren stood up and clasped his fists towards everyone before speaking out in a pleasantly warm tone, "I arrived late yet I am the first to transact so I would like to thank all the immortal friends here for your understanding. I am only an equipment master with not many extremely useful items with me. I only have eight and nine grade immortal equipments..."

In the hall of the trade forum, everyone took in a deep breath together. Not many extremely useful items, only right and nine grade immortal equipments...

"My immortal equipments include defensive, offensive and flying immortal equipments. Besides these, I can also go according to your request and forge any equipment of your wish."

Xu Suren paused for a moment before continuing, "Of course, I still have an Primal Wood Crystal..."

Many people were like Mo Wuji as they had no idea what the Primal Wood Crystal was but Mo Wuji noticed that when Xu Suren mentioned this, numerous Immortal Emperors in the first row revealed their desire for it. Who knows what this item was to even get those Immortal Emperors to be this interested.

Xu Suren chuckled, "Perhaps many of my immortal friends here have no idea what the Primal Wood Crystal is so let me introduce it to everyone. The Primal Wood Crystal is a treasure which can nurture wood attributes. In fact, as long as there is sufficient time,

one could even breed the wood elemental bead out of it."

Mo Wuji heard this and his heart skipped a beat as he remembered about the 11 fire-red crystals he had. A single fire-red crystal was able to turn his Scholar's Heart into a Grade 7 immortal flame yet didn't exhaust much of its energy. It was evident that this fire-red crystal was not simple.

Moreover, Mo Wuji was also certain that his fire-red crystal was able to breed out a fire elemental bead so could his fire-red crystal be a Primal Fire Crystal?

"The items I wished to trade for would be two types of materials and a treasure. The first material would be the Underworld Dao Thread and the second would be the Nine Flowers Fire Heartstone. The third item I need would be the Primal Fire Crystal. Of course, my Primal Wood Crystal would only be exchanged for the Fire Crystal."

Xu Suren's words welcomed a series of discussion because most of them, like Mo Wuji, only knew what the Nine Flowers Fire Heartstone was but not the Underworld Dao Thread.

Mo Wuji confirmed that there was a high possibility that the 11 fire-red crystals he had with him were the Primal Fire Crystals.

The entire venue became silent as the first exchange was already stuck with no one answering Xu Suren. This was because nobody was able to bring out the treasures that Xu Suren wanted. Or rather, even if ordinary people were to possess such valuable

items, they wouldn't dare to trade it openly.

Su Xuren seemed to have already predicted this as he simply smiled, "I will be temporarily staying at the ninth floor of the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse, Room 19A. I will be welcoming anybody to find me within the next three months. I am sorry to have delayed this exchange, everyone please continue without bothering about me."

Evidently, Xu Suren knew that the items he wanted were far too valuable. Even if he asked for it in a large scale trade forum like this one in the Heavenly Chasm City, he might not get what he asked for.

The moment Xu Suren finished speaking, tens of tokens from the first row rose up. Cultivators of the further rows were well aware that it was not their time to exchange for their items.

"May I invite Number 16 of Row 1 to bring out your item for exchange," In less than a second, the chosen cultivator brought his item up for exchange.

"It is Xiao Lishi," Han Long whispered into Mo Wuji's ears.

Even without Han Long's reminder, Mo Wuji had already noticed that Xiao Lishi was the one sitting on seat number 16. This proved that the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's position was rather decent.

Xiao Lishi took out a jade vase before saying, "This is a vase of 4

high grade and 2 intermediate grade Grand Virtual Reverent Pills. What I need would be the Undying Holy Bamboo or other immortal herbs that are similar to the Undying Holy Bamboo. Of course, those who don't want the Grand Virtual Reverent Pill can also approach me and put forward your own personal request."

It was something he had again. In fact, Mo Wuji had more than one Undying Holy Bamboo with him. However, he would definitely not trade with Xiao Lishi.

The Grand Virtual Reverent Pill was considered to be a Tier 8 immortal pill which was meant for a Immortal Reverent to use for cultivation. It was capable of helping many Immortal Reverents break through mini bottlenecks for example, from the elementary stage to the intermediate stage or the intermediate stage to the advanced stage.

For an ordinary Immortal Reverent, this was an extremely useful pill but to Mo Wuji, this was trash. He might not be able to concoct Tier 8 immortal pills now but he had no need to concoct such pills now. Truth be told, even if Mo Wuji needed the pill urgently, he wouldn't trade with Xiao Lishi.

The Undying Holy Bamboo was not something that could be easily obtained and even if someone had it, they would be as unwilling as Mo Wuji to exchange it. Eventually, Xiao Lishi didn't managed to exchange anything.

The third person chosen to bring out their item to exchange was a well built man as he instantly placed a piece of pitch black iron stone onto the white jade table. This iron stone had a volume of

one cubic metres and despite it being enveloped by all sorts of arrays in the surrounding, everyone could feel the heaviness when the stone landed on the table.

"This is a Heavy Rootless Gold?" An astonished voice exclaimed.

At the same instance, Mo Wuji managed to recognise this Heavy Rootless Gold. A fist sized Heavy Rootless Gold would already be an invaluable treasure let alone such a big piece.

Even though Xu Suren's item worthed much more than this item, everyone knew that it was impossible to exchange for the Primal Wood Crystal. However, this Heavy Rootless Gold was something everyone believed they would be able to obtain. Some people's eyeballs were already turning red as they stare intensely at this evidently peak Grade 9 immortal material. In the Immortal World, this item was considered to have surpass a Grade 9 immortal material and it belonged to an even higher grade of treasures. This was a supreme material used to forge offensive immortal equipment and its value was not something that could be measured.

"Thats right, this is indeed the Heavy Rootless Gold. The item I want to exchange for must be of similar value to this Heavy Rootless Gold and it must also be beneficial for me to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage. If you're unable to fulfill this two requests, please don't bother trying. Immortal friends who are interested, please transfer the item for me to inspect and if I think it is suitable, we will strike a deal immediately," The man clasped his fist after putting his item down.

Even after giving a speech like this, there were still five to six reporting lights that lit up.

Mo Wuji was also interested because he needed this piece of Heavy Rootless Gold urgently. Xu Suren would be at the Heavenly Chasm City so as long as he managed to obtain this piece of Heavy Rootless Gold, he could request for Xu Suren to help him forge his Half Moon Halberd Blade with this Heavy Rootless Gold into a true Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

Originally, Mo Wuji was intending to melt his Tian Ji Pole to recover the Half Moon Green Halberd but now that this Heavy Rootless Gold appeared, there was no need for him to melt his Tian Ji Pole anymore.

Unless he was truly desperate, Mo Wuji didn't wish to melt this iconic treasure of the Tian Ji Sect. Furthermore, Su Rou'Er even mentioned that the Tian Ji Pole was related to an extremely huge secret.

However, Mo Wuji didn't have much items which were of similar value to this Heavy Rootless Gold. The Primal Fire Crystal might be plausible but the value of the Primal Fire Crystal was much more than the Heavy Rootless Gold so Mo Wuji wouldn't want to touch it. Additionally, this Primal Fire Crystal would not be of much use for the man to advance into the Immortal Emperor Stage. As for the Breath of Hongmeng, he would naturally not touch it unless he met something he yearned for the longest time like the Five Elemental Bead.

Oh yes, he had an Emperor Dao Fruit with him.

The Emperor Dao Fruit's value was not low but because the opponent's Heavy Rootless Gold was so huge and he only had one Emperor Dao Fruit, the value might still be slightly lower...

As he sensed the man's energy around his body, Mo Wuji confirmed that he was in the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage and that this man was slightly similar to him. His energy were calm and vast and didn't exude any ethereal illusory which the ordinary Immortal Reverents would have. Mo Wuji's physique tempering was almost in the Immortal Physique Stage so it only took a second for Mo Wuji to realise that this man was also an expert who tempered his physique. This was no wonder he was able to sit in the first row despite being in the Immortal Reverent Stage.

Now that he was aware that the man was an expert who tempered his physique, things should be easier for Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji took out two jade box as he placed the Emperor Dao Fruit and a Undying Holy Bamboo into the two different boxes before shutting it up and pressing his reporting light.

The moment Mo Wuji pressed his light, it attracted the attention of many people around him.

Who wouldn't want the Heavy Rootless Gold but not everyone would be able to match the price tag of the man.

Mo Wuji was merely a tiny ant to think that he could exchange for such a big piece of Heavy Rootless Gold. Ah, this is the true

meaning of 'The ignorant is fearless'. If this item could be exchanged for any rubbish, the number of people trying their luck would not be just five.

Even Yuan Yi, who was seated behind Mo Wuji, shook his head when she saw Mo Wuji trying his luck. Many people came forward to meet Mo Wuji earlier only because they knew he was a Honoured Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor and not because they knew about his cultivation level.

In everyone's eyes, Mo Wuji's action made him look like someone who hadn't seen much of the world and when he saw a good item, he wanted it immediately. This would be a problem of his character. Secondly, she knew the man who owned the Heavy Rootless Gold. He, Ni Fengnie, was an expert of the number one physique tempering sect, Heavenly Weighted Immortal Sect. There were not many fellas who would be able to match Immortal Emperors while being in the Immortal Reverent Stage. The moment Mo Wuji made such a person furious, he would be seeking trouble for himself. As for those who stepped out to make friends with Mo Wuji earlier on, she was sure that none of them would come out to save him.

"Wuji, I've heard about this person. He is Ni Fengnie of the Heavenly Weighted Immortal Sect and I've heard that the Heavenly Weighted Immortal Sect is the number one physique tempering sect. If we were to anger him, we..." Han Long transmitted a message to Mo Wuji when she saw Mo Wuji sending his items over for exchange.

Mo Wuji shook his hand, "Don't worry. I believe the items I offer

would be sufficient. If he thinks otherwise, he could just call off the exchange."

Ni Fengnie had already seen all five of the treasures that were transferred to him and was extremely disappointed. None of these treasures could be comparable to his Heavy Rootless Gold and the difference was pretty vast. Furthermore, these items had no use for him to breakthrough to become an Immortal Emperor.

Just as he sent all five items back after rejecting them, he noticed yet another item being transferred to him and his eyes lit up. Following which, he noticed that the light at Mo Wuji's seat was still bright.

If he didn't see Mo Wuji, he would still be full of confidence but when he saw that Mo Wuji was not even an Immortal King, he got off the stage furiously. Does everyone thinks that he, Ni Fengnie, was very nice to lie to? For all of them to use rubbish to exchange for his items?

Chapter 627: The Exchange That Everyone Was Jealous Of

"My name is Ni Fengnie and I am from the Heavenly Weighted Immortal Sect. If your item worth much lesser than my Heavy Rootless Gold and waste my time, don't blame me for destroying it on the spot. If you are unhappy, you can find the Heavenly Weighted Immortal Sect directly, I, Ni Fengnie, would accept any challenges from you. For such an invaluable item like the Heavy Rootless Gold, not everyone who yearned for it would be able to obtain it," When the two jade boxes were transferred to Ni Fengnie, he hadn't even open it but chose to stare coldly at Mo Wuji before making a statement like this.

The crowd turned to stare at Mo Wuji as some were making fun of him while others remained speechless. Those who knew that Mo Wuji was a Tier 7 Immortal Emperor were slightly less obvious in their discussions of Mo Wuji but those didn't know anything started looking down on him without holding back. Nobody knew how Mo Wuji knew Ku Zhu and managed to obtain a seat in the first row but even Ku Zhu would not be able to make a fair judgement for Mo Wuji if Ni Fengnie were to destroy the items of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji replied faintly, "If you have the guts, try destroying my items. If you were to destroy my items and still made it out of the Heavenly Chasm City alive, I, Mo Wuji, would deserve it. Of course, you would be free to destroy the items once you hand the Heavy Rootless Gold to me."

Mo Wuji was not even fearful of Grand Emperor Lun Cai or Xiao

Lishi so why would he be afraid of the threatens from a mere Immortal Reverent? Even if he was an Immortal Reverent who tempered his physique, he was still only an Immortal Reverent.

Perhaps his Emperor Dao Fruit and Undying Holy Bamboo might still be worth slightly lesser than his Heavy Rootless Gold, Mo Wuji believed the difference was minute. More importantly, it would be useful for Ni Fengnie if he wanted to advance into the Immortal Emperor Stage. His Emperor Dao Fruit would help his progress to become an Immortal Emperor while his Undying Holy Bamboo would help the tempering of his physique.

If Mo Wuji were to look at things from Ni Fengnie's perspective, he wouldn't think that either one of Mo Wuji's item was poor but that his Heavy Rootless Gold was slightly more valuable. However, Mo Wuji wasn't willing to take advantage of others so he decided to take out two items to trade with Ni Fengnie.

Once he brought these two items out, even if Ni Fengnie was unwilling to exchange, he wouldn't be qualified enough to destroy his items. It would be fine if he was unwilling to exchange and sent his items straight back to him. However, if Ni Fengnie dared to destroy his items, the first thing he would do would be to ask Ku Zhu if the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse was going to intervene and if Ku Zhu said no, he would attack Ni Fengnie immediately. Following which, he would transmit a message to Zhuo Pingan to ask him not to let Ni Fengnie leave the Heavenly Chasm Immortal City. If two Grand Emperors were unable to finish one Immortal Reverent off, Mo Wuji would really deserve it.

"Hahaha..." Ni Fengnie laughed out loud, "I, Ni Fengnie would

really want to see if your methods were as powerful as your words. When I destroy your items, I really do want to see how you're going to stop me from leaving the Heavenly Chasm City."

Not everyone noticed Mo Wuji's conversation with Lun Cai and his actions towards Xiao Lishi and Ni Fengnie definitely didn't see it. If he saw it, even if he didn't hold Mo Wuji in high regard, he wouldn't say such things to Mo Wuji.

Lun Cai was sneering in his heart and the person he was mocking was Ni Fengnie. He had always looked down on immortal experts who tempered their physique because he always thought that they were simple minded people. While others might think that Mo Wuji would be unable to stop Ni Fengnie from leaving, Lun Cai was certain that if Mo Wuji wanted to kill Ni Fengnie in the Heavenly Chasm City, it would be as easy a pinching an ant to death.

"To let you understand that I, Ni Fengnie, is not someone who likes to bully, I will open the jade box for everyone to see..." The moment Ni Fengnie finished speaking, he opened the first jade box.

Mo Wuji chuckled, bully? An Immortal Reverent really did say he could bully him. Even if Zhuo Pingan wasn't here, Da Huang was still with him.

Ni Fengnie was already stunned and he wasn't the only one as everyone in the hall was equally stunned. This was because even though Mo Wuji's first item was not worth as much as the Heavy Rootless Gold, it was not some sort of rubbish. This was an Undying Holy Bamboo which the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Xiao

Lishi wanted earlier.

The initially rowdy hall became much quieter and while the Undying Holy Bamboo was really not able to exchange for this large piece of Heavy Rootless Gold, Ni Fengnie would really be bullying if he dared to destroy the Undying Holy Bamboo. An item like this should be returned in one piece if he wasn't interested in exchanging for it.

Ni Fengnie's expression turned slightly ugly because he needed this Undying Holy Bamboo. While it was not enough to exchange for his Heavy Rootless Gold, he had already said what he said so if he didn't destroy it, he would be viewed as weak.

The person with the worst expression was Xiao Lishi because this Undying Holy Bamboo was something he really wanted. When he requested for it earlier on, Mo Wuji didn't even bother about him. It seemed like he would be finding Mo Wuji later on because this Undying Holy Bamboo would really be of use to him.

The first jade box was the Undying Holy Bamboo and even if the item in the second jade box was not worth as much as the Undying Holy Bamboo, it shouldn't be much worse. Everyone was starting to think that Mo Wuji was really not just trying his luck but was actually taking out decent items. At this moment, everyone was focused on the second box on Ni Fengnie's hand as everyone wanted to know what Mo Wuji brought out in addition to the Undying Holy Bamboo.

Ni Fengnie opened the second jade box in front of everyone.

A grey fruit was lying in the middle of the jade box and there was pin drop silence throughout the entire hall. Even though this fruit was locked in by countless of seals, everyone could feel the Heaven and Earth Dao spirituality seeping out of the box.

A few cultivators in the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage were so rash that they almost couldn't control themselves from rushing forward to snatch it away.

Mo Wuji was cursing in his heart at how stupid this fella was. By showing everyone a precious fruit like the Emperor Dao Fruit was simply equivalent to courting his own death.

However, Ni Fengnie courting his own death would have nothing to do with him. The Emperor Dao Fruit was extremely rare and to be able to find one was already incredibly miraculous, let alone two.

The moment Ni Fengnie took out the Emperor Dao Fruit, everyone would only find that fool and not think that Mo Wuji had a second one. In fact, Mo Wuji really didn't have a second one.

"Emperor Dao Fruit..." A breath of cold air was taken in by everyone as many more rapacious breaths could be heard. Everyone expected this second item to be something like a tret in addition to the Undying Holy Bamboo and not the other way round.

In terms of value, the Emperor Dao Fruit might not be worth as

much as the Primal Wood Crystal but in terms of practicality, the Emperor Dao Fruit was something everyone wanted.

If one were to place both the Primal Wood Crystal and an Emperor Dao Fruit in front of an Immortal Reverent, he would definitely choose the Emperor Dao Fruit and not the Primal Wood Crystal.

Many people started to laugh at Mo Wuji in their hearts because they couldn't believe that Mo Wuji actually took out such a treasure for exchange. Not only that, he also added in the Undying Holy Bamboo.

One must know that the Emperor Dao Fruit should be able to exchange for a Heavy Rootless Gold and even if it was not enough, the difference should be very minute. Furthermore, Ni Fengnie added that he wanted a treasure which could help him with his advancement into the Immortal Emperor so even this made it certain that even if Mo Wuji didn't add in the Undying Holy Bamboo, Ni Fengnie would agree to exchange.

"Bang!" Ni Fengnie closed the jade box immediately as he banged the table and transferred the Heavy Rootless Gold to Mo Wuji.

After doing so, he turned and bowed to Mo Wuji before saying, "I, Ni Fengnie, was indeed villain hearted and Dao Friend here is indeed the generous one. To be honest, the Emperor Dao Fruit is enough to exchange for my Heavy Rootless Gold and the fact that Dao Friend added in the Undying Holy Bamboo proved that Dao Friend is really truly an upright person. I, Ni Fengnie, would like to apologise to this Dao Friend here and I hope for your

forgiveness.

But because this Undying Holy Bamboo would be too useful for me, I will accept it shamelessly. I, Ni Fengnie, would owe you a favour and my Heavenly Weighted Immortal Sect is a rather decent sect for physique tempering. In the future, if Dao Friend wants to find a place to temper your physique, you can find my Heavenly Weighted Immortal Sect."

Mo Wuji's heart was tempted because he was also a cultivator who tampered his physique. The Heavenly Weighted Immortal Sect was the number one sect for physique tempering so they might be of use to Mo Wuji in the future. This Ni Fengnie was really considered bright, upright and had no hesitation in admitting his mistake. At the thought of this, Mo Wuji clasped his fist, "I, Mo Wuji, will definitely find you if I ever need you."

Ni Fengnie clasped his fist in return before leaving. Now that he had gotten what he needed, there was no need for him to stick around for any longer.

Too many people coveted for the Emperor Dao Fruit and since he had it in his hands now, he should hurry up to ignite his tribulation with it.

"This Pill Master Mo is really a fool to think he actually added a Undying Holy Bamboo for free when he could have gotten it with the Emperor Dao Fruit," After Ni Fengnie left, Su Xi, who was sitting behind Mo Wuji, transmitted a message to her mentor, Yuan Yi.

Yuan Yi was like the rest as he never expected Mo Wuji to actually exchange something so treasured for the Heavy Rootless Gold but she seemed to have thought of something after hearing Su Xi's message, "Su Xi, it is not disadvantageous to suffer some losses at times. This Mo Wuji is not a simple man, you have to show some respect if you ever see him again."

Yuan Yi was an Immortal Emperor and after his exchange with Ni Fengnie, she could sense the extra admiration everyone held for Mo Wuji. A person who was willing to suffer some losses would always be able to gain the admiration of people around him. Everyone would be more than willing to befriend such a person. Fool? How many fools are there seated here?

Mo Wuji's addition the Undying Holy Bamboo didn't only win the admiration of the crowd but also Ni Fengnie's friendship and gratitude. He even invited Mo Wuji to the Heavenly Weighted Immortal Sect.

Chapter 628: The Insidious Elder Of The Lightning Sect

The next few items up for exchange might not be as valuable as the Heavy Rootless Gold and the Emperor Dao Fruit, but they were all still peak grade treasures. One of them was a peak grade earth transformation sacred art which was not any weaker than the Emperor Dao Fruit. This sacred art allows the use to turn the surrounding earth elements into other elements. It could also be used for combat on ground or in vile environment hence, it was definitely a peak grade method.

Mo Wuji had intentions to exchange for this sacred art but he had limited treasures on him. This sacred art was not something ordinary items could exchange for and if Mo Wuji were to bring out extraordinary items consecutively, it would attract unwanted attention from the others.

Just the few exchanges earlier on proved that this was the most notable trade forum in the entire Immortal World.

Presently, a male cultivator in purple silk robe stood up and took out a jade box before clasping his hands, "I have a portion of an ancient treasure and I would like to invite everyone to identify it."

The man opened up the jade box immediately and it contained a grey thick thread. To be exact, it was a lampwick.

When Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on the lampwick, he revealed a dignified expression. This lampwick was definitely not

an ordinary item because it contained dao energy of the ancient vicissitudes of life. When his spiritual will landed on it, it was as if it landed on a vast ocean with no specific details of anything.

Upon more detailed observation, the lampwick exuded the feeling of a world and it contained an endless law on the energy.

As compared to the Half Moon Green Halberd which he received previously, this lampwick was of a slightly higher grade. Because Mo Wuji had already condensed his own Undying World, he only needed one look to realise that this lampwick had a world of its own of decent grade. But because this lampwick had no lamp dish, the world should still be unable to form up.

Mo Wuji was certain that if the lampwick was able to find its lamp dish, this would be a treasure which value would greatly surpass the Heavy Rootless Gold. This was not just a spiritual treasure because it also brought along a spatial world.

"Han Long, do you know who this purple silk man is?" Mo Wuji looked at the fella with the lampwick and sensed that he was up to no good.

He put this lampwick up for exchange because if anyone was willing to exchange for it, it would mean that the lamp dish was with the person. This fella could be searching for the person who had the lamp dish with him and definitely did not want to trade this item away easily. Otherwise, no matter how good the item was, it was still incomplete so what's the point of spending a large amount to obtain it?

Similarly, since he dared to bring this treasure out for exchange, it showed how emboldened he was.

"I recognise this man. He is the most powerful elder of the Lightning Sect, Qi Junyi. I've heard this man was very close to being a Grand Emperor and even had a lightning attribute sacred art. He was not someone a normal Grand Emperor would dare to fight with," Han Long whispered to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded his head subtly because given his strength, nobody would have the guts to harbour intentions of obtaining the lampwick.

Mo Wuji was confident that no one would stand up to exchange because even if they had the lamp dish with them, they wouldn't want to risk their life exchanging for this lampwick. This was such an obvious trap so unless the person was a fool, he wouldn't reveal the lamp dish in his possession. Or rather, only those who thinks that they are stronger than Qi Junyi would dare to exchange for it.

Qi Junyi continued, "I am only here in the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse's trade forum incidentally. After this ends, I would be leaving the Lightning Sect to look for a secret hideout to undergo my closed doors cultivations for 300,000 years. After I am out from my closed doors, I will not appear in the Immortal World anymore. This lampwick is of no use to me so if anyone is interested, please bring out 50,000,000 high grade immortal crystals and 10 stalks of Tier 9 immortal herbs to exchange for it. Naturally, if you do not have that much, you could use something of similar value to exchange for it."

Mo Wuji thought to himself, this fella was simply forcing someone to exchange for it. Because if the person had the lamp dish and chose not to exchange for the lampwick in this forum, he might not have the chance to do so in the future. This fella mentioned that he was about to be behind closed doors for 300,000 years and would not even return to the Immortal World afterwards. If someone had the lamp dish, he would rather believe his words because what if he really did go behind closed doors for 300,000 years and not come out after that?

The regulated time was up and there was still no one interested in the exchange.

Qi Junyi said with a trace of disappointment, "Since this is the case, I shall take my leave now. I wish that everyone would be able to exchange for something they want by the end of the day."

After saying that, Qi Junyi really left the hall in a jiffy without stopping by.

Mo Wuji shook his head at how vicious this fella was. This was evidently a tactic of loosening the reins only to grasp them better. Who knows how many auctions and trade forums he had used this method on?

As long as one was not a fool, one would definitely not follow him out at this juncture. The moment someone followed Qi Junyi out of the place, wouldn't he be giving himself away?

Mo Wuji thought that there would be no one foolish enough to follow Qi Junyi out but the reality was the exact opposite. Just as Qi Junyi left the place, Yuan Yi actually brought her disciple, Su Xi out of the place.

Mo Wuji was slightly astonished at the foolish act of this nun. By following out there like that, even if she didn't have the lamp dish, others would think that she had the lamp dish with her...

Soon after, Mo Wuji realised that the lamp dish must be with Yuan Yi. Qi Junyi had finally managed to fish for the person who had the lamp dish of the lampwick.

Mo Wuji could only shake his head because this was something he couldn't and wouldn't interfere with. Even though Yuan Yi was an Immortal Emperor, Mo Wuji was certain that Yuan Yi would not be a match for that sly old Qi Junyi. By following him out, Qi Junyi could have already swallowed even the bones of Yuan Yi.

Mo Wuji felt pitiful for the small nun, Su Xi, because Mo Wuji still had a good impression of the pure and innocent Su Xi.

After letting this incident go, Mo Wuji raised his exchange token. And after so many exchanges, it was finally his turn.

Mo Wuji retrieved a large jade box before taking out over ten different types of immortal pills to put on display, "Fellow Immortal Friends, I am an Honoured Grade Tier 7 Immortal Emperor so I am willing to bring out some unique grade Tier 7 immortal pills which I've concocted. My immortal pills for

exchange includes the Draining Immortal King Pill, Wind Scar Pill, Trio Revolving Solitary Blood Pill, Green Bodhi Pill..."

While a small portion of people had already found out that he was a Tier 7 Immortal Emperor previously, the entire hall had heard his words now that he used the exchange to announce himself as a Tier 7 Immortal Emperor. This method was evidently more effective.

Even though Tier 7 pills were considered valuable, it didn't mean much in a venue like this. However, this was not the point of this exchange because the point was that Mo Wuji was an Honoured Grade Immortal Emperor.

Discussions filled the entire hall because from the exchange between Mo Wuji and Ni Fengnie earlier on, most people already knew about Mo Wuji's origins. However, the news that they received was that Mo Wuji was an Honoured Grade Tier 5 Pill King who was abandoned by the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. How was it possible that Mo Wuji had managed to become a Tier 7 Immortal Emperor in such a short period of time?

Majority of the people's spiritual wills landed on the immortal pills and everyone was able to tell that Mo Wuji wasn't lying. The reason being that all the pills Mo Wuji brought out were unique grade Tier 7 immortal pills.

"There is even the unique grade Draining Immortal King Pill..."

If unique grade immortal pills meant nothing, unique grade

Draining Immortal King Pill would definitely not be a simple pill. This was a pill which was worth more than an ordinary Tier 8 immortal pill.

Even though the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Xiao Lishi brought out the Tier 8 Grand Virtual Reverent Pill, the majority of people here would choose the rare Tier 7 Draining Immortal King Pill over it.

"Pill Master Mo, I need a Draining Immortal King Pill. What are your requests" Someone couldn't control his excitement as he shouted out.

"Pill Master Mo, are you able to help concoct a furnace of Tier 7 immortal pills?" Another excited person exclaimed.

Previously when Xu Suren and Xiao Lishi was on stage, nobody dared to ask questions like these. Given the status of Xu Suren and Xiao Lishi, asking questions in this manner would cause others to think that you're arrogant and even anger the two experts.

However, things were different with Mo Wuji because Mo Wuji was not that reputable and he was not even a member of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. A rogue cultivator Pill Emperor helping to concoct pills was definitely normal.

...

Initially, Mo Wuji wanted to sit throughout the entire trade

forum but after watching Xu Suren leave, Mo Wuji changed his mind, he wanted to visit Xu Suren even before this trade forum ends so that he could request for Xu Suren to help forge his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

Mo Wuji stood up and chuckled before clasping his fist, "Fellow Immortal Friends, if I were to exchange for each and every one of my pills, I might waste everyone's time. I thought of an idea and that is after this trade forum ends, those who wishes to exchange for some of my pills or those who wants me to concoct some pills could proceed to the seventh floor Room 6A of the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse to find me. I will be staying at the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse for a prolonged period of time so I would be able to help everyone concoct immortal pills.

Naturally, because this was the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse's trade forum, I will hand out the necessary fees to the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse when an exchange is completed."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, everyone guessed that Mo Wuji had deep connections with the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse. In the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse, no matter which level it was, as long as the person lived in the 'A' room, he should be of high status.

This evidently showed how good Mo Wuji was at conducting himself. He announced his status as a Tier 7 Pill Emperor here, and initiated to help others concoct pills in the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse together with the exchange of pills without neglecting the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse. Ku Zhu might have thought highly of Mo Wuji's Pill Dao but Mo Wuji was not willing to take advantage of the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse because of Ku Zhu's

high regard. Whether he was a true friend or a beneficial friend, friendship and benefits had to be mutual.

Ku Zhu's voice was heard across the hall, "Pill Emperor Mo would be a friend of my Heavenly Chasm Resthouse in the future so I would warmly welcome anyone who would wish to find Pill Emperor Mo at my Heavenly Chasm Resthouse. As for the fees that Pill Emperor Mo mentioned, my Heavenly Chasm Resthouse would not accept Pill Master Mo's immortal crystals no matter how poor we've become."

There was still a sentence which Ku Zhu didn't mention and that was to say that those who wish to enter the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse to visit Mo Wuji to concoct pills would still have to pay the fees to the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse to enter.

Mo Wuji was able to tell Ku Zhu's intentions but was not bothered by it at all. Since they had come to find him to concoct pills, they must not be people of simple backgrounds so if he were to be concocting their pills for them at the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse, it was only necessary for the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse to collect the required fees.

Chapter 629: Half Moon Weighted Halberd

"Many thanks Castellan Ku and I would like to announce one more news. 10 years later, I will be establishing my own sect, Ping Fan. I would like to welcome Immortal Friends from all over the Immortal World to show your support then. When that time comes, I will be concocting pills for everyone for three months. Ping Fan has a branch sect called the Tian Ji Sect so I would like to welcome all the remaining disciples of the Tian Ji Sect to return home from everywhere you are. From today onwards, enemies of the disciples of the Tian Ji Sect would be enemies of Mo Wuji," Mo Wuji made use of this opportunity to announce his future establishment of his Ping Fan.

Mo Wuji mentioned about the Tian Ji Sect because he did have the capability to protect the survivors of the Tian Ji Sect now. Concurrently, he wanted to let those who have been bullying disciples of the Tian Ji Sect to let go before Mo Wuji vents his anger on them.

After announcing all these, Mo Wuji brought Da Huang out of the trade forum. As for Han Long, because she had no important matters on hand, she didn't follow Mo Wuji out of the hall.

Once Mo Wuji left the trade forum hall, he didn't return straight to his residence but went to level 9 Room 19A instead.

Even before Mo Wuji could touch the sensor of array at the entrance, a gentle voice could be heard, "Since you're here, please come on in."

The entrance opened up and the first thing Mo Wuji saw when he walked in was Xu Suren working on an equipment which even Mo Wuji had not seen before.

The restrictions on the door were put in place once again and Xu Suren completed his work on the equipment before placing it to one side when he saw Mo Wuji walked in.

"Rogue Cultivator Mo Wuji greets Senior Xu," Mo Wuji clasped his fists and greeted with an extremely respectful tone.

"Immortal Friend Mo, please take a seat. You are a Honoured Grade Tier 7 Immortal Emperor and in time to come, your status would not be any lower than mine. Therefore, there is no need to be so punctilious between us," Xu Suren nodded and said.

The fact that he left early and was still aware that Mo Wuji was an Honoured Grade Tier 7 Immortal Emperor showed that someone transmitted the message to him.

Mo Wuji didn't stand on ceremony because in the Immortal World, power comes with respect. However, Mo Wuji was respectful to Xu Suren not because he was a Level 9 Immortal Emperor but because of his character. From the moment Xu Suren stepped into the trade forum till the moment he left, Mo Wuji noticed that he didn't exude or display any aura to pressure others. Mo Wuji was also able to sense that Xu Suren's politeness to everyone was not a pretentious act but a sincere attitude he held with him through his life.

There was one more point and that was the fact that he cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique because he felt that Xu Suren had a similar type of energy around him.

After Mo Wuji sat down, Xu Suren noticed the immortal puppet behind Mo Wuji and said, "This immortal puppet is very strong which even I am unable to forge. If my guess is not wrong, it shouldn't be from the Immortal World."

"Yes indeed, in my eyes, Da Huang is my friend and someone I've met coincidentally," Mo Wuji answered. Mo Wuji was already prepared to let Xu Suren observe Da Huang for a while if he requested for it. After all, it would be very hard for a Smith Master like Xu Suren to be not curious at the sight of Da Huang.

Looking at how Mo Wuji treated an immortal puppet as his friend, Xu Suren's eyes lit up and formed an even more favourable impression of Mo Wuji. Neither did he continue harping on the immortal puppet nor request for Mo Wuji to let him have a look at Da Huang but took the initiative to ask instead, "May I know why Immortal Friend Mo is looking for me?"

Mo Wuji took out that piece of Heavy Rootless Gold and the Half Moon Halberd Blade before saying, "Junior would like to request senior to help me smith out a new halberd."

"Great items," At the sight of the two items Mo Wuji brought out, Xu Suren couldn't help but to praise it.

The first thing Xu Suren grabbed was not the Heavy Rootless

Gold but the incomplete Half Moon Green Halberd. After flipping the incomplete halberd for numerous times to look at it, he placed it back on the table without saying anything.

Mo Wuji stood up and clasped his fist once more, "Senior Xu, I..."

Mo Wuji truly wanted a good magic treasure so he intended to use an Primal Fire Crystal to exchange for Xu Suren's help to forge this magic treasure. Naturally, the value of one Primal Fire Crystal would definitely be much higher than someone's help to forge a magic treasure so Mo Wuji was intending to request for a Grade 9 flying equipment from Xu Suren too.

What Mo Wuji didn't expect was that even before he could complete his sentence, Xu Suren interrupted and said, "Pill Master Mo, are you cultivating the Immortal Mortal Technique?"

Upon hearing Xu Suren's words, Mo Wuji confirmed that Xu Suren cultivated this technique too as he nodded straightaway, "Yes, I am indeed cultivating the Immortal Mortal Technique. Could senior's cultivation technique be the same one too?"

Mo Wuji was indeed cultivating the Immortal Mortal Technique but it was not the Immortal Mortal Technique which Xu Suren thought it was. He was cultivating the Immortal Mortal Technique which he had modified himself and in fact, it was the exact opposite because his modified technique was the Reverse Immortal Mortal Technique.

Xu Suren didn't reply Mo Wuji's question but continued

speaking, "Pill Master Mo please wait for me here as I would need about five days to forge this magic treasure. During the process of smithing, I would need some of your blood so that this magic treasure would merge much more thoroughly with you."

Mo Wuji was shocked because Xu Suren didn't mention anything about the price or said anything about whether he was also cultivating the Immortal Mortal Technique. He simply agreed to help him just like that?

One must know that the price and effort to forge out an offensive Grade 9 immortal equipment should be shockingly high. What is the meaning behind these actions of Xu Suren?

At this instance, Xu Suren was already fully focused on analysing the halberd and Mo Wuji could only wait patiently for him to finish before saying anything else. Fortunately, he still had some items with him which should be able to cover the fees Xu Suren might claim from him.

Xu Suren analysed the halberd for a full four hours before releasing a flame from his hand.

A terrifying temperature could be felt and Mo Wuji subconsciously leaned back away from the flame. There was a tint of redness within the violet flame flower and within the flame, Mo Wuji saw nine faint flower buds. This was a Grade 9 immortal flame? Mo Wuji was secretly speechless because he had no idea how many years he would take to advance his Scholar's Heart to become a Grade 9 immortal flame if he didn't obtain the Primal Fire Crystal.

The violet flame with a tint of red in front of him was actually a Grade 9 immortal flame and Mo Wuji had no idea what kind of flame it was. He wondered why Xu Suren still wanted an Primal Fire Crystal if his flame was already a Grade 9 immortal flame.

The more shocking thing was that Xu Suren actually threw Mo Wuji's Half Moon Halberd into the flame to start merging it.

Even though the Half Moon Halberd was a peak grade treasure, with its restrictions being destroyed, the halberd would eventually melt under a Grade 9 immortal flame no matter how strong the material of the halberd was.

Wasn't he supposed to merge the Heavy Rootless Gold into the Half Moon Halberd to turn it into an improved halberd? If he were to resmith a new halberd from the Half Moon Halberd, would the new magic treasure still be related to the Half Moon Halberd? Wouldn't it be a brand new halberd?

Xu Suren's hands moved increasingly fast and after the Half Moon Halberd was melted, he sent the Heavy Rootless Gold into the flame.

Under the Grade 9 immortal flame, the speed at which the Heavy Rootless Gold melted was extremely fast too.

In just half a day, the melted items had been converted into a distorted liquid. Xu Suren constantly executed all sorts of hand seals and with every seal executed, it seemed as though countless

of impurities were crowded out.

Mo Wuji was also a Grade 5 Immortal Array Master and had been dabbling with restrictions and arrays but he realised that he was still way too far behind the proficiency of this Xu Suren in front of him.

No wonder it was said that every smith expert would be a top notch array master. Mo Wuji had no idea how good Xu Suren was in smithing but he was confident that Xu Suren was definitely a peak grade array master.

Following Xu Suren's constant execution of hand seals, the formless halberd started to exude a sharp, murderous intent.

"Spurt out some blood now!" At this instance, Xu Suren shouted at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji had been in contact with Equipment Dao and was even able to forge out a Grade 2 immortal equipment so when Xu Suren shouted at him, he naturally understood what was going on. Without any hesitation, he spurted out some blood into the embryo of the equipment.

After Mo Wuji released some blood, the halberd seemed to have a new life within it. The energy of this new life seemed to have faint connections to Mo Wuji's will.

"Continue spurting out more blood..." Xu Suren's face was

turning pale as the execution of his hand seals were getting faster. At this moment, he started to draw out all sorts of arrays in the embryo of the equipment.

Mo Wuji didn't dare to waste any time as he spat out a mouthful of blood.

Under normal circumstances, two mouthful of blood should suffice but Mo Wuji had no idea that this was only the beginning. Because of Xu Suren's instructions, Mo Wuji had to constantly spit out mouthful of blood from time to time.

Days passed and the embryo started to take the shape of a halberd while Mo Wuji's face started to turn paler by the day.

If not for the support of his Vitality Channel, Mo Wuji suspected that he might not be able to last any longer.

When even Da Huang started to feel uncomfortable, Xu Suren shouted, "Collect!"

"Boom!" A faint cry could be heard and it was gone in the next second. Mo Wuji wasn't too bothered by it as his focus was on the long halberd.

"Ding!" A clear sound could be heard a two metres long halberd started suspending in front of Mo Wuji. The long halberd's body was faint green in colour.

However, this green was not sumptuous at all and was in fact, a little ugly because it even looked like there were moss growing on it. About one third of the long halberd had the shape of a half moon and it didn't look very glorious either.

No matter how he looked at it, this long halberd looked like an extremely ordinary magic treasure.

Even though he had to grab hold of the halberd, Mo Wuji could feel the connection between the halberd and his heart. Mo Wuji subconsciously opened his palm and the halberd landed onto Mo Wuji's hand automatically.

An extremely sharp and mighty energy was released as a lofty pride surged in Mo Wuji's chest. He had a sensing that as long as he was willing, he would be able to slice everything apart with this incredible halberd.

What a mighty feeling! Mo Wuji's immortal energy started circulating and the halberd in his hand let out a metres long green radiance surged with killing intent.

Mo Wuji hurried to withdraw his immortal energy before bowing excitedly at Xu Suren, "Many thanks Senior Xu for helping junior forge out such an incredible magic treasure."

This long halberd looked very ordinary but Mo Wuji was well aware of how extraordinary this halberd was the moment it landed on his hands. This was definitely a Grade 9 immortal equipment and could even be an existence which surpass the Grade 9.

The only doubt he had was that this halberd didn't require him to refine it by himself.

"Your blood was added into this halberd so there is no need for you to refine and no one would be able to snatch it away from you. This is a halberd belonging to you alone so you should give it a name," The exhausted Xu Suren appeared as if he could read Mo Wuji's mind as he explained to Mo Wuji.

"I shall call it the Half Moon Weighted Halberd then," Mo Wuji said casually. He knew that he was able to give it a much more creative name but he still felt as though the more ordinary the name was, the more apt it was for his halberd.

Chapter 630: The Peculiar Master Xu

Xu Suren nodded his head, "This name seemed pretty strong. This halberd turned from an ordinary weapon to an immortal weapon so the more ordinary the name, the more suitable it was. Regardless, this long halberd is most suitable for you."

"Senior, should I change it to a more ordinary name?" Mo Wuji hurried to ask because it wasn't easy to come up with a simple name.

Xu Suren shook his hand, "The first name that came out from your mouth was already recognised by the halberd. It coincides with the Heaven and Earth's Dao spirituality so there is no need to change it anymore. This would be the name of the halberd."

Mo Wuji didn't continue speaking because even though he had yet to reach that realm, he could feel the faint laws of that realm.

"Senior, because you have forge out such an invaluable treasure for me, I have a..." Before the Half Moon Weighted Halberd appeared in front of Mo Wuji, he had no intentions to tell Xu Suren that he was willing to use an Primal Fire Crystal to exchange for his service. After he had seen the Half Moon Weighted Halberd, he changed his mind.

For a treasure like this, Mo Wuji was even willing to use two Primal Fire Crystals in exchange for it. Perhaps the Half Moon Weighted Halberd would never be worth the same amount as the Primal Fire Crystal, Mo Wuji had already grew a liking towards it.

And to Mo Wuji, nothing was more important than his likings.

What made Mo Wuji stressed out was that Xu Suren interrupted his sentence yet again as he even handed Mo Wuji a jade letter and a communication token, "I am not interested in any of your items so this a communication token from me. In the future, just lend me a helping hand if I ever need your help. The jade letter contains some of my insights towards smithing so you should keep it well too. Alright, I want to rest now so I shall not send you to the door. Please take care."

He didn't want anything from Mo Wuji and all he needed was Mo Wuji's help in the future? Mo Wuji looked suspiciously at Xu Suren and only when Xu Suren indicated for him to leave, Mo Wuji bowed to show his respect before leaving Xu Suren's residence doubtfully.

Something feels wrong here because Mo Wuji didn't even say what he was about to offer so why did Xu Suren thinks that Mo Wuji had nothing he was interested in? It would make some sense if Mo Wuji hadn't completed the exchange with Ni Fengnie. However, after he took out the Emperor Dao Fruit to exchange with Ni Fengnie, it could be said that nobody would dare to say Mo Wuji didn't have any more decent items with him.

How could a reputable figure like Xu Suren make such a mistake?

If there was no chance of him making such a mistake, there would only be one possibility left. That was the fact that Xu Suren was aware of the valuable items on him and knew that he even had the Primal Fire Crystal but he simply wasn't willing to let Mo Wuji

bring them out.

Xu Suren had clearly just came out of his closed doors and even went to the trade forum in high profile to ask for the Primal Fire Crystal so why was he not willing to let Mo Wuji bring out his items? Besides, he even gave Mo Wuji a jade letter which contained some of his insights and knowledge on smithing? One must know that Xu Suren's smithing insights and knowledge was something as treasured as the Emperor Dao Fruit.

Mo Wuji was certain that he had no association with Xu Suren in the past and was not aware of his existence before this.

He lowered his head to look at the communication token before using his spiritual will to scan through it. Following which, he stopped in his tracks before throwing the jade token in his Undying World before leaving in a hurry.

Mo Wuji was a Grade 5 Immortal Array Master so he was naturally proficient in his understandings towards communication token. The communication token which Xu Suren gave him was a little peculiar because it contained a trace of Xu Suren's spiritual imprint.

This imprint was not meant to track him but for allowing Xu Suren to meet Mo Wuji once more moments before he dies.

Given Mo Wuji's smartness, he was able to understand Xu Suren's meaning in the shortest possible time. It seemed like Xu Suren really knew about the valuable items Mo Wuji had with him

and was unwilling to take his items and even let Mo Wuji say out what he had.

When Mo Wuji arrived at the entrance of his own doors, Mo Wuji was astonished at the crowd of people gathered in front of him door.

"Pill Emperor Mo is back!" The excited crowd rushed towards Mo Wuji at the sight of him.

Han Long had also walked over before explaining to Mo Wuji, "The trade forum has ended and these people are here to exchange for your immortal pills. Some are even here to invite you to concoct pills for them."

Mo Wuji's mind had been occupied with the Xu Suren's incident so he really didn't expect so many people to be gathered here to exchange with him. When Han Long woke him up from his daze, he clasped his fists and said, "Fellow Immortal Friends, because I have been concocting pills for someone for the past few days, I am feeling slightly lethargic now. I would need to rest for about three days so may I ask everyone to come back in three days time? I will start concocting pills of your requests or exchange some of the available pills I have with me three days later."

For the Half Moon Weighted Halberd, Mo Wuji had lost too much blood and what he needed now was rest more than anything else.

Even though most of the Immortal Friends here were slightly dissatisfied, they could only agree to Mo Wuji's request.

After sending these cultivators away, Mo Wuji put up the restrictions in his residence before taking out the jade letter.

The seals on the jade letter were broken easily and the first sentence Mo Wuji saw was, "If a Smith Master requests to take a look at your immortal puppet, you must not agree. For a cultivator who practised the Immortal Mortal Technique, once you've reached a certain standard, it would be extremely easy for you to learn pill concoction or smithing. However, such techniques are easy to learn but hard to master. This is because generally, most pills or magic treasures are made from the most ordinary of materials and herbs and this was similar to the Immortal Mortal Technique in the grand Dao Spirituality. You are the only person whom I have seen managed to cultivate the Immortal Mortal Technique and reached the Grand Yi Stage. This is my outline and some insights of the Equipment Dao and I hope it will be useful for you in the future."

After this would be some of his opinions of the Equipment Dao as there were no other words or hidden meanings.

Regardless the case, Xu Suren had good intentions in his heart so Mo Wuji kept the jade letter before swallowing some immortal pills to recover his immortal energy.

Three days later, Mo Wuji had fully recovered the immortal energy he lost as he started concocting and exchanging some Tier 7 pills with the interested cultivators.

During these exchanges, Mo Wuji's main purpose was to collect a few Tier 8 immortal herbs or some more important Tier 7 immortal herbs as he began his preparations to become a Tier 8 Pill Emperor. As for the pills that he brought out for exchange, Mo Wuji brought out a total of six Draining Immortal King Pills. It was not that he didn't have more but because he was reluctant to bring out too many of such pills.

The Draining Immortal King Pill was a strategic immortal pill and since he wanted to establish his own sect, he should have more of such pills. Moreover, he had promised some people in the Broken World to help them concoct the Draining Immortal King Pills so in other words, a portion of the Draining Immortal King Fruit belonged to others. Therefore, he would definitely not waste it casually.

For over ten consecutive days until Mo Wuji announced that he had stopped the exchange, there were still people streaming towards his residence.

Mo Wuji was no longer willing to continue exchanging because during this period of over 10 days, other than publicising his reputation and exchanging out a bunch of Tier 7 immortal pills, he didn't receive much Tier 8 immortal herbs that he needed.

"Fellow Immortal Friends, I wish to go undergo closed doors cultivation for a while. I have basically exchanged out all the Tier 7 immortal pills I had with me so the exchange with me has come to an end," Seeing that there were still about seven to eight cultivators who were unwilling to leave, Mo Wuji expressed his intentions to go behind closed doors so as to chase them away.

Mo Wuji was a Tier 7 Immortal Emperor who was not even fearful of Ni Fengnie of the Heavenly Weighted Immortal Sect so now that he was unwilling to exchange anymore, nobody dared to force Mo Wuji to exchange with them. Even if they were slightly reluctant to leave, these cultivators had no other choice but to respect his decision and leave.

"Why are you still here? I have already said that for the time being, I am not willing to exchange any more pills nor concoct any more pills for anyone," After everyone left, Mo Wuji questioned when he saw a short youth still standing at his entrance.

The youth cupped his fist towards Mo Wuji, "Pill Emperor Mo, I would only like to invite you to help me concoct a few furnace of Zhi Desolate Pills..."

ZHi Desolate Pill? Mo Wuji's heart skipped a beat because the Zhi Desolate Pill needed the Heavenly Desolate Grass which both himself and Zhuo Pingan needed.

Despite his emotions, Mo Wuji's expression remained calm. He was able to tell that this youth had intentionally paused for a moment when he mentioned the Zhi Desolate Pill.

When he noticed Mo Wuji's calm expression, this youth continued, "If Pill Master Mo is willing to help me concoct the Zhi Desolate Pills, I am willing to tell senior where the Zhi Desolate Grass are located at."

Mo Wuji maintained his emotionless expression before saying, "My apologies, I have already mentioned that I am not going to concoct any more pills for the time being. Please take your leave."

The place where the Heavenly Desolate Grass could be found was similar to the Heavy Rootless Gold in which there would be nothing else in the area. Additionally, it was in a place where one without vitality wouldn't be able to find the place with the five elements. Therefore, the Heavenly Desolate Grass was extremely rare.

Mo Wuji didn't agree immediately because he was certain that this youth would not give up just like that.

The Zhi Desolate might indeed be a Tier 5 immortal pill but this pill was not something a Pill King could concoct. An ordinary Pill King would find it extremely difficult to perfect the concoction of this pill.

This youth looked like he was in the Grand Yi Immortal Stage and he would simply be dreaming if he were to think that he was strong enough to request a Pill Emperor to help him concoct the pills. The only way for him to get the Zhi Desolate Pill would be to continue pleading Mo Wuji.

Indeed, when he heard that Mo Wuji had no opinions towards the Heavenly Desolate Grass, the youth's expression changed slightly and increased the speed of his voice, "Pill Master Mo should know that the Zhi Desolate Pill is used to condense spiritual will and increase the primordial spirit. The reason why I want to concoct this immortal pill was because I found an incomplete scroll

and the scroll contained a sacred art to condense the primordial spirit. If Pill Master Mo is willing to help me concoct the pills, I am willing to offer this sacred art to Pill Master Mo."

Mo Wuji wanted to hear this sentence because Mo Wuji knew that this youth must have had a primordial spirit related sacred art which was why he wanted the Zhi Desolate Pill. Mo Wuji created his own technique to condense spiritual will but it was still full of weak points and had yet to turn into a proper form. Since he wanted to establish his own sect, he would naturally need a sacred art like this.

After finishing his piece, the youth noticed that Mo Wuji had remained silent and when he was about to continue, Mo Wuji suddenly called out for the youth, "Since this is the case, come on in."

The moment he entered Mo Wuji's residence, this youth took out the incomplete leather scroll before passing it to Mo Wuji, "Pill Master Mo, this is the incomplete scroll that I've obtained but there are far too many missing parts."

Mo Wuji took over the scroll and knew at that instance that this youth was not being honest with him. There were simply far too many missing parts of the scroll and that this was merely the introduction. If this really only the introduction, the youth in front of him would never be able to condense his spiritual will and primordial spirit hence, he would not need the Zhi Desolate Pill.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't too bothered by this because his technique was different from everyone else and even if he were to

receive a complete sacred art, he would alter it anyway.

"Star Sea Sacred Technique?" As he saw the name of the sacred art and the next few sentences, Mo Wuji said in doubt, "This doesn't seem like a technique for condensing of spiritual will and primordial spirit ah."

Chapter 631: Asking For Help

After saying that, Mo Wuji sensed that every word on the scroll seemed to contain an endless amount of dao spirituality within it. Every word was like a technique was its own and even though there were only a few sentences on the scroll, Mo Wuji could feel the vast interaction of the universe. The interlace of the vast universe seemed to be forming a few more words.

Could this be the letter of Great Dao? The letter of Great Dao was not a simple letter by its own but it is something which looked simple but complicated, turning from complicated to vast and then something simple would be derived from the vastness of the letter eventually.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji's dao revelation channel seemed to have found a trace of dao spirituality and this spirituality was forming a brand new dao insight.

The dao energy started to turn into an embryonic form in Mo Wuji's mind as Mo Wuji took in a deep breath. He knew that the item on his hand was definitely not a sacred art to condense spiritual will or primordial spirit but a technique to condense the sea of consciousness.

From a certain angle, this would be much more rare than a technique to condense spiritual will and primordial spirit. The extent of increase of one's sea of consciousness would be directly related to the cultivator's talent, cultivation technique and his own fate.

He didn't expect to have found a true technique to condense his sea of consciousness and he believed that this was much more valuable than the Heavy Gold. The youth in front of him only showed him the introduction while keeping the remaining part of it for himself. However, Mo Wuji believed that this was more than enough because if he were to look through the entire scroll, it might affect his understanding towards the sea of consciousness.

"Pill Master Mo, this incomplete scroll is definitely beneficial to the primordial spirit which is why I wanted to try cultivating it with the Zhi Desolate Pill. If Pill Master Mo is willing to help me concoct the Zhi Desolate Pill, this incomplete scroll would belong to you," The youth said calmly.

"Alright," Mo Wuji didn't waste any more time as he kept the scroll without any hesitation before saying to the youth, "Bring out the herbs needed for the Zhi Desolate Pill and also the location of the Heavenly Desolate Grass."

The youth was the astonished one now because he didn't expect the negotiations to be this simple. He thought that Mo Wuji might suspect that he had hidden the remaining parts of the scroll. He had even thought of the excuse to say to Mo Wuji which was why he really didn't expect Mo Wuji to not talk about it at all.

"Yes, these are the ingredients and the location of the Heavenly Desolate Grass," The youth reacted very quickly as he handed Mo Wuji a storage ring.

After four hours, Mo Wuji managed to concoct four batches of Zhi Desolate Pills. Because the Zhi Desolate Pill was a Tier 5

immortal pill, it was simply too easy for Mo Wuji.

"What's your name?" Mo Wuji handed the pills to the youth before asking him abruptly.

"Tai Shixiao," The youth was still shocked at Mo Wuji's rate of concoction and when Mo Wuji suddenly asked him, he answered subconsciously.

"Alright, you may leave now," Mo Wuji nodded as he saw Tai Shixiao accepting his pills.

On his way out of the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse, Tai Shixiao was still annoyed at why he told Mo Wuji his name.

After sending off Tai Shixiao, Mo Wuji didn't continue analysing the Star Sea Sacred Technique because a technique like this was not something he could gain enlightenment in just a few days, not even with his dao revelation channel. What he wanted to do now was to leave the Heavenly Chasm Immortal City with Da Huang to visit the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

...

"Bang!" Two shadows landed outside the entrance of a merchant house in the Heavenly Chasm City and all the other cultivators gave way at the sight of the splattering blood.

Those who were aware of the rules in the Heavenly Chasm City

sighed because these two people must have been chased by others and ended up with nowhere to run which was why they broke through the restrictions of the Heavenly Chasm City and entered forcefully.

One must know that the Heavenly Chasm City's defensive arrays would not always be ignited completely and an ordinary Immortal Emperor would be able to break through it.

However, being able to break through it didn't mean that one would be daring enough to break through it. One had to be held responsible if one were to tear apart the restrictions of the Heavenly Chasm City and anyone who dared to do such things would instantly become the great enemy of the Heavenly Chasm City.

"I recognised the two immortal nuns; they were there at the Heavenly Chasm City's trade forum a few days ago..." A small discussion was heard from within the crowd.

"I am also aware of them. They were chasing after the Lightning Sect's elder Qi Junyi and I didn't expect them to suffer such heavy injuries to the extent that they had to force their way back here."

...

The one who forcefully broke the restriction arrays of the Heavenly Chasm City was indeed mentor Yuan Yi and her disciple Su Xi, who had left the trade forum a few days ago. However, Yuan Yi's energy was distorted and her entire body was filled with blood

stains. Other than this, the immortal energy around her was dissipating and death was looming around her. It was clear to everyone that she was escaping desperately from whoever was after her.

Nobody would dare to step out at this moment because anyone who was associated with this incident would bring trouble to themselves. Without mentioning the Heavenly Chasm City, even the Lightning Sect was not a sect to anger.

"Master..." The young nun, Su Xi, was crying in desperation as she held onto Yuan Yi without knowing what to do.

A few strong forces hurried into the Heavenly Chasm City and two of them brought along killing intent with them.

Yuan Yi managed to force her eyes open and when she saw the mighty forces which had barged into the Heavenly Chasm City, she appeared to be at a loss.

Mediation Nunnery don't usually socialise so they wouldn't have much friends here. At this moment, she knew that escaping into the Heavenly Chasm City would give her a glimpse of hope but after reaching her, she had no idea where to go and who to ask for help.

As the Lightning Sect members were getting closer to her, Yuan Yi suddenly said, "Su Xi, hurry to the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse and get Pill Master Mo to help..."

Before she could even finish her sentence, she lost her will and the deathly energy which was looming around her grew denser.

She was not very close with Mo Wuji but after thinking for a long while, she realised that other than the one time fate with Pill Master Mo, she couldn't think of anyone else to ask for help.

Su Xi had noticed the few people who were approaching them and she was well aware that the moment they fell in the hands of the Lightning Sect, she and her master would be finished. Now that her master ordered her, she didn't even think as she carried her master and ran straight to the entrance of the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse. Fortunately, the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse was only half a street away from where they landed.

At the same time, a few cultivators from the Lightning Sect continued their pursuit and landed right at the entrance of the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse too.

"Pill Master Mo, I am begging you to save my master..." Su Xi no longer cared about the people behind as she kneel while carrying her master in front of the entrance of the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse.

Mo Wuji just walked out of the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse and he saw Su Xi hugging her master and kneeling while pleading for help. Following which, he noticed members of the Lightning Sect chasing after them and an extremely angered Elder Qi Junyi was further behind.

Three disciples of the Lightning Sect, which included two men and one woman, were chasing after Su Xi and her master. Out of the two men, one of them was a Grand Luo Immortal while the other was an Immortal Reverent. The woman was an Immortal King.

Mo Wuji had lightning attributes sacred art of his own so when he sized the three of them using his spiritual will, he knew that all three of them cultivated lightning attributes sacred art. This was especially so for the Immortal Reverent because even though he was only in the elementary Immortal Reverent Stage, the lightning spirituality around him were forming up well.

If a cultivator who cultivated the mana technique were to face up against such lightning spirituality, even before the fight, he would have felt a form of innate restraint.

The reason why the Lightning Sect had such great reputation was not unrelated to the Lightning Sect's cultivation technique.

The Grand Luo Immortal sized Mo Wuji up and realised that Mo Wuji would not be his match so he didn't hesitate as he took a step forward to grab Su Xi.

His action was instantly obstructed by the Immortal Reverent beside him as the Immortal Reverent clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji, "Pill Master Mo, these two people surprised attacked the elder of my Lightning Sect, causing him to suffer severe injuries. My Lightning Sect wishes to capture these two and we hope that Pill Master Mo would not intervene as we have to answer to our higher ups."

The anxious Grand Luo Immortal stopped in his tracks when he heard the words of the Immortal Reverent. If even an Immortal Reverent of the Lightning Sect had to be this polite and respectful to Pill Master Mo, he must not be someone simple.

Qi Junyi walked towards them and clasped his fists too, "Pill Master Mo, this is the personal feud between the Lightning Sect and the Mediation Nunnery so I would like to invite Pill Master Mo to stay out of this."

As he noticed how terrified Su Xi was, Mo Wuji lifted his hand and Su Xi could feel a strong energy holding onto her as she got onto her feet involuntarily. Even though Mo Wuji and Su Xi were in the Grand Yi Immortal Stage, the reality was that Mo Wuji was so many folds stronger than Su Xi.

"Junior sister Su Xi, your master's primordial spirit is dissipating and her vitality is weak. She is already a dead person and no matter how strong I am, I am unable to bring the dead back to life," Mo Wuji said apologetically and while he was speaking, he lifted his hand and sent a stream of vitality energy into Yuan Yi's body.

Mo Wuji's words were true because back when Cen Shuyin had fallen, the fortunate thing was that her complete primordial spirit managed to enter the Yin Underworld. However, Yuan Yi's primordial spirit was almost disappearing so how could he save her?

After receiving Mo Wuji's stream of vitality, Yuan Yi woke up.

Even right before her death, she managed to realise how precarious the situation her disciple was in. She took out the ring in her hand and placed it in Su Xi's hand before saying to Mo Wuji, "Pill Master Mo, my Mediation Nunnery always had a direct line of succession so I would like to plead Pill Master Mo to save Su Xi's life. As for the rest, Pill Master Mo could do whatever you want... Su Xi, you have to listen to Pill Master Mo, you..."

This stream of vitality managed to allow Yuan Yi to say out what she wanted to say in her final breath but the pity was that even before she could say out her complete will, her primordial spirit had been completely dispersed.

...

Heavenly Chasm City's Castellan Mansion.

The person standing in front of Ku Zhu was a grey robe Immortal King as he hurried to say, "Mediation Nunnery's Lord Yuan Yi had torn the restriction arrays of the Heavenly Chasm City apart but was found dead at the entrance of the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse. The Lightning Sect including Elder Qi Junyi wants to bring her disciple, Su Xi, away..."

Ku Zhu nodded his head as he was naturally well aware of the reason for this act. Yuan Yi was simply courting death to think she would actually find Qi Junyi for the exchange. It was her fortune that she managed to make it back to the Heavenly Chasm City alive. However, no one should expect to be alive after having the guts to tear the restriction arrays of the Heavenly Chasm City apart. Since Yuan Yi had fallen, her disciple shall be held

responsible for it.

Just as Ku Zhu was about to order his men to bring Yuan Yi's disciple back to the castellan's mansion, the grey robe Immortal King continued, "Pill Master Mo of the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse decided to intervene as he seemed to have some personal deal with Yuan Yi. He is currently negotiating with the members of the Lightning Sect. Should I bring her here first?"

"Hold on..." Upon hearing that Mo Wuji was interfering with this incident, Ku Zhu replied, "Go over once their negotiations are over."

Chapter 632: The Conflict With The Men From Lightning Sect

When Yuan Yi perished, Su Xi instantly started bawling. Ever since she could remember, she had always been with her master, and all they would do was cultivate. If her master didn't deduce that Meditation Nunnery's legacy treasure was about to appear, she wouldn't even have left Meditation Nunnery.

She realised how pleasant life was when she was with her master. She did not have to worry about anything; all she needed to do was to work hard and cultivate. But now that her master was gone, she realised that even though the Immortal World was vast and wide, she actually didn't know where she could go.

Mo Wuji did not care about the bawling Su Xi. Instead, his gaze landed on Qi Junyi.

Qi Junyi only looked heavily injured, which was a much better condition than Yuan Yi's. But when Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on Qi Junyi's body, he immediately realised that he had underestimated Yuan Yi's ability.

Qi Junyi's was no less than Yuan Yi's. It was just that the former had eaten some peak grade healing treasures which suppressed his injuries.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will then landed on Yuan Yi's fallen corpse. When he saw the fatal energy on Yuan Yi's body, he finally came to an understanding.

When Yuan Yi and Qi Junyi were battling, Qi Junyi actually wasn't a match for Yuan Yi. The two afflicted injuries on one another, and in fact, Qi Junyi's injuries were heavier. If nothing unexpected occurred, Yuan Yi would have eventually trump over Qi Junyi and take away Qi Junyi's lampwick.

But just at this moment, something unexpected did occur: someone from Lightning Sect had helped. The ones that helped Qi Junyi are naturally the Immortal Reverent, Immortal King and Grand Luo Immortal in front of him. On the other hand, Su Xi's cultivation was too low, and she was inexperienced, so she was completely unable to be of help.

Even in such circumstances, Yuan Yi was still able to escape with Su Xi, and even managed to flee to Heavenly Chasm City. One could clearly see how impressive Yuan Yi was.

Logically, with such heavy injuries, Qi Junyi shouldn't have pursued Yuan Yi to Heavenly Chasm City. But not only was he able to chase her over, even his accomplices had tagged along. The only explanation was that Qi Junyi hadn't managed to obtain the lamp dish, and he also wasn't at ease with asking his men from Lightning Sect to get it for him. That's why he took the risk to come to Heavenly Chasm City.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji's killing intent instantly swelled. He also had an enmity with Lightning Sect; back in the Broken Ruins, because of the seven pages of the Book of Luo, he had a clash with Lightning Sect's Chen Jushan. He was sure that the Lightning Sect knows about the Book of Luo, but they just didn't

manage to find him all this while. If the Lightning Sect were to know of his whereabouts, they would definitely force him to reveal whether Murong Xiangyu had given him the Book of Luo.

Even if the matter with the Yuan Yi master-disciple pair didn't occur, he wouldn't be friends with the Lightning Sect. If he didn't have the capabilities, he would eventually be secretly eliminated by the Lightning Sect. Now that Qi Junyi, he should take the opportunity to strike him when he is down.

Mo Wuji didn't give Qi Junyi any face as he said coldly, "I have some relationship with the Yuan Yi master-disciple pair. Today's matter will end now. Please take your leave."

"Pill Master Mo, have you considered the consequences of going against my Lightning Sect?" Seeing that Mo Wuji wasn't even going to show them any face, Qi Junyi's face sunk.

If not for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, how could he speak to Mo Wuji in such a manner.

"Is the Lightning Sect very impressive? Then let your Lightning Sect come find me. No matter how dire the consequences are, I, Mo Wuji, will be waiting. Go on then. Junior Sister Su Xi, please come in." Mo Wuji did not hesitate to trample over Qi Junyi's threats. He even wanted to take Qi Junyi's life, so why would he still want to remain courteous?

Qi Junyi's face turned dark with killing intent. He glanced towards that Immortal Reverent. Even if he had to offer an

apology or compensation to Heavenly Chasm City, he definitely wouldn't let the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp escape from right under his hands.

When that Immortal Reverent noticed Qi Junyi's glance, he immediately grabbed towards the ring in Su Xi's hand. They were in no rush to kill Mo Wuji; the item was what took precedence.

Just as that Immortal Reverent extended his hand, Mo Wuji directly punched his chest.

A mere ant actually dared to act against him. As he thought of this, that Immortal Reverent sneered. Just when he prepared to counterattack, he suddenly felt the boundless aura of an Immortal Emperor enveloping him. At that instant, all the space around him had been sealed; he couldn't move even if he wanted to.

"Bang!" Without fail, Mo Wuji's punch directly smashed against this Immortal Reverent's chest. His raging immortal elemental energy instantly exploded within this Immortal Reverent's body. A trail of blood slowly flowed out of this Immortal Reverent's mouth.

The cultivators by the side only saw a simple punch. Only this Immortal Reverent himself knew that he was thoroughly screwed; this punch of Mo Wuji's had directly destroyed his dao foundation, and at the same time, shattered all his spirit channels.

What a vicious fella. This Immortal Reverent's face turned pale white as he stared hatefully at Mo Wuji. He knew clearly in his heart that he would no longer have a future.

Some cultivators who did not know about Da Huang thought that this was Mo Wuji's personal strength, and their hearts began palpitating in fear. He was able to injure an early stage Immortal Reverent with a single punch; exactly how powerful was he?

"Good, good..." Qu Junyi's face was ashen as he muttered those words. He was just about to send a message when two men in maroon coloured robes walked over.

The man walking at the front was of a medium build. He kept a beard and he had a stern expression on his face. The man at the back was slightly taller and had drooping eyebrows. He looked as though he was merely passing by.

"My Heavenly Chasm City does not allow any conflict or battle." The one speaking was the middle-aged man in front.

These two were Immortal Kings and their powers did not seem low; they should be Heavenly Chasm City's immortal enforcers. Mo Wuji cursed in his heart. Immediately, he wondered whether Ku Zhu would show him face this time around. If Ku Zhu didn't, then he could only leave Heavenly Chasm City.

When Qi Junyi saw this men, he heaved a sigh of relief. To be honest, he didn't have much power left. He was already struggling just to stand here. It was just as Mo Wuji; he wouldn't be at ease if someone else took the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. Even if it was someone from his sect, he wouldn't rest assured.

It was just that he never expected that a wild Mo Wuji would appear. That immortal puppet by Mo Wuji's side seemed to have the power of an Immortal Emperor. No wonder why this little kid dared to challenge Heavenly Weighted Immortal Sect's Ni Fengnie to a fight.

"These two immortal enforcers, these people tore Heavenly Chasm City's spatial restriction array, and at the same time, Pill Master Mo actually heavily injured my Lightning Sect's Immortal Reverent Elder. I request that the two immortal enforcers report this matter to Castellan Ku Zhu and beseech Castellan Ku Zhu to return the order to Heavenly Chasm City." Qi Junyi did not even mention the reason why they were here. Instead, he pointed out the matter of Yuan Yi destroying Heavenly Chasm City's spatial restriction array and Mo Wuji's malicious harm towards Lightning Sect's Immortal Reverent.

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart; indeed, the saying 'the thief is the first to cry thief' was true. If you didn't have a status, then someone could randomly point fingers at you and you would be unable to even refute. However, while Mo Wuji wasn't comparable to a regional lord, he was still someone with a high status. Towards such words, he had no reason for fear.

That immortal enforcer clasped his fists to Qi Junyi, then turned to clasp his fists towards Mo Wuji, "Pill Master Mo, you are of a distinguished status. However, the Heavenly Chasm City prohibits fighting; anyone that fights in Heavenly Chasm City will be punished heavily, or even killed."

Mo Wuji clasped his fists in return, "Two immortal enforcers,

many people here saw what had happened. I am an esteemed Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor, but this Immortal Reverent still tried to lay hands on me. I only injured him entirely out of self defense. Because this is the Heavenly Chasm City, I went easy on him. Otherwise, things wouldn't have ended so simply."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, that Immortal Reverent could not help but cough a mouthful of fresh blood.

Even my dao foundation and spirit channels had been wasted and you call that going easy? Then can I ask what do you consider a heavy injury? And did I lay hands on you? The one I was trying to lay hands on was that little nun.

As he was thinking of this, that Immortal Reverent suddenly recalled something important. If Mo Wuji was really an ant, how could Mo Wuji be able to easily wreck his dao foundations? If it had been someone else, even if he had been suppressed by an Immortal Emperor, would his dao foundation have been so easily destroyed? Much less his spirit channels? One must know that every person's dao foundation and spirit channels were different. How did Mo Wuji know the position of his dao foundation and his spirit channels so acutely?

Could it be that this pill refiner wasn't actually a low levelled immortal, but a real Immortal Emperor expert? And the one that helped him wasn't that immortal puppet...

When he thought of this, that immortal Reverent started to shiver.

"Is this really the case?" That immortal enforcer's gaze turned to the injured Lightning Sect Immortal Reverent.

This Immortal Reverent was currently worrying that if Mo Wuji was really an Immortal Emperor expert, then would he let go of the Lightning Sect?

Because he was engrossed in his thoughts, he was completely unaware of the immortal enforcer's question.

When that immortal enforcer didn't receive a reply, he directly said, "It seems like that's the truth. In that case, the person at fault isn't Pill Master Mo. Also, there's one more matter, someone destroyed our Heavenly Chasm City's spatial restriction array. Does Pill Master Mo know anything about this?"

Qi Junyi sighed in his heart because Mo Wuji was indeed speaking the truth; Lightning Sect was indeed the one that made the first move. However, the person he was attacking wasn't Mo Wuji, but that little nun.

Unfortunately, he did not dare to say this. If he did, even an idiot would know that there was something precious in the little nun's ring. Moreover, acting on the little nun was still the same as acting first.

Mo Wuji sighed and said, "This matter is indeed true. If Yuan Yi was still alive, I would have definitely persuaded her to apologize to Castellan Ku. At the same time, I will ask her to compensate for

all the damages incurred by Heavenly Chasm City. But, Yuan Yi is... Hai..."

When he got to this point, Mo Wuji sighed once more. Then he clasped his fists and said, "Even if Yuan Yi is no longer around, an apology still needs to be made. I, Mo Wuji, will apologize for Yuan Yi. After this matter ends, I will personally make a trip to the castellan mansion to apologize to Castellan Ku."

Before the immortal enforcer came, they had received Ku Zhu's instructions; they naturally knew Ku Zhu's intentions. When he heard the sincerity behind Mo Wuji's words, and the way Mo Wuji seemed to place Heavenly Chasm City's reputation as the top priority, he nodded, "Since the person involved is already dead, then we will let the matter rest."

Thereafter, he turned to Qi Junyi and said, "Elder Qi, even though this Immortal Reverent from Lightning Sect was the one that had been rash in his actions, on the account that he was injured, we will end the matter here. Everyone, if you wish to pursue this matter, please do it outside Heavenly Chasm City."

"Naturally, naturally..." Mo Wuji clasped his fists, then casually said some additional words of courtesy. Thereafter, he brought Su Xi back to Heavenly Chasm Resthouse.

As he looked at Mo Wuji's back, Qi Junyi seethed with killing intent. After some time, he gave a long sigh and said, "Let's go."

In Heavenly Chasm City, he was completely helpless against Mo

Wuji. He would need to first return to Lightning Sect and think of another plan.

Before Mo Wuji even returned to his room, he sent Zhuo Pingan a message, asking Zhuo Pingan to immediately leave Heavenly Chasm City to eliminate all these people from Lightning Sect, including Qi Junyi.

Chapter 633: The Ordinariness That Could Not Be Transcended

To Mo Wuji, he wouldn't be able to reconcile his problems with the Lightning Sect. Since that's the case, he might as well kill one of their Immortal Emperors to take a cut at their power. Moreover, he even heard that this Qi Junyi was the Lightning Sect's strongest Immortal Emperor. After killing him, Mo Wuji was sure that the Lightning Sect would definitely have a headache.

But would he wait till Qi Junyi recovers to kill him? He was not that dumb.

Mo Wuji did not know what kind of plaything that lamp was, but since Qi Junyi had endured his heavy injuries just for it, Mo Wuji knew that the lamp wasn't simple.

Now that the lamp didn't end up in Qi Junyi's hands, it would be weird of Qi Junyi simply let the matter drop. If Qi Junyi was given time to recover, he would definitely find all sorts of ways to eliminate him, Mo Wuji.

Now, he did have some power, but that power did not belong to him; a portion of it was from Da Huang, while another portion of it was from Zhuo Pingan. In this sort of situation, he wasn't going to allow himself to constantly be on Qi Junyi's hunting checklist.

...

"Grand Elder, how could that Mo Wuji be so strong? Elder Ming is an Immortal Reverent, but he was heavily injured with just a simple move?" After leaving Heavenly Chasm City, that girl asked with a hint of lingering fear; she was the one controlling the flying treasure.

By the side, Qi Junyi's face was still unsightly. When he heard those words, he snorted, "How powerful can that mere Mo Wuji be. I didn't expect that the immortal puppet beside could be so strong; it should be on the level of an Immortal Emperor. Wait till my injuries recover, I will return to settle this debt."

If he wanted his injuries to recover quickly, he could only return back to his Lightning Sect's Lightning Pond. This was also the reason why he wanted to leave Heavenly Chasm City as soon as possible.

"Grand Elder, will that Mo Wuji chase after us and eliminate us?" That Grand Luo Immortal was slightly worried.

Qi Junyi sneered, "He does not have the guts. He's merely depending on that immortal puppet of his."

He really didn't fear a pursuit from Mo Wuji. First, there was no need to talk about the spiritual intelligence of a puppet. Even in terms of speed, that immortal puppet wouldn't be comparable to his flying treasure. If Mo Wuji really dared to come after them, then he would try all means necessary to ensure that Mo Wuji never returns to Heavenly Chasm City.

A puppet that had the power of an Immortal Emperor was still a puppet. An unintelligent thing could never hope to be able to stop him, Qi Junyi. Even with all his heavy injuries, he, Qi Junyi, was still an Immortal Emperor.

"You're wrong. He really has the guts. If not, I wouldn't be here." A warm and gentle voice could be heard. Thereafter, the silhouette of a person appeared in front of the ship. The ship was forcefully enveloped in a powerful domain and it screeched to a stop.

"Who are you?" Qi Junyi suddenly stood up. As he looked at this pale scholar in front of him, his heart could not help but pound with shock.

Even though he was not the one controlling the flying ship, a person that could easily force a flying ship controlled by an Immortal King to stop must definitely be an Immortal Emperor expert. Moreover, this person's aura was even stronger than him before he got all these injuries...

That means that even if he wasn't injured, he wouldn't be this person's match.

Before Zhuo Pingan could answer, a name suddenly appeared in Qi Junyi's mind. He immediately said solemnly, "Could this immortal friend be the Cape of Peace's Zhuo Pingan?"

Zhuo Pingan easily landed on the deck of Qi Junyi's flying ship. The seals over the ship were simply like thin air to him.

"I never expected that someone was able to recognise me outside of the Cape of Peace." Zhuo Pingan's footsteps were very slow. He also spoke in an idle manner, seemingly in a state of nostalgia and solitude.

"Immortal Friend Zhuo, my Lightning Sect does not have any enmity with you. But Immortal Friend Zhuo suddenly blocked our way. What's the meaning of this?" Qi Junyi wasn't an idiot; he could clearly feel Zhuo Pingan's killing intent. Zhuo Pingan's sudden appearance wasn't to engage in idle chit chat with him, but to kill him.

"I was here under orders. Who asked you to offend Mo Wuji? He asked me to kill all of you, so I had to come. Ah, life's tough. I have actually become someone's hired thug." Zhuo Pingan sighed as he slowly raised his hand.

"What?" Qi Junyi stared at Zhuo Pingan in a daze. He truly didn't believe that Mo Wuji was even able to bring Zhuo Pingan under him.

With Zhuo Pingan, even the entire Lightning Sect did not have the rights to find Mo Wuji for revenge. He could clearly feel Zhuo Pingan's killing intent. His heart felt like it had been dunked into a bucket of ice water. If he could do this all again, he would rather not have obtained the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp's lampwick.

...

"Junior Sister Su Xi, tell me what happened." When they

returned the room, the first thing Mo Wuji did was to reform the seals and ask this question.

The little nun carefully placed Yuan Yi down, then she wiped the tears off the corners of her eyes as she said, "That Lightning Sect's Qi Junyi plotted this. He lured my master out to somewhere not far from Heavenly Chasm City. My master said that she wanted to trade for that lampwick, and she even offered Qi Junyi the things that he wanted. After Qi Junyi received the things that my master prepared for him, he did not go back on his words as he threw that lampwick to my master.

But just as my master caught the lampwick, Qi Junyi suddenly attacked. My master hurriedly kept it and had a huge battle with him. Eventually, both of them fought to a standstill. Just when I was about to bring my master to leave, he was so despicable as to call the other people from Lightning Sect to surround us. My master risked her life to escape to Heavenly Chasm City..."

The part that came afterwards did not need to be said; Mo Wuji already knew about it.

"Is that lamp very important? Your master should not have know of Qi Junyi's ideas, right?" The only thing that Mo Wuji did not expect was that Yuan Yi could actually be so strong, to even be able to suppress Qi Junyi. If this was put in some other words, if Yuan Yi had not been so agitated during the trade which resulted in her being sneak attacked by Qi Junyi, this trade might have ended smoothly.

Su Xi nodded, "Yes, it's the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. It is one of

the core treasures of my Meditation Nunnery. In the past, my master told me the Meditation Nunnery was the number one Buddhist sect in the entire Immortal World. However, because the lampwick of the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp went missing, the Meditation Nunnery gradually went into moribund, and eventually became a sole legacy."

"You're saying that now that your master is dead, you're the only person left in Meditation Nunnery?" Mo Wuji asked in doubt.

Su Xi nodded, then she shook her head. After her master died, she did not know where she could go. However, she knew that regardless what happened, she must not let the Meditation Nunnery end.

"You seem to have some words to say?" Mo Wuji asked hurriedly when he noticed Su Xi's conflicting actions.

Su Xi hesitated before saying, "Actually, Meditation Nunnery has another branch, it's called the Great Kun Buddhist Sect..."

"That's not right. You said that the Meditation Nunnery's core treasure is the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, so the Great Kun Buddhist Sect should have been the main sect, right?" Mo Wuji immediately detected the flaws in Su Xi's words.

Su Xi shook her head and said, "It's not like that. The Great Kun Buddhist Sect was only formed by some disciples who left the Meditation Nunnery after the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp disappeared. It's said that a great war happened those years ago.

After the war, the Meditation Nunnery began to crumble. The Great Kun Buddhist Lamp had also disappeared during that war."

"Then is the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp's lamp dish in your master's hands?" Mo Wuji continued asking.

Su Xi was as clean as a piece of white paper; she completely didn't know anything about schemes or anything of the like. The moment Mo Wuji asked her this question, she did not have any qualms as she answered, "Yes, this lamp dish is incredible. It was because of this lamp dish that my master was able to know the direction of the lamp wick. The reason why my master brought me to Heavenly Chasm City was to merge the lamp dish and the lampwick."

"Then does the Great Kun Buddhist Sect know that the lamp dish is with the Meditation Nunnery?" Mo Wuji asked one question after another.

"They don't know. My master said that they must not know. If they ever find out, they would definitely not let go of my Meditation Nunnery."

When he heard Su Xi's words, Mo Wuji's heart sunk. From the looks of it, he didn't merely deepen his enmity with the Lightning Sect by saving Su Xi; he even formed a new enemy.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji felt bouts of pain in his head. If he were to let this paper-clean little nun out to fend on her own, it would be akin to throwing her out to die. But if he kept her behind,

then he would be forming more enemies.

This was unless Su Xi decides to give the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp away when Great Kun Buddhist Sect comes. However, the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp was something that Yuan Yi had exchanged her life for, would Su Xi simply give it up like that?

"If the Great Kun Buddhist Sect came for your Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, what would you do?" Mo Wuji still decided to ask this question; such matters needed to be confronted upfront.

Su Xi went into a daze; she had just realised that the Lightning Sect was not the only one coveting her Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. The Great Kin Buddhist Sect wanted it to.

Soon, she answered resolutely, "This was exchanged for with my master's life. I will never hand it to them, unless I die."

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart, then he said, "You're lacking experience. In the future, if anyone asks you about the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, you must say that you don't know anything about it."

Su Xi stared at Mo Wuji blankly. She only nodded after some time.

"You should go to the room and rest. I will help you handle the other matters. Once a person is dead, he cannot be brought back to life. What you need to do now is to raise your cultivation," Mo

Wuji consoled.

When he first met Su Xi, Su Xi would even joke with him. She was innocent and naive, without any stains from the vicissitudes of life. After experiencing all these things, Mo Wuji could see a hint of haziness in Su Xi's eyes.

Some times, growing up was accompanied by darkness; Su Xi would slowly enter into this contaminated world and he had no means of stopping it. He only hoped that she would still be able to maintain her pure heart.

Su Xi bowed to Mo Wuji, then she carried her master into the other room.

Mo Wuji released the seals on the door and Zhuo Pingan walked in. He looked at Su Xi's room and sighed, "You just caused another huge trouble."

Mo Wuji ruffled his hair; how could he not know that he was in deep trouble. Even though the Meditation Nunnery was merely a sole legacy sect, it had an expert like Yuan Yi. Since that Great Kun Buddhist Sect was a branch of the Meditation Nunnery, how could it be simple? But would he just let Su Xi go? He was sure that the moment Su Xi's first feet left Heavenly Chasm City, the rest of her body would quickly be turned to a corpse.

Mo Wuji really couldn't bear to do such thing. Sometimes, he felt that he was already adapted to the cruelty of the Immortal World. But he found that he was still an ordinary human, with an

ordinary heart. He was unable to neglect the sanctity of life. Even though he was already at the Grand Yi Immortal Stage, as well as a Tier 7 Pill Emperor, he was still unable to transcend this ordinariness. However, he did not want to transcend this ordinariness.

Chapter 634: What's Meant To Come, Will Come

"The Great Kun Buddhist Sect is very strong. Since you have gotten yourself in this mess, I suggest that you look for Su Xi and ask her for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. Perhaps it might be of some use to you." When Zhuo Pingan entered, he left behind some rings, said these words, then shook his head and left Mo Wuji's room.

Mo Wuji picked up the few rings. He did feel slightly grateful towards Zhuo Pingan. There was an Immortal Emperor's storage ring among these rings; there would definitely be many good things inside. Zhuo Pingan was actually willing to leave all these things to him. Moreover, the seals in these rings weren't even touched. Clearly, Zhuo Pingan was indeed a straightforward and upright man.

Of course, Mo Wuji knew the meaning behind Zhuo Pingan's actions. That is if the Lightning Sect were to pursue him, he, Mo Wuji must bear the responsibility for eliminating those people from Lightning Sect.

Regardless, Mo Wuji had noted this favour in his heart. Even if Zhuo Pingan hadn't given him these rings, he would not deny his involvement in the matter. In reality, anyone with a functioning brain would know that he was the one that killed those people from Lightning Sect.

Who else would be willing to form an enmity with the Lightning Sect?

Mo Wuji did not immediately ask Su Xi to show him the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. He knew that Su Xi was still at a loss. He wanted to give this little nun some time.

Returning to his room and forming the seal on the door, the first thing Mo Wuji did thereafter was to take out Qi Junyi's ring. Qi Junyi had already been killed by Zhuo Pingan so his ring was very easily opened.

When Mo Wuji saw the things within Qi Junyi's ring, Mo Wuji finally realised how magnanimous Zhuo Pingan was.

The number of high grade immortal crystals was counted in the billions; to be exactly, there were definitely more than 1.5 billion immortal crystals. And that was just a small portion of his fortune. The immortal herbs and smithing materials were at least Tier 5 (or Grade 5 for smithing materials), and a majority of them were Tier 7 and above.

Immortal equipment, pills, talismans, they all formed huge piles of their own; Mo Wuji even suspected that he was in the treasury of a sect.

Thereafter, came the technique jade letters. Mo Wuji roughly swept through them with his spiritual will; there were plenty of sacred arts and a plethora of skill manuals.

This fella was clearly a moving department store; the more Mo Wuji looked, the more Mo Wuji looked, the more excited he got.

He even found some lighting crystals; not only could lightning crystals be used by lightning type cultivators to cultivate, it could also be used to forge lightning type magic treasures. This was a Grade 9 smithing material that was simply priceless.

Finally, Mo Wuji found a green pearl. When his spiritual will penetrated into the pearl, he discovered that this was a moving immortal herb garden.

This immortal herb garden contained all five elements, and it even had the elements of light and darkness. There was no need to talk about the various immortal herbs inside, just the value of this garden alone was immeasurable.

However, he soon found that these things still did not count for much. Because within this immortal herb garden, he actually found two huge immortal spiritual veins. Mo Wuji only needed to feel the energy to know that there were high-grade immortal spiritual veins.

He truly was an Immortal Emperor expert; he's simply too rich. Mo Wuji actually felt that he was considered quite rich, but except for his Breath of Hongmeng and the Primal Fire Crystals, the other things he had wasn't even equivalent to a random corner in Qi Junyi's ring.

As for the other three cultivators, while they were also quite wealthy, they simply weren't on the same level as Qi Junyi.

Mo Wuji organised everything nicely, then threw them into his

Undying World. Thereafter, he kept a huge pile of immortal crystals in his storage ring.

Originally, he wanted to continue practising on Tier 8 immortal pills. But now that he had so many high-grade crystals, he decided to change his mind.

With so many immortal crystals, he naturally had to cultivate. The Pill Dao was only secondary in the true path of cultivation.

Huge piles of immortal crystals were directly thrown out, and using the immortal crystal method, Mo Wuji installed a peak grade spirit gathering array.

Mo Wuji knew that his cultivation method was different from others; he needed a lot more immortal crystals. If it wasn't inconvenient for him to enter his Undying World here, he would have already used the immortal spirit vein inside.

Millions of immortal crystals were piled up in this array, and with a hum, the spirit gathering array activated. At that instant, all of Mo Wuji's meridians started to reverse circulate.

Copious amounts of immortal spiritual energy were sucked out of the crystals, and in a short amount of time, a dense fog of immortal spiritual energy formed around Mo Wuji.

In merely an hour, all of Mo Wuji's neighbours knew that Mo Wuji was cultivating. This was because Mo Wuji's cultivation was

truly causing a huge disturbance. Even in a place like the Heavenly Chasm City, he was able to form a whirlpool of immortal spiritual energy.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji's adjacent neighbours were Zhuo Pingan and Han Long. They both knew of Mo Wuji's extraordinariness and they were already used to Mo Wuji's cultivation method.

As for Su Xi, it seemed to her that it was only just the previous night when she was with her master. Knowing that Mo Wuji was undergoing secluded cultivation, she arranged her master's stuff and also started to cultivate.

...

Two months passed in the blink of an eye. Huge piles of immortal crystals were reduced to dust by Mo Wuji's crazy absorption rate. Even though his cultivation speed had been elevated, he was still far from the intermediate Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

Mo Wuji also knew that cultivation was the culmination of ages of hard work. Even with amazing talent, if one didn't encounter a fortuitous event, one could only progress a step at a time. Sometimes, even if one encountered a fortuitous event, he would still need to build a firm foundation. To everyone, cultivation wasn't a simple matter of reaching the Heavens in a single step.

Mo Wuji chose to cultivate his physique. One reason was his insanely powerful Lightning Calamities, and another reason was that he worried that his cultivation might proceed much faster

than his fleshly body would endure.

There was still some time until the opening of Gods Tower. Mo Wuji decided to wholeheartedly devote himself to cultivation because he was clear that Zhuo Pingan and Han Long wouldn't interfere with him during this period.

What left Mo Wuji surprised was that Han Long clearly knew that he was in secluded cultivation, but she actually sent him a message, saying that he had received Heavenly Chasm City's Castellan Ku Zhu's invitation.

If it was any other person, Mo Wuji would definitely have dismissed and disregarded it. However, he couldn't do so for Ku Zhu. There was no need to talk about how he had received Ku Zhu's support previously during his trade at Heavenly Chasm Resthouse, but Ku Zhu even implicitly stood by his side during the matter with Su Xi.

Ku Zhu had helped him repeatedly, but he had yet to pay a visit to express his thanks. Now that Ku Zhu had specially invited him over, he naturally couldn't reject it.

"Brother Mo, you're going out?" The moment Mo Wuji emerged from his room, Su Xi detected it and she also hurriedly came out.

After spending two months adjusting herself, she had become thoroughly clear of her current predicament. Besides following Mo Wuji, all other roads undoubtedly led to death.

Mo Wuji looked at Su Xi and sighed. The innocent little nun was gone; her eyes weren't clear and uncontaminated like before. Instead, there seemed to be a stain of hatred within them. She even changed his salutation from Senior Brother to Brother.

A piece of white paper might remain pristine and clean for many years, but it only needed a single moment to stain it.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Su Xi, stay here and cultivate. Work hard to improve your cultivation. Here, no one would dare to do anything against you. Of course, that's on the premise that you don't go out."

Zhuo Pingan was here so Mo Wuji believed that no one would dare to come over to their living area with any malicious intents.

"Yes, Brother Mo. I will stay here." Su Xi bowed respectfully.

...

Heavenly Chasm Pond. It wasn't actually an immortal pond, but a park.

Here, one can drink the best immortal wines and eat the tastiest immortal fruits in the entire Immortal World. At the same time, this was also a great place for a gathering.

Heavenly Chasm City Castellan Ku Zhu's greatest pride wasn't his Heavenly Chasm City, but his Heavenly Chasm Pond.

Just as Mo Wuji reached the entrance of Heavenly Chasm Pond, a pretty hostess walked over, "Welcome Pill Master Mo..."

"You are Pill Master Mo? The same Immortal Friend Mo Wuji that rescued my sect's Yuan Yi's disciple?" A warm and affable voice sounded by Mo Wuji's ear.

In merely a breath's time, a monk and a nun appeared in front of Mo Wuji.

The monk had a medium build, but he had a face that resembled [Guan Yu](#); handsome and heroic. However, this wasn't what caught Mo Wuji's attention; Mo Wuji noticed that this monk's eyes seemed to be looking into the distance, it was as round as sphere, and it was completely flawless. This was definitely an Immortal Emperor, it was just unknown whether he was at the early stage or late stage.

The nun was slightly older. Her loose daoist robes made it impossible to see her figure. From her breath and aura, Mo Wuji could deduce that this nun's cultivation was not low either, it should not be lower than Kui Fengyun when Mo Wuji first saw him back in Yong Ying Immortal Domain. Mo Wuji knew that Kui Fengyun was a Quasi-Emperor then, so this nun should also be a Quasi-Emperor.

It seems like what's meant to come, will come. Mo Wuji sighed, but he still clasped his fists in courtesy, "Yes, I am Mo Wuji. You two are?"

Mo Wuji wasn't afraid of these two fellas. He had Da Huang by his side. He wasn't afraid of Lun Cai, much less this monk and this nun.

The monk placed his palms together and spoke using a warm and resonant voice, "This poor monk is Great Kun Buddhist Sect's Guang Nian. Over here is my Great Kun Buddhist Sect's Defender Tai Sha."

The nun also placed her palm together and gave a Buddhist bow.

"Haha... Your Great Kun Buddhist Sect is actually really wealthy. I heard of your Great Kun Buddhist Sect's Buddhist Herb Valley and that it contains a plethora of peak grade immortal herbs." A loud chortle could be heard. Thereafter, a slender man with a sharp and defined face walked over.

This man seemed like he was immersed within the clouds; Mo Wuji was completely unable to discern his cultivation. However, just from his voice alone, it evoked a heavy and oppressive pressure. One could clearly see how impressive this person was. Mo Wuji's eyes contracted slightly; he was sure that this man was even more powerful than Zhuo Pingan.

Behind this man, there was a pretty girl in a red dress. The girl looked very young; her long and lustrous hair was bundled into a bun; her beauty seemed like it was taken out of a painting. She was definitely a gorgeous beauty.

Guang Nian laughed slightly and he placed his palm together and bowed, "Great Kun Buddhist Sect's Guang Nian greets the Heavenly Emperor. The Heavenly Emperor's sacred arts are increasingly vast and boundless. It's not something that I can compare with."

Heavenly Emperor? Mo Wuji's heart started pounding. Heavenly Emperor wasn't a cultivation level, but an address for the king of an Immortal Domain. Guang Nian actually called this man a Heavenly Emperor; Mo Wuji started to wonder which Immortal Domain was this Heavenly Emperor from.

"Very good, very good. Master Guang, please make your way then. I wish to chat with Pill Master Mo," The man said casually.

Even though Guang Nian still wanted to speak with Mo Wuji, at this moment, he could only say, "Since that's the case, then this monk will find a later opportunity to thank Pill Master Mo."

With that, Guang Nian brought Defender Tai Sha into the Heavenly Chasm Pond.

Yes, Guan Yu is the God of War of China.

Chapter 635: An Enemy Is Here

"Pill Master Mo, I had just done you a favour." After [Guang Xing](#) and Tai Sha entered, this man smiled and said to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji knew this person's intentions, but he chose to act oblivious as he said, "This immortal friend, I don't really understand what you are saying."

"Haha..." Hearing Mo Wuji's words, this man started to chuckle. However, immediately after, he said, "Pill Master Mo, ever since I, Gai Ao, entered the Dao, this is the first time a mere Grand Yi Immortal addressed me as an immortal friend."

Gai Ao? A thought immediately flashed in Mo Wuji's mind as he instantly knew who this man was.

He had never seen Gai Ao before, but he had heard of this name. Lin Gu was the one who told him about it; Gai Ao was the Heavenly Emperor of Six Paths Immortal Domain. He was also the expert who went to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond to save his daughter. The reason why Lin Gu knew that it was possible to resurrect someone using the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond was because of this precedence of Gai Ao.

If this person in front of him was Gai Ao, then clearly, this person's cultivation was extraordinary. From the looks of it, this gorgeous beauty in the red dress was very likely to be Gai Ao's daughter, Gai Feiyan.

"Mo Wuji greets Heavenly Emperor Gai. Because of my inexperience, I wasn't able to recognise the Heavenly Emperor. I seek the Heavenly Emperor's forgiveness," Mo Wuji clasped his hands and said apologetically.

He had no enmity with Gai Ao, so Gai Ao probably wouldn't cause any trouble for him. From the way he looked at it, a person like Gai Ao definitely wouldn't want to form any relations with a mere Grand Yi Immortal like him. Previously, he had addressed Xu Suren as a senior, but he did not necessarily have to address Gai Ao in the same way. In terms of cultivation, he did, indeed, have to address Gai Ao as a senior. But from a different perspective, he was also an Emperor level figure. If a Pill Emperor could be compared to an Immortal Emperor, then he could indeed, grudgingly, be placed on the same level of seniority as Gai Ao.

Since they were on the same level of seniority, then why must he lower himself. Not only was Xu Suren an Immortal Emperor, Xu Suren's achievement in the Smithing Dao was vastly above his in the Pill Dao. Moreover, Xu Suren also cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique. To address Xu Suren as a senior was very suitable.

"You're really a Tier 7 Pill Emperor?" The red dressed girl suddenly asked out of curiosity.

Mo Wuji, once again, clasped his fists and said, "Mo Wuji greets this senior sister. I am indeed a Tier 7 Pill Emperor."

"This is my daughter, Gai Feilan," Gai Ao suddenly grinned and said.

Mo Wuji suddenly startled. Immediately, he knew the meaning behind Gai Ao's words: You called my daughter Senior Sister, so whether you say it out loud or not, I am your senior.

When he heard Gai Ao's words, Mo Wuji impression of him actually improved. He immediately said, "The Heavenly Emperor's love for your daughter is known throughout the Immortal World. Mo Wuji admires your act deeply."

"Hahaha..." Gai Ao chuckled once more, "It isn't easy to get admired by a Pill Emperor like you. This time, I specially came to Heavenly Chasm City to see the Pill Emperor that dared to go against the Lightning Sect, and even dared to go to Soul Condensing Immortal Pond to save his friend."

Mo Wuji noticed that when Gai Ao was speaking, Gai Feilan's beautiful eyes were staring at him, giving him a feeling of apprehension.

"The Heavenly Emperor must be joking. This little one behaved recklessly as though I was a Heavenly Emperor. I guess I give off the impression of overestimating my own strength." Mo Wuji did not know what these two's intentions were, so he could only reply casually.

Gai Ao's face turned serious and his tone also became solemn as he said, "Even though I don't know what treasure you had which allowed you to survive the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, but seeing how you took the risk to participate in Yong Ying Grand

Alchemy Competition, then obtained the Underworld Heart Flower, and eventually go to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond to save a life, I know that you are a person that values kinship and friendship. So today, when Guang Xing came to you asking for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, I helped you to avert the trouble."

Mo Wuji sighed. Indeed, everyone already knew about the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. If this Heavenly Emperor also wanted the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, then he really wasn't able to protect it.

"Ah..." Mo Wuji intentionally acted surprised.

"It doesn't matter whether you're feigning it or not, we will talk in greater detail when we go inside. Anyway, I have one thing to say to you, I really admire you," Gai Ao snickered, then he went into the Heavenly Chasm Pond.

Mo Wuji saw that Gai Feilan seemed to be waiting for him, so he hurriedly said, "Senior Sister Feilan, please head in first. I will walk behind you."

Gai Feilan's face had actually turned red. She lowered her head with an 'En', then she swiftly walked in.

Mo Wuji's EQ was definitely not lower than 250. The moment he saw Gai Feilan's expression, he jolted slightly. In his heart, he was thinking: That doesn't seem right. He had never met Gai Feilan before, so was there a need for such an expression and attitude? Moreover, Gai Feilan was already at the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage, which was much higher than him. He did not

think that he had the looks of Adonis. To be able to attract a girl with a single look was simply bullsh*t.

When the hostess, that was receiving the guests, saw that the Gai father-daughter pair had entered, she hurriedly said, "Pill Master Mo, the castellan tells you to be careful. Everyone here is too strong, he is unable to help you."

Mo Wuji nodded and expressed his thanks. Then, he also walked into the Heavenly Chasm Pond. He had the help of Da Huang, so as long as the other party wasn't on the level of Gai Ao, he was confident that he should still be able to protect himself.

The moment he entered the Heavenly Chasm City, he felt rich immortal spiritual energy rush towards him. A waterfall, of unknown origins, cascaded over a lotus flower pond and a few immortal cranes flew around the sky. The fragrance of the lotus from the lotus flower pond pervaded through the air, evoking the sense of being in a dreamy paradise.

A few covered bridges and rotating pavilions floated in mid-air, immersed in the rich immortal spiritual energy, adorning this dream-like place with greater mysticism.

Immortal wine and immortal fruits floated in mid-air, and they were all over the place. Anyone could casually pluck one out and consume it. In a pavilion not far away, there were some immortal ladies dancing gracefully.

Many of the immortals that were already here were engaged in

their own conversations, occasionally taking a sip of the immortal wine. Not only did Mo Wuji not know a majority of the people here, he didn't even see most of them before. However, there was one thing Mo Wuji did know, that was the cultivation of these other guests were very high. There basically wasn't another Grand Yi Immortal. Even if there was, that Grand Yi Immortal was accompanying a senior.

Mo Wuji also casually grabbed a cup of immortal wine and drank it. The cold and distinct wine fragrance instantly exploded in his mouth; that feeling of intoxication directly spread into Mo Wuji's meridians. Even though Mo Wuji wasn't cultivating, he could feel his cultivation rising.

What an amazing immortal wine; Mo Wuji praised in his heart. All this while, he had always been eating pills, using immortal essence or using piles of immortal crystals. It was the first time that he had such amazing effects with a single cup of wine.

From the looks of it, he had only been living a peasant life in the Immortal World. He had never thought of getting some of such wine. As he thought of this, Mo Wuji grabbed another cup of wine.

A whole different wine sensations spread throughout his entire body. Mo Wuji did not only feel his entire body relaxed, all the way down to his pores, but he could also feel his cultivation rising.

Another one. Mo Wuji was not going to let such a good opportunity go to waste. He grabbed a third cup of wine.

Three different cups, three entirely different flavours.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to grab a fourth cup. He was very curious whether every cup here contained a wine of a different flavour, and whether every cut could bring a rise to his cultivation.

"Where did such a cockroach come from?" A voice suddenly resounded, causing Mo Wuji, whose eyes were slightly close in enjoyment, to open his eyes.

Mo Wuji stared coldly at the fella who just spoke. It was a tall and sturdy man who was barefooted. What was most drawing about him was his long hair. It wasn't because of its length, but because the hair was gold in colour.

Because of his towering figure, the long spear on his back did not look jarring.

This person's cultivation wasn't high; he should be in the Grand Luo Immortal Stage. However, his killing intent had already started to seep out of his body, giving off the impression that he had just emerged from a sea of blood and corpses.

"Ni Ju, this is no cockroach. Let me introduce the all of you, this is Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor Mo." A delicate voice came over. Thereafter, three ladies walked over.

The one in front was a pretty dame. On first glance, this pretty dame wasn't particularly stunning. However, the more you looked

at her, you could feel her startling magnetism. She was different from other women; usually, people attract others with their outer appearance. However, this pretty dame's attractiveness came from the inside. She had the kind of beauty that got better the more you looked at her.

Among the two ladies behind her, Mo Wuji recognised one of them. She was Mo Xianmo. Previously, when Yan Zhenjiang acted all pompous in front of him, she was the woman who he asked to screw off.

The other lady was even prettier than Mo Xianmo, and she seemed to have the same quality as that pretty dame. The more you looked at her, the prettier she got. She gave the impression of an otherworldly beauty.

These three people weren't simple, especially that pretty dame. Mo Wuji suspected that she had that special characteristic because of a unique cultivation technique. Not only that, her cultivation was not low. In Mo Wuji's perspective, she should at least be a Quasi-Emperor, or an expert half a step into the Immortal Emperor Stage.

Could these three ladies be from the Green Immortal House?

"Ni Ju greets Senior Qing Yang." When the tall, barefooted and golden-haired man saw the pretty dame, he actually bowed.

After bowing, he immediately turned and stared at Mo Wuji coldly, "So you're Mo Wuji, the fella that said that anyone who

killed a disciple of Tian Ji Sect would become your enemy? Oh right, not long ago, I just killed a few disciples of Tian Ji Sect. Let me think how I killed them... Oh, I remember now, I skinned them and impaled them and I dragged them into the immortal city. Yup, that's how I did it. Actually, that's what I do every time I kill a Tian Ji Sect disciple..."

A deep killing intent started to brew in Mo Wuji's heart. At the end of the day, he was the Tian Ji Sect Head back in Zhen Xing. This b*stard had killed the Tian Ji Sect disciples in such a brutal way, and after he killed them, he even humiliated them. If he wasn't able to settle this enmity, then he didn't deserve to be a sect head.

Feeling the killing intent emanating from Mo Wuji, that pretty dame said, "Pill Master Mo, let me help you with an introduction as well. Ni Ju is the disciple of the Great Sword Path's Elder Sa Jian. I heard that Elder Sa Jian has just stepped into the late Immortal Reverent Stage."

Great Sword Path's Sa Jian? Mo Wuji immediately recalled who that was. Tian Ji Sect was destroyed because of Sa Jian. This fella also had another disciple called Huang Sha. Huang Sha ascended from Yong Ying Immortal Domain, and he killed 317 geniuses from Yong Ying Immortal Domain before escaping to join the Great Sword Path.

Mo Wuji forcefully suppressed his killing intent as he clasped his fists to that pretty dame and said, "May I know how I may address this immortal friend?"

The author had a typo in the previous chapter, from here on, it

will be Guang Xing instead of Guang Nian

Chapter 636: Venerable Envoy From The Very High Heavens

The beautiful dame smiled sweetly, "Green Immortal House Lord Qing Yang greets Pill Master Mo. Actually, my title isn't fully accurate because I'm only the second House Lord of Green Immortal House. Actually, I came here today to apologize to Pill Master Mo. A few days ago, one of my disciples, Mo Xianmo, had a clash with Pill Master Mo. We hope to seek Pill Master Mo's forgiveness."

By the side, Mo Xianmo hurriedly bowed to indicate her apology.

"So it's House Lord Qing Yang," Mo Wuji returned the courtesy and continued, "what happened previously was simply a small matter. There's no need to mention it. In the future, I, Mo Wuji, still have to rely on your Green Immortal House. I hope that House Lord Qing Yang wouldn't be so stingy when that happens."

Mo Wuji knew why the other party respected him like so. It wasn't because of his talent or something of the like, but because he was a Tier 7 Pill Emperor. The Green Immortal House was one of the ten great sects in Gods Immortal Domain, so it was necessary for them to befriend a Pill Emperor like him.

Mo Wuji naturally also wanted to befriend Green Immortal House; it's said that Green Immortal House's information network spans throughout the entire Immortal World. He might not necessarily need help from Green Immortal House now, but it was better to form such connections.

Qing Yan grinned and said, "My Green Immortal House will definitely welcome Pill Master Mo. Pill Master Mo, this is my daughter Qing Ruoyue."

When Qing Yang saw that Mo Wuji wasn't as arrogant as the rumours said, she heaved a sigh of relief. Immediately, she introduced the young beauty by her side. As expected by Mo Wuji, she was here to befriend him. Mo Wuji was a Honored Grade Tier 7 pill Emperor; there would only be benefits for her Green Immortal House to befriend him.

"Qing Ruoyue greets Brother Mo." The young girl by Qing Yang's side hurriedly came forward to greet Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji also returned the courtesy. Just when he was about to speak, he saw Ni Ju attempting to leave. He promptly took a step forward and blocked Ni Ju's way, "You brutally killed the people from my Tian Ji Sect. Do you think you can just leave without accounting for what you have done?"

When Ni Ju saw that Mo Wuji had blocked his way, he jolted slightly, but he immediately started to chuckle, "I, Ni Ju, finally know what is crazy. Is a Pill Emperor very impressive? Only a live Pill Emperor is impressive; a dead Pill Emperor is no different from a dog."

"Pill Master Mo, what's the meaning of this? Could it be that you want to start a fight here?" Just as Ni Ju finished speaking, before Mo Wuji could even reply, an icy cold voice interrupted.

"Qing Yang greets Elder Sa Jian." Qing Yang did not wait for Mo Wuji to ask anything as she clasped her fists and said.

Mo Wuji knew that Qing Yang was trying to tell him who this person was. He never expected that this fella was actually Sa Jian, the fella that destroyed the Immortal World's Tian Ji Sect. As he looked at this fella, Mo Wuji could tell that he was indeed in the late Immortal Reverent Stage. This fella had a face uglier than a horse, and he was thinner than a stick. When juxtaposed against Ni Ju, it was like a withered twig next to a tree.

"I heard that you have joined forces with Zhuo Pingan, and together with Zhuo Pingan, you managed to heavily injure an Immortal Reverent from Lightning Sect. It's even said that it's unknown whether Qi Junyi is still alive. That matter is also probably related to you. Today, Zhuo Pingan isn't with you. I truly want to see what methods you have." As Sa Jian was speaking, his sharp and oppressive Immortal Reverent aura had already boomed towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji had been in secluded cultivation for so long. With so many people investigating on his whereabouts, it did not come as a surprise that people had discovered his association with Zhuo Pingan. Without a peak expert like Zhuo Pingan, Mo Wuji probably wouldn't have dared to challenge Grand Emperor Lun Cai even if he was a Pill Emperor.

However, Lun Cai did not reveal the matter of Mo Wuji's immortal puppet, so everyone didn't know exactly how impressive Mo Wuji's immortal puppet was.

After all, this was common knowledge; in the Immortal World, no matter how strong an immortal puppet was, it generally wouldn't exceed the Immortal Reverent level. Who had seen an immortal puppet at the level of an Immortal Emperor before? Even with Xu Suren's level, he could only forge an immortal puppet on the level of an Immortal Reverent at the most; Xu Suren was completely unable to forge an immortal puppet on the level of an Immortal Emperor. Even though Xu Suren couldn't forge an immortal puppet as powerful as Da Huang, he could tell Da Huang's power. However, not everyone had the same discernment as Xu Suren.

Qing Yang casually waved her hand and Sa Jian's violent and oppressive aura vanished without a trace.

Sa Jian looked at Qing Yang in confusion, "House Lord Qing Yang, my Great Sword Path had always had a cordial relationship with your Green Immortal House. What's the meaning behind your actions?"

Qing Yang smiled and said, "Immortal Friend Sa Jian is misunderstanding my actions. I'm worried that your actions may be too rash. This gathering was organised by Castellan Ku Zhu, and it's said that people from up there might come down. If Immortal Friend Sa does anything reckless, the people from up there might blame you. That would be too dangerous."

Slightly far away, Gai Feilan said anxiously, "Father, that pole seems to want to do something bad to Pill Master Mo."

Gai Ao chuckled, "My daughter hasn't left the house but her elbow already seems to be bending in the opposite direction. I'm afraid that in the future, you might not even recognise this old father of yours."

Gai Feilan's face turned bright red as she said hurriedly, "Father only knows how to talk nonsense."

Gao Ao then said with a serious face, "This Pill Master Mo is considered quite loyal and affectionate, and he is also rather capable. He just barely meets your requirements. However, that does not mean that he has met my requirements. If he wants to marry my, Gai Ao's, daughter, this is far from enough. If he isn't able to get out of his own problems, then such a person really isn't worth my, Gai Ao's, eye. A fella that only knows how to draw trouble to himself; am I supposed to protect him from all of that?"

"Father..." When Gai Feilan heard these words, she instantly went anxious.

Ever since she came back to life from the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, Gai Feilan had set a standard for her dao companion. For one, he must be capable. Two, he must be loyal and true to his closed ones. Three, he must have the courage to enter the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond for his closed ones. Regarding her three conditions, it was because she wanted to find a man that was like her father; capable and doting of her. After all, she was saved from the Soul Condensing Pond because of her father Gai Ao.

In reality, when she set these standards, she basically doomed

herself to a life without a dao companion. Where was she going to find such a person? Even if there were people that could meet the first two criteria, there wasn't anyone that could fulfil the third one. After all, anyone who jumped and entered into the Soul Condensing Pond would basically die. However, such a person had actually appeared; that person was the newcomer Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji hadn't ascended to the Immortal World for a long time, yet he had already become a Honored Grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor. How impressive was that? Additionally, Mo Wuji singlehandedly, with no regards for his own life, jumped into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond to save his friend from the cultivation world. Even though he did not manage to successfully save his friend, his mere act of doing it had already met Gai Feilan's standards.

Sa Jian said indifferently, "My Great Sword Path will naturally know how to show our respects when the people from up there come. However, this junior actually dared to show disrespect to my Great Sword Path. This is no longer a personal matter as it also involves my Great Sword Path's reputation."

At the same time, Sa Jian transmitted a message to Ni Ju, "Immediately kill him. No matter what happens, our Great Sword Path will be able to take the blame."

Knowing that Mo Wuji had borrowed Zhuo Pingan's power to kill an Immortal Emperor from Lightning Sect, Sa Jian had always been in a state of threat. The longer Mo Wuji was alive, the greater that threat would be. This place was not the best place to kill Mo Wuji, in fact, this place would result in the most serious consequences if he were to kill Mo Wuji. However, no matter how

serious the consequences could be, it would not be as important to him as his own life.

Sa Jian did not think that he was more impressive than Lightning Sect's Qi Junyi. Mo Wuji was even able to kill Qi Junyi. Now that Mo Wuji had also publicly announced that he would stand up for Tian Ji Sect, how could he, Sa Jian, want to continue taking this risk? Sa Jian did not know how powerful Mo Wuji was, but he had done his investigations. He had to take this opportunity that Zhuo Pingan wasn't around to kill Mo Wuji; it would be too late if Mo Wuji was to regroup with Zhuo Pingan.

If Mo Wuji was dead, he would have to accept a portion of the blame. However, he believed that Ku Zhu would be able to see the benefits that he would offer. As long as he paid the compensation, and helped Ku Zhu to regain this loss in reputation, then no one would care about the already dead Mo Wuji.

Ni Ju had long wanted to kill Mo Wuji. Now that he had received his master's orders, why would he still be patient; his killing intent concentrated as he prepared to stab with his spear.

Just at this moment, a resonant voice resounded, "Please welcome the Venerable Envoy from the Very High Heavens!"

"Hurry and stop." When Sa Jian heard that voice, he didn't care about anything else as he hurriedly pulled Ni Ju back.

Ni Ju was not a fool; when he heard that voice, he had also paused before his master even said anything. If they were to act

against Mo Wuji now, his master and him would be killed, and even his Great Sword Path would be razed.

The Great Sword Path was strong, but no matter how strong it was, it was nothing but an ant when compared to the Very High Heavens.

Mo Wuji cursed in his heart; if Ni Ju and Sa Jian didn't make a move, then he really didn't dare to do so either. He could only swear at this dogsh*t envoy for coming at such a timing; if this envoy had arrived 10 breaths later, he was confident that he would have been able to eliminate Sa Jian and his disciple.

At this instant, a clean-shaven youth in yellow robes had already walked in. There were two people by his side; Mo Wuji recognised one of them as Heavenly Chasm City's Castellan Ku Zhu. The other person was wearing a crown; he had brown hair, a tall and sturdy figure, and bright eyes. His aura was not half a bit weaker than Gai Ao. Mo Wuji guessed that this person was very likely to be Gods Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor, Ou Gu.

Seeing these three people walk in, the originally scattered immortals came from all over to pay their respects and greetings. Mo Wuji saw that even Gao Ao had clasped his fists in respects, and he knew that the yellow robed youth definitely wasn't simple. He had heard of the Very High Heavens; even though he didn't know what kind of plaything this Venerable Envoy was, he did not dare to be conspicuous as he joined the rest of the crowd to clasp his fists.

The yellow robed youth swept across the crowd, then he said

gently, "Everyone, please be at ease. Today, I have received to orders to come here for the Gods Tower. At the same time, we will select several exceptional disciples to cultivate in the Very High Heavens..."

Everyone knew that this envoy from the Very High Heavens was definitely here because of the Gods Tower. However, they never expected that the Very High Heavens would also be selecting disciples to go there and train. At this instant, everyone held their breaths in anticipation as they waited for the names of the lucky people to have been chosen by the Very High Heavens.

The yellow robed youth nodded, seemingly satisfied with the respect paid towards him. He announced loudly, "May the following disciples prepare yourself, the moment the Gods Tower closes, you will follow me to enter the Very High Heavens. Six Paths Immortal Domain Devil Immortal School's Lu Jiazhi, Sala Buddha Immortal Domain Seven Buddha Great Temple's Yi Ning, Gods Immortal Domain Green Immortal School's Qing Ruoyue, Luo Ling Immortal Domain Great Sword Path's Fang Shijiang..."

Chapter 637: Dao Emperor

Among the names that the yellow robed youth reported, Mo Wuji was familiar with a few of them. Among those that he was familiar with, almost all of them were Nine Star Geniuses. It could be deduced that among those that he didn't know, most were probably Nine Star Geniuses as well.

The yellow robed youth stopped after saying close to 20 names. Even though some sects whose names weren't mentioned were slightly disappointed, they didn't dare show any form of disrespect to this yellow robed youth.

Feeling the respect from the crowd, this yellow robed youth nodded contentedly and said, "Originally, before these talented disciples go to the Very High Heavens, there was supposed to be an assessment for them. Thereafter, we would also organise an independent selection.. But because the Gods Tower is opening soon, and to save time, we will do without the assessment. This time, I have come to Gods Immortal Domain, not only to recruit disciples, but to also formulate the plans to enter Gods Tower. Thus, I don't have time to go around every single sect and I made use of Castellan Ku's gathering to share my news.

For the immortal friends here, pass on this news to the sects that aren't here today. Tell them that during our selection of disciples, do not waste our Very High Heavens' time. After this, I will still need to discuss with Castellan Ku Zhu and Heavenly Emperor Ou Gu about the exact details regarding the opening of Gods Tower, so I wouldn't disturb anyone any further. When the time comes, I will request Castellan Ku Zhu to distribute the gifts that my Very High Heavens has prepared for the few of you."

When this yellow robed youth prepared to leave, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. When he heard that the yellow robed youth was here because of the Gods Tower, his heart began to filled with concern; he was worried that the matter of his Univeral Peak Token would be exposed. Even though Nai He was the only one who knew of this, who could be sure that Nai He would reveal this matter to anyone else? Moreover, Nai He was in the Heavenly Chasm City now, and she might even be in this Heavenly Chasm Pond.

Ku Zhu clasped his fists apologetically and said, "Various immortal friends, I invited everyone to this gathering on behalf of Heavenly Chasm City. But because of the matters regarding the Gods Tower, I will not be accompanying you. I seek the forgiveness of my immortal friends. Everyone, please rest assured. The moment the matter with the Gods Tower concludes, I, Ku Zhu, will definitely offer a proper apology and present the gifts from the Very High Heavens. Lastly, I wish that everyone would enjoy your time in the Heavenly Chasm Pond today."

Ku Zhu was going off to discuss matters with the Venerable Envoy from the Very High Heavens, so the crowd was naturally forgiving of him.

After Ku Zhu, Ou Gu and the yellow robed youth left, Mo Wuji heard Gai Ao's voice transmitted into his ear, "Pill Master Mo, I wonder if you are free?"

When Mo Wuji saw that Sa Jian and Ni Ju had already left, he knew that now wasn't a good time to kill those to fellas. He would

need to wait.

"Of course I am free. Even though I don't know what the Heavenly Emperor wishes to say, I, Mo Wuji, will definitely listen to them humbly." Mo Wuji concealed the killing intent in his heart.

Gai Ao smiled faintly, "You should not have any killing intent here. There's no need to talk about how that sickly scholar isn't here, even if he was, killing someone from the Great Sword Path would only lead to death."

Mo Wuji's heart jolted; he discovered that he had seemed to have walked into a dead end. That is, if Great Sword Path killed him, it would only be treated as a trivial matter; but if he killed someone from the Great Sword Path, then he would definitely have to be constantly on the run again.

He had always thought that he had been on the same playing field as everyone else, but with Gai Ao's reminder, he came to a rude awakening. With his mere status as a Tier 7 Pill Emperor, he wasn't on the same level as the Great Sword Path. Don't just see how there were many people trying to befriend him; if he were to really start a war with the Great Sword Path, probably none of them would help him. In fact, it would already be really good if they only watched the show and didn't try to strike him while he was down.

"Many thanks for the Heavenly Emperor's reminder. Mo Wuji will take it to heart." Mo Wuji sincerely expressed his gratitude.

Gai Ao laughed faintly, then he said, "Follow me then."

"Aunt Yang, didn't you say that you wanted to look for Pill Master Mo?" Seeing Mo Wuji leave with Gai Ao, Mo Xianmo asked in doubt.

In reality, she had also wanted to ask where Mo Wuji was from. Mo Wuji shared the same surname with her, and she suspected that Mo Wuji might have come from the same family.

Qing Yang looked at Mo Wuji's back and smiled, "Originally, I wanted to hook Ruoyue up with Mo Wuji..."

"Mother..." Qing Ruoyue exclaimed in surprise; she did not know of this matter. She had only met Mo Wuji today. Now that her mother had said such a thing, how could she not be flustered and shocked?

Qing Yang spoke with a solemn tone, "Ruoyue, you must not underestimate this Pill Master Mo. I know of his origins very clearly. He was from Yong Ying Immortal Domain..."

"Could he be a cultivator that ascended to Yong Ying Immortal Domain?" Mo Xianmo asked curiously.

Qing Yang sighed and spoke with a tone of admiration, "If he was merely an ascended cultivator, I wouldn't have thought as highly of him, I wouldn't even have bothered investigating on him. I'm

sure the two of you heard of Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Half Immortal Domain; it's the trash place created by the self-defeating Yong Ying Immortal Domain. All cultivators in Half Immortal Domain practically aren't able to be able to come to the Immortal World. However, this Mo Wuji traversed across the Immortal Chasm to come to the Corner of Yong Ying..."

"What?" Even Qing Ruoyue looked at Qing Yang in shock.

As people from Green Immortal School, they were all too clear of Yong Ying's Immortal Chasm. There, a Xuan Immortal, or even a Grand Yi Immortal would face a 90% possibility of dying. When Mo Wuji reached Half Immortal Domain, his cultivation would only be at the Earthly Immortal Stage at the very most. And, would it even matter if he was a Heavenly Immortal at that point? He was actually able to cross a place that no one else was able to survive through? And he was a pill refiner. Usually, the combat power of pill refiners were among the lowest.

Qing Yang nodded, "Everything that I have said is true. When this person go to the Corner of Yong Ying, he was able to kill Golden Immortals while at the Heavenly immortal Stage. Before Yong Ying Immortal Domain dispatched any experts over, he was actually the tyrant of the Corner of Yong Ying. And not much time had passed since then, but he had already progressed to such a level. He even managed to get an expert like Zhuo Pingan on his side. As days pass, how could he remain as another tiny fish in the pond? Ruoyue, you might have a Nine Star talent, and even be the head of the Green Immortal House's Seven Fairies, I believe that this Mo Wuji would be a suitable match for you. Don't just look at how he doesn't have any foundations nor any backers; his potential is simply staggering."

Qing Ruoyue also went silent; she knew that what her mother said was true. This Mo Wuji did not have any background or foundation; he was equivalent to a grass in this Immortal World. However, this grass was able to use its own power to grow to such a level. This was definitely not what an average person could achieve.

"If I'm not wrong, this Gai Ao probably also has the same intentions; he wants to find a son-in-law for his Feilan. He probably wants to recruit Mo Wuji, this Tier 7 Pill Emperor, to his Six Paths Immortal Domain," Qing Yang said as she looked at Mo Wuji's disappearing figure.

"Ah, then Aunt Yi, why are you simply letting Pill Master Mo go?" Mo Xianmo asked in astonishment.

Qing Yang smiled faintly, "The circumstances have changed. If Ruoyue wasn't chosen by the Very High Heavens, then Mo Wuji would have been the best option. But it's different now; Ruoyue would soon be going to the Very High Heavens. How many geniuses are there in the Very High Heavens? There will definitely be people like Mo Wuji. Moreover, this Mo Wuji truly does not seem to control himself. Just because of his talent, he seems to have gotten arrogant and offended many people. In just a short period of time, he offended the Lightning Sect, Lun Cai, Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, Great Sword Path... I am sure that he will continue to offend many more. Even though this person is capable, he is a double edged sword. Since Ruoyue would have better options, it is better to abandon this one."

Qing Ruoyue's graceful eyebrows wrinkled slightly; she did not really like the way her mother did things merely for personal interest. However, she understood her mother's intentions. She was a person that would be going to the Very High Heavens; she would be walking a completely different path from Mo Wuji. Her mother's choice wasn't wrong.

...

Within a pavilion in Heavenly Chasm Pond, Gai Ao indicated for Mo Wuji to sit down. By the side, Gai Feilan had already prepared two cups of immortal wine for Mo Wuji and Gai Ao.

"Since Heavenly Emperor Gai has called me over, is there something of the matter?" Mo Wuji asked.

In front of Gai Ao, Mo Wuji did not have a single shred of self-confidence. Even though Da Huang was standing right behind him, Gai Ao was truly too wrong. Da Huang simply wouldn't be a match.

"You should have some questions that you want to ask me. You can ask them first," Gai Ao smiled and said as he drank the wine.

Mo Wuji did have many questions. Now that Gai Ao had allowed it, he naturally wouldn't be courteous. He clasped his fists and said, "Heavenly Emperor Gai, what kind of place is the Very High Heavens? Even a Heavenly Emperor needs to be so polite to a mere Venerable Envoy?"

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Gai Ao's face turned serious. He raised his hands to form a few seals, then he said slowly, "Wuji, you must have come from the mortal world, right? In the mortal world, there's the emperors and the officials. To draw a parallel, the Very High Heavens is where the emperor stays. The few of us are his officials."

"Southern Heavenly Gates? Jade Emperor?" Mo Wuji unconsciously said in astonishment.

Gai Ao furrowed his brows slightly, "What Southern Heavenly Gates and Jade Emperor?"

Mo Wuji hurriedly waved his hand, "This junior suddenly thought of the myths from my mortal world. There's a Jade Emperor, and the entrance to where he stays is the Southern Heavenly Gate."

Gai Ao did not seem to mind. He nodded, "It's roughly as you said. The emperor in the Very High Heavens is called the Dao Emperor. It's said that his power has already passed the Immortal Emperor Stage and he has reached a whole new realm. I am also a Grand Emperor. Over these years, I have traversed across the Immortal World but I've never even come close to reaching the Dao Emperor's level. Not only me, this is also the same for the other Immortal Emperors in the Immortal World. Don't just look at how we seem to reign supreme in the Immortal World. In reality, in front of Dao Emperor Zi Changluo, we are not even seen as ants."

Mo Wuji subconsciously exhaled a breath of cold air. He was all

too clear of the power of an Immortal Emperor. Grand Emperor Lun Cai could crush him with a single finger. He had an experience of that power during the battle between Zhuo Pingan and Lun Cai. If the two of them went all out, they would turn multiple huge immortal cities into ashes within a single exchange. If they weren't even ants in front of Dao Emperor Zi Changluo, then how impressive was that Dao Emperor Zi Changluo?

"Then the various Heavenly Emperors in the Immortal World are designated by the Dao Emperor?" Mo Wuji had already calmed down.

Gai Ao sighed, "That's not the case. The Heavenly Emperors all got their positions based on their own abilities and combat power. The Dao Emperor does not care about this. But the moment a person gets close to the Dao Emperor's realm, I'm afraid..."

Mo Wuji's heart started to turn cold. He was suddenly reminded of his Undying World. At this instant, he felt as though the Immortal World was the Dao Emperor's own world. They were all within the Dao Emperor's little world.

Chapter 638: Rejecting The Good Intentions

Gai Ao did not know what was on Mo Wuji's mind. But if he did, he might be thoroughly speechless. It was true that the Immortal World was under the jurisdiction of the Very High Heavens, but it was not the Very High Heavens' backyard; it was completely different from a little world.

"Wuji, I feel that your cultivation isn't high, but you have offended many people." Gai Ao changed the topic.

Mo Wuji knew that they have come to the reason why Gai Ao called him over. He cast his previous thoughts to the side as he said awkwardly, "I also didn't intend for that. Even without my knowledge, I had already offended people."

Did he want to offend Lun Cai? Just because he had some ability, he had unconsciously offended Lun Cai. This was unless he was willing to lower himself; to slave himself for Lun Cai despite the fact that Lun Cai had killed his people. If he really did that, he, Mo Wuji, would rather have died.

Did he want to offend the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance? He was simply disgusted when he saw the actions of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. If he was to feign civility with them, he was worried that his dao heart would be negatively affected.

As for the Great Sword path, he was already destined to be enemies with the Great Sword Path the moment he became the sect head of Zhen Xing's Tian Ji Sect. Such a thing clearly couldn't

be avoided.

The only enemy that he could have avoided was the Lightning Sect. If he chose to turn a blind eye to what happened, then his enmity with the Lightning Sect could have been kept within control.

Unfortunately, he, Mo Wuji, had seen the Yuan Yi master-disciple duo get bullied in front of his very eyes. If he was to turn a blind eye and let Su Xi, that little nun, get taken away, then he wouldn't be Mo Wuji.

"Are you interested in going to my Six Paths Immortal Domain's Yue Lun Immortal City?" Gai Ao smiled and asked.

Mo Wuji knew of Yue Lun; it was the Heavenly Emperor City of Six Paths Immortal Domain; i.e. the immortal city that Gai Ao stayed in. It was rumored that it was one of the most exceptional immortal cities in all the seven Immortal Domains.

Before Mo Wuji could reject, Gai Ao asked another question, "Pill Master Mo, what do you think of my little daughter, Feilan?"

Even though Gai Feilan was an expert that was about to reach the Immortal King Stage, when she heard her father's words, she still lowered her blushing face.

Mo Wuji hurriedly said, "Senior Sister Feilan is excellent and exceptional. Whether is it in terms of appearance, or talent, she is

outstanding."

Gai Ao nodded, "Your eyesight is not bad. Feilan is slightly appreciative of you. What I'm saying is, after you go to Six Paths Immortal Domain, you can roam around the Immortal World with Feilan. The two of you have been to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, so you have several common topics."

Gai Ao didn't dally around as he directly talked about getting Mo Wuji to become Gai Feilan's dao companion. Since it had already gotten to such a stage, Mo Wuji also didn't dare to act courteous any further. He hurriedly stood up and bowed to Gai Ao, "Whether is is in terms of talent or status, Senior Sister Feilan exceeds me. I will only lower her status by being with Senior Sister Feilan. Moreover, I already have a dao companion, so it isn't very suitable for me to be with Senior Sister Feilan."

Gai Ao's face immediately sunk; his tone also took a sharp turn as he said, "Do you think that Zhuo Pingan is enough to maintain your safety? If so, then you're grievously mistaken. Each one of your enemies are stronger than Zhuo pingan. Moreover, you will soon have another huge enemy, the Great Kun Buddhist Sect. If not for the fact that you are a loyal person, do you think I would value you?"

Mo Wuji was not humble, nor haughty, as he replied, "Many thanks for the Heavenly Emperor's appreciation. But if I were to find a backer merely because I was afraid, then I wouldn't be Mo Wuji. I seek the Heavenly Emperor's understanding."

"Hmm! You don't know how to appreciate favours. Feilan, let's

go." Gai Ao suddenly stood up and turned to leave.

Gai Feilan shot Mo Wuji a look of loneliness, then she lowered her head and rushed off with her father. At least, she felt that one of Mo Wuji's ideas was right; if Mo Wuji simply hid behind a Heavenly Emperor because he was afraid of death, then he wouldn't be Mo Wuji, and he wouldn't be worth her respect.

Just as the Gai father-daughter left, Guang Xing and Tai Sha seemed to be like specters as they appeared in the pavilion.

"Amitabha. This poor monk is able to meet Pill Master Mo once again." Guang Xing placed his palms together and smiled.

"These two masters, please take a seat." Mo Wuji's head was aching; he knew the reason why Guang Xing and Tai Sha were here, and he knew that he wasn't able to do anything.

The Great Kun Buddhist Lamp was exchanged for with Yuan Yi's life; Su Xi probably wouldn't want to hand it over to the Great Kun Buddhist Sect. As for Yuan Yi, if she had been willing to hand it over to the Great Kun Buddhist Sect, that she wouldn't have carried the lamp dish around for several years by herself.

"Benefactor Mo..."

Just as Guang Xing said these two words, Mo Wuji raised his hands to stop him, "Master Guang Xing, I think it's better to call me Pill Master Mo."

The Great Kun Buddhist Lamp wasn't his, so he didn't have the rights to be called a benefactor.

Guang Xing did not mind as he changed the address, "Pill Master Mo, on behalf of Great Kun Buddhist Sect, Guang Xing would, once again, like to thank you for saving my sect's Yuan Yi and her disciple..."

Mo Wuji interrupted Guang Xing's words again, "Master Guang Xing, I really don't dare to accept your gratitude. Yuan Yi was from the Meditation Nunnery. I'm don't really know what's the relationship between Meditation Nunnery and Great Kun Buddhist Sect, nor am I interested to know. I had only saved Junior Sister Su Xi casually. Su Xi had already thanked me, so there's no need for any further thanks from anyone else."

Mo Wuji really didn't dare to acknowledge such a gratitude on behalf of Su Xi. If he did so, it would be equivalent to saying that the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp was the Great Kun Buddhist Sect's. If he accepted it, he would be making things hard for her.

Tai Sha, who had been silent the entire time, suddenly had a solemn expression on the face. The three buddhist beads on her neck started to glow with grey light. When Mo Wuji felt this light, he unconsciously released his domain.

This grey light was killing intent. He never expected that this Tai Sha would be so murderous; he had merely said a sentence and she had already developed killing intent towards him.

Guang Xing began to chant the names of Buddha, then he said, "Pill Master Mo, Yuan Yi has a lamp called the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. This buddhist lamp is the core treasure of my Great Kun Buddhist Sect. Now that Yuan Yi has perished, I request that Pill Master Mo return the buddhist lamp to my Great Kun Buddhist Sect. My Great Kun Buddhist Sect will be endlessly grateful."

When Mo Wuji heard these words, he began to seethe in anger. He understood it now. Previously, he believed that Guang Xing wanted to use him to get to Su Xi. But from the looks of it, this person believed that the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp was in his, Mo Wuji's, hands.

They were saying that it wasn't out of goodwill that he, Mo Wuji, saved Su Xi. And that he did it for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. He had thought too much of a gentleman in Guang Xing. It was truly hard to be a good person in this day and age.

"Master Guang Xing, I said it before. I don't know anything about the Great Kun Buddhist Sect. I had only helped Meditation Nunnery's Yuan Yi and her disciple. If Master Guang Xing has a matter, you should find the people from Meditation Nunnery. I am not related to this."

Mo Wuji did not want to create another enemy of the Great Kun Buddhist Sect. Even though Guang Xing suspected him, he still wanted things to end calmly. If Su Xi was willing to hand the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, then it wouldn't be his matter anymore. If Su Xi wasn't willing, then with Zhuo Pingan, Guang Xing and Tai Sha wouldn't be able to do anything.

"Hmm!" Tai Sha snorted coldly, "Pill Master Mo, an honest man doesn't lie. How could a little girl like Su Xi be your opponent? You dare say that you didn't save Su Xi because of the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp? If it was anything else, my Great Kun Buddhist Sect wouldn't have mind. But we must take back our Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. If Pill Master Mo doesn't want things to blow up, then return the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp to its rightful owner. If you're not willing, my Great Kun Buddhist Sect also has a Grand Emperor existence and we're not afraid of you."

Looks like the other party was bent on believing that he was the big bad wolf that saved a little white rabbit. Mo Wuji knew that there was no use for any further debate, nor was he even interested in debating. He slowly stood up and said indifferently, "The fact that your Great Kun Buddhist Sect has a Grand Emperor is none of my business, nor will I be threatened. Moreover, I don't want to continue wasting my words pointlessly. As for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp that you guys want, I don't know anything about it."

With that, Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered about the two of them as he turned and walked out of the pavilion.

For no good reason, he had another burden on his back. Mo Wuji felt really discontented. Moreover, he was also very sure that even if he gave the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp to Guang Xing, people would still believe that the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp was with him.

...

Even though he was still interested in the gift that the yellow robed youth from the Very High Heavens brought, Mo Wuji no longer had the mood to stay here. He hastily walked out of the Heavenly Chasm Pond; there were some matters that he needed to make prior preparations for.

Facing a big sect like the Great Kun Buddhist Sect, Mo Wuji did not have the confidence that he would be able to protect Su Xi; it would already be great if he could protect himself.

"Master, that Mo Wuji is leaving." The moment Mo Wuji's front foot left Heavenly Chasm Pond, Ni Ju alerted anxiously.

Sa Jian stared at Mo Wuji's disappearing figure and snorted coldly, "He temporarily wouldn't leave Heavenly Chasm City. Now that he would be regrouping with Zhuo Pingan, we wouldn't be a match for him. He had swallowed the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp for himself, so the Great Kun Buddhist Sect wouldn't let him go. When the time comes, we can ally with the Great Kun Buddhist Sect and the Lightning Sect to get rid of him."

Ni Ju understood his master's meaning. Destroying Tian Ji Sect was done by his master, Sa Jian. To be honest, it wasn't really related much to the Great Sword Path. Because this was a private grudge between Sa Jian and Mo Wuji, they really couldn't request for the sect's Immortal Emperors to help.

Chapter 639: The Crisis of The Heavenly Chasm City

"Pill Master Mo, please hold on," Just as Mo Wuji walked to the entrance, he was called back by a voice.

Mo Wuji stopped to look at the calm looking Lun Cai. Despite all the admiration he had for Lun Cai because of the way he was willing to disregard his own pride to plead his opponent for his concubine, Mo Wuji would never help Lun Cai. If it was some small feud, Mo Wuji could still forget about it. However, ever since Lun Cai killed his people and even caused the disappearance of Cen Shuyin, Mo Wuji had already formed a deadly feud with Lun Cai.

Upon hearing Lun Cai's call for Mo Wuji, the rest of the people in the Heavenly Pond started paying close attention to the two of them consciously. The main reason was because of Mo Wuji's recent limelight and there were even rumours saying that even Zhuo Pingan had become Mo Wuji's bodyguard. In the Immortal World, even a Heavenly Emperor would not be qualified to hire a Grand Emperor to become his bodyguard. Or rather, even if a Heavenly Emperor managed to hire a Grand Emperor to be his bodyguard, he wouldn't be able to hire Zhuo Pingan.

"Pill Master Mo, I know that you're in an unfavorable situation as well. Therefore, if you are willing to help me this time, I, Lun Cai, would be standing right next to you whenever you need me. Whatever you request of me, as long as it's within my means, I, Lun Cai will do it without hesitation," Lun Cai walked over to Mo Wuji and took the initiative to clasp his fists.

Back in the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse, his exasperation towards Mo Wuji surged to the maximum and he simply couldn't wait to fight Mo Wuji. The instance Mo Wuji asked him to 'scram', Mo Wuji was already a man he promised to kill personally. However, when he returned and saw his skinny and rugged Xiang Shu and how she couldn't hold on any longer, his immense fury turned into tenderness and heartache. All he could do now was to throw the pride of a Grand Emperor aside to take the initiative to continue pleading Mo Wuji.

"Pill Master Mo, I am aware of some of your misunderstandings with Grand Emperor Lun Cai. I am aware that some of your men died innocently but dead men can't be brought back to life which is why we should always look forward to the future. I believe that Grand Emperor Lun Cai would definitely agree to your request in rebuilding the Tian Ji Pill House. If Pill Master Mo trust me, why don't everyone bury the hatchet and move on," Qing Yang walked over in an attempt to advise Mo Wuji.

On the surface, she appeared as if she was helping Lun Cai but only she knew that she was helping Mo Wuji. A few of his men were dead but there was nothing they could do to undo that now but if he were to form a good relationship with Lun Cai, he would have plenty of capable men working for him as long as he requested. Furthermore, there will always be unimportant people dying everyday in the Immortal World so Mo Wuji shouldn't let the death of his men affect his future.

Mo Wuji was naturally aware of Qing Yang's intentions to help him. He was in a tight spot now and the addition of Lun Cai's help would be equivalent to another layer of strength. However, he was unable to accept Qing Yang's point of view that those few of his

men were unimportant. To Mo Wuji, those people were his friends in the Immortal World.

Back on earth, Mo Wuji had already formed his moral values and he was unable and unwilling to change that now. Moreover, Lun Cai forced Cen Shuyin into hiding and Mo Wuji still couldn't find her. This was definitely not a small feud that could be forgotten easily.

"Mo Wuji thank Landlord Qing Yang for her good suggestion," After Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards Qing Yang, he turned to Lun Cai and said, "Lun Cai, I have nothing to say to you. Also, you and I are people from two different worlds and we would never become friends."

Mo Wuji turned and walked away the moment he finished his sentence.

"Arrogant little b*stard, you are only a mere Grand Yi Immortal who had dogsh*t luck to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor. You won't be able to remain this arrogant for long and think that the entire Immortal World is under your feet," As he watched Mo Wuji neglecting the request of Grand Emperor Lun Cai, Sa Jian grasped the opportunity to curse at Mo Wuji.

"That's right, he became a Tier 7 Pill Emperor by luck. It seems like you're in luck too so why don't you turn into a Tier 9 Pill Emperor at this instance?" The moment Sa Jian cursed at Mo Wuji, a clear and crisp voice could be heard.

Sa Jian grunted and just when he was about to rebut, he saw the Gai

Ao father and daughter pair. Evidently, the one speaking was Gai Ao's daughter, Gai Feiyan.

He swallowed the words he was about to say and bowed respectfully, "Greetings Heavenly Emperor."

Gai Ao nodded his head without saying anything. He looked down on people like Sa Jian who was only good at cursing behind the back. If it wasn't for the face of the Great Sword Path, Gai Ao wouldn't even bother nodding his head.

...

Mo Wuji hurried back to his residence in the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse and noticed that Zhuo Pingan and Han Long were both in his room.

"Big Brother Mo, members of the Great Kun Buddhist Sect came here to bring me away but was stopped by Senior Zhuo," Su Xi said anxiously.

Zhuo Pingan added, "It was Hang Ke from the Great Kun Buddhist Sect. His cultivation level was very high and I believe he was only one step away from joining the ranks of the Grand Emperors.

Mo Wuji clenched his fist because no matter how hard he tried to overestimate Guang Xing's shamelessness, Mo Wuji realised he was still underestimating him. This fella actually came up with a

double insurance. Not only did he try to force out the location of Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, he even sent an Immortal Emperor expert to bring Su Xi away.

The moment Su Xi was brought away and even if the Great Kun Buddhist Sect managed to obtain the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, he would still make Mo Wuji carry the blame. Fortunately for him, Zhuo Pingan was around to protect Su Xi.

"Wuji, I have to go now," Han Long commented by the side.

Mo Wuji looked puzzledly at Han Long, "Han Long, aren't you going to the Gods Tower?"

Han Long explained, "My purpose of coming here was indeed to go to the Gods Tower and I even managed to get one rare slot to enter the Gods Tower out of luck. However, I have something urgent on hand which I've written on the jade letter."

Han Long handed Mo Wuji the jade letter and the Gods Tower token after explaining to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't look at the jade letter or question Han Long any further because he knew that everyone needed to make their own decision at some point in time. He took out a few bottles of pills for Han Long, "Please take care of yourself and we will meet again if fate permits."

Han Long nodded, "Once I am done, I will definitely find you at

your newly established sect."

Han Long bade goodbye to Zhuo Pingan and Su Xi before leaving.

Once Han Long walked out, Zhuo Pingan said, "Pill Master Mo, this Heavenly Chasm City is full of dark storms with all the countless of experts gathering here so we shouldn't stay here for a prolonged period of time."

Mo Wuji was clear of Zhuo Pingan's intentions because even he knew that staying for a prolonged period in the Heavenly Chasm City would only bring more troubles to them. However, the Gods Tower was about to open and so he shouldn't possibly leave during this period of time right?

"What does Immortal Friend Zhuo mean by that?" Mo Wuji was able to detect Zhuo Pingan's worrisome tone.

Zhuo Pingan couldn't be faulted because when he struck a deal with Zhuo Pingan, nobody expected that so many experts of the Heavenly Chasm City would be watching him.

Zhuo Pingan was mentally prepared to answer so when Mo Wuji asked, he answered straightaway, "Pill Master Mo, I know that you have made a few friends in the Heavenly Chasm City too so forgive me for being direct but I believe that your friends here would not support you in your tough times. Most of them were befriending you because of your pill concoction skills. These people would drink and have fun with you but they will definitely not step out to block a blade for you.

I have two suggestions. The first would be to get rid of the enmity instead of keeping it alive by helping Lun Cai's concubine and bring him over to your side. The second suggestion would be let Su Xi bring out the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp openly so that we could bring the Great Kun Buddhist Sect on our side. Otherwise, staying in the Heavenly Chasm City would be extremely precarious for us."

Mo Wuji's expression remained calm but if he agreed to both suggestions of Zhuo Pingan, he wouldn't be the Mo Wuji who made it thus far. In other words, if he would do such things, he wouldn't have form so many disputes with so many people. Regardless, he was still very grateful for Zhuo Pingan because he stood out to help Su Xi even when Mo Wuji was not around. This showed that even though Zhuo Pingan won't put ordinary people in his eyes, he was still a person with character which was as good as gold.

"Does Immortal Friend Zhuo wish to leave the Heavenly Chasm City?" Mo Wuji asked casually.

Zhuo Pingan sighed once more, "Pill Master Mo, since I have made my decision to follow you for 20 years, I will not leave so easily. However, even if Da Huang and I were to combine forces, we wouldn't be able to stop these people. Until then, if Ku Zhu were to face overwhelming pressure, we might not even be able to stay in the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse."

Mo Wuji remained silent for a while before taking out his pill furnace suddenly.

Despite not knowing why Mo Wuji brought out a pill furnace at a time like this, Zhuo Pingan chose not to speak.

When he saw that Mo Wuji took out a Heavenly Desolate Grass, he seemed to understand Mo Wuji's intention and he had mixed feelings. He and Mo Wuji were basically friends because of the mutual benefits. He would protect Mo Wuji only because he had invited Mo Wuji to concoct pills for him. After spending this period of time with him, he was starting to understand the type of person Mo Wuji was.

Indeed, Mo Wuji placed a huge amount of emphasis on friendship and loyalty but lacked decisiveness to kill and was too soft. In other words, he shouldn't even get involved in Su Xi and Yuan Yi's problems in the first place. Also, he formed an enmity with Lun Cai because of a few unimportant people and this was definitely not a logical act.

However, these were the values of Mo Wuji that made Zhuo Pingan confident of Mo Wuji's success in concocting a true Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill 20 years later.

While Zhuo Pingan was still having his internal conflict, Mo Wuji had already started his purification.

Even Zhuo Pingan couldn't help but to admire Mo Wuji because watching him concoct pills was like admiring an art; a form of enjoyment.

Over four hours had passed and Mo Wuji brought out 6 immortal

pills.

How strong was Zhuo Pingan's spiritual will? The moment he saw Mo Wuji brought out 6 immortal pills, he quickly took a step forward and even he couldn't control his trembling hands. If he wasn't wrong, he was sure that Mo Wuji had concocted the pills with seven runes.

How many years has Zhuo Pingan coveted for the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill?

At this moment, he forcefully controlled his urge to question Mo Wuji as he simply looked at Mo Wuji with extreme desire.

Mo Wuji kept the pill furnace silently before passing the jade vase to Zhuo Pingan, "Immortal Friend Zhuo, I've had some rewards during my closed doors concoction previously. I am finally able to concoct a true Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill so may I invite Immortal Friend Zhuo to check it out."

Zhuo Pingan's trembling hands opened the jade vase as he really saw six Seven Runes Glimpsing Pills inside.

"Thank you, thank you, thank you..." Zhuo Pingan seemed to have completely forgotten about the pride, prestige and dignity which a Grand Emperor should have.

In his eyes, there was only this vase of Seven Runes Glimpsing Pills. Initially, Zhuo Pingan believed that 20 years would flashed by

very quickly but now, it wasn't even one year and he received the true Seven Runes Glimpsing Pills.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "Dao Friend Zhuo, this is what I've promised you. Now that I've given Dao Friend Zhuo this vase of Seven Runes Glimpsing Pills in advance, I have something to request from Dao Friend Zhuo."

Chapter 640: Setting Sun

Zhuo Pingan kept his jade vase carefully before taking a deep breath while looking at the roof. He clasped his fists discreetly at Mo Wuji before saying respectfully, "Pill Master Mo, your pill concoction skills and character are the best I, Zhuo Pingan, have ever seen. I, Zhuo Pingan, will avenge and repay when necessary and I will never boast or give empty promises. I, Zhuo Pingan, want to tell you today that no matter what you want me to do, I will do it."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "I only have one request which is for Immortal Friend Zhuo to bring Su Xi away until she is capable of protecting herself."

Zhuo Pingan laughed, "This is nothing at all. I, Zhuo Pingan, guarantee to not let anything happen to her and no one would be able to take the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp away from her. Concurrently, I will continue protecting you for one year so matter how many experts came to obstruct you, I will make sure you enter the Gods Tower safely."

Mo Wuji smiled, "Thank you Dao Friend Zhuo and just like you mentioned, I won't be staying in the Heavenly Chasm Resthouse anymore."

Mo Wuji was not carried away by a whim as he knew that staying here would harm both himself and others. The moment the experts of the Lightning Sect and the Great Sword Path arrived, coupled with Lun Cai's help, he would be fraught with grim possibilities. Letting Zhuo Pingan and Su Xi stay here would also

harm them.

Zhuo Pingan didn't expect Mo Wuji to leave the Heavenly Chasm City but if he insisted on leaving, Zhuo Pingan believed that he still had the capabilities to protect Mo Wuji on his way out.

He agreed with Mo Wuji's intention that leaving the Heavenly Chasm City now would be the most appropriate.

Even before Zhuo Pingan could speak, Su Xi interjected, "Big Brother Mo, I will not leave with Senior Zhuo. I want to leave with you."

Mo Wuji looked doubtfully at Su Xi, "Su Xi, I am only in the Grand Yi Immortal Stage and I have no means of protecting your Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. Once we are caught by the opponent, I will not be able to escape with you so by following me, you are simply courting death."

Su Xi said convincingly, "Big Brother Mo, before my master passed on, she told me to follow you."

Mo Wuji replied calmly, "Your master told you to listen to me and she didn't specify to have you follow me."

All Su Xi did was to shake her head as she looked extremely resolute in her decision.

Zhuo Pingan saw Su Xi's unwillingness so he added, "Pill Master

Mo, since you're leaving the Heavenly Chasm City, I don't think it would be much of a difference if Su Xi follows you. The Immortal World is vast so even if the two of you were obstructed by one or two experts, they wouldn't be your match if Da Huang is with you. The situation would definitely not be similar to the one in the Heavenly Chasm City where so many experts were gathered together.

Upon hearing this, Mo Wuji could only reply honestly, "I have no intentions to leave far because I am planning to head to the Gods Tower."

Back when he was only an Earthly Immortal, Mo Wuji managed to traverse through the Immortal Chasm between the Half Immortal Domain and the Corner of Yong Ying. Presently, he was in the Grand Yi Immortal Stage and was definitely multiple folds stronger than before. Additionally, he wasn't intending to traverse the Gods Heavenly Chasm but only to cultivate for a period of time in the Heavenly Chasm. There shouldn't be a problem for him to cultivate there while waiting for the opening of the Gods Tower.

"You want to stay in the Gods Heavenly Chasm to wait for the opening of the Gods Tower?" Zhuo Pingan asked surprisingly when he found out about Mo Wuji's intention.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes, that's what I'm thinking."

"No way! Given your strength, the probability of you staying alive would be slim. There are too many powerful existences in the Heavenly Chasm and these people were all not afraid of spatial splitting. Unless your body was tempered to the Immortal

Physique stage but you are only in the Grand Yi Immortal Stage so you are still quite a distance away from the Immortal Physique..." Zhuo Pingan said without holding back.

"I've already made my decision," Mo Wuji responded because since he had already decided, he would want to try it out.

As she saw Mo Wuji looking towards her, Su Xi answered coldly, "My life was picked up once by my master and the other time by Big Brother Mo. Following my 'life' to the Heavenly Chasm would be the only reasonable thing to do."

After saying this, Su Xi bowed towards Zhuo Pingan and Mo Wuji before saying, "Senior Zhuo, Big Brother Mo, please accept my request. My master told me before that whether we cultivate the immortal way, buddhism or even magic, the foundation of it all is to cultivate the heart. If I am unable to even follow my heart, how could I continue cultivating?"

"Alright," Zhuo Pingan nodded with acknowledgement. This sentence might seem simple but it was in fact, very hard to act on it.

Mo Wuji saw Su Xi's absolute determination to follow him out so he simply said, "Since this is the case, you will leave with me. Following me would mean that our life and death would be ruled by fate.

"Yes, Big Brother Mo!" Su Xi was no longer as tender and shy as she were when she first met Mo Wuji.

"Are you leaving now?" Zhuo Pingan asked.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "No, we will leave tomorrow. Before we leave, there are still two more people I must kill."

One night had passed and on the morning of the next day, Mo Wuji brought Su Xi and Da Huang out of the Heavenly Chasm City while Zhuo Pingan was no longer around him.

Even though there were countless of people streaming in and out of the Heavenly Chasm City, news would spread the moment a person like Mo Wuji, who was watched closely by many, walked out.

Despite being shameful of the actions of the Great Kun Buddhist Sect, Mo Wuji was still not prepared to fight them now. The person he wanted to kill was the Great Sword Path's Sa Jian and his disciple, Ni Ju.

The Heavenly Chasm City was not that far away from the Gods Heavenly Chasm so Mo Wuji only needed less than half a day on the flying treasure to reach.

Just as Mo Wuji's flying shuttle was drawn out and after leaving for less than two hours, a yellow flying treasure flew over. Three people stood on the flying treasure and Mo Wuji recognised two of them to be Guang Xing and Tai Sha. Mo Wuji had not seen the third person before but according to Zhuo Pingan's description previously, Mo Wuji guessed that the person should be the

Immortal Emperor expert of the Great Kun Buddhist Sect, Hang Ke.

Mo Wuji felt annoyed because he really didn't wish to meet these fellas.

"Pill Master Mo, please take your time..." Even before the yellow ship reached Mo Wuji, Guang Xing called out anxiously.

"Haha..." Yet another laughter could be heard and a sickly scholar landed right in front of the yellow flying ship, "Immortal Friend Hang Ke, we meet again. I was just about to visit you at your Great Kun Buddhist Sect to chitchat for a while so I really didn't expect to meet you so soon."

As he saw the hidden Zhuo Pingan coming out to block off the Great Kun Buddhist Sect, Mo Wuji was secretly pleased. Perhaps this was the way to get Sa Jian to show up.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji made a sharp turn with his flying ship and flew off.

After just one hour and when the Gods Heavenly Chasm was right in front of them, a silver flying car stopped in front of Mo Wuji in the shortest possible time.

"Pill Master Mo, we meet again," Sa Jian and Ni Ju had already stepped out of the flying car as they dashed towards Mo Wuji's flying shuttle.

"Su Xi, wait for me on the flying shuttle," Immediately after saying this, Mo Wuji brought Da Huang out of the flying shuttle.

The Tian Ji Sect was obliterated by Sa Jian while the disciples of the Tian Ji Sect were killed by Ni Ju. Now that he finally managed to lead them out, how could he not avenge his disciples?

"Hold on..." As he watched Mo Wuji came out of his flying ship daringly, Sa Jian took a step forward to stop Ni Ju, who was about to rush up to grab Mo Wuji.

Logically speaking, Mo Wuji shouldn't dare to come out on his own now that Zhuo Pingan was dealing with the members of the Great Kun Buddhist Sect. Could Mo Wuji have any other secret method which he was unaware of? Sa Jian's eyes fell on the immortal puppet beside Mo Wuji and he immediately noticed that this immortal puppet was not simple at all. It could very well be an expert in the Immortal Reverent Stage.

"Sa Jian, are you the one who destroyed the Tian Ji Sect?" Mo Wuji was so experienced that he didn't bother beating around the bush.

Sa Jian stopped looking at Da Huang as he stared coldly at Mo Wuji instead, "That's right, I am the one who obliterated the Tian Ji Sect. I've heard that you wanted to avenge the Tian Ji Sect so come straight at me."

"What was the reason?" Mo Wuji opened up his palm and the

Half Moon Weighted Halberd appeared on his hand.

The Half Moon Weighted Halberd looked very ordinary but the moment Mo Wuji's killing intent was shown, impressives waves of killing intent surged out from the halberd too.

Ni Ju felt the incredible waves of killing intent and his eyes lit up immediately, "I want this halberd."

"Reason? You are not qualified to know," Sa Jian charged towards the immortal puppet beside Mo Wuji almost immediately after saying that. Since he could tell that Mo Wuji was relying on this immortal puppet, he made his decision to finish the puppet off first.

"Da Huang, fight," Mo Wuji ordered and his halberd slashed out a silver river towards Ni Ju.

Mo Wuji was aware that Ni Ju was in the Grand Luo stage and was definitely not the average Grand Luo Immortal while Mo Wuji was nearly in the intermediate Grand Yi Stage but was still not there yet. As compared to a Grand Luo Immortal, he was still a few levels away from him. This was the reason why Mo Wuji didn't hold back as he slashed out his Winding River Sacred Art in his first move.

A bone piercing coldness could be felt and Ni ju subconsciously shivered because he didn't believe a mere Grand Yi Immortal could release such terrifying coldness. However, he had to believe what he experience so even without thinking, he drew out the saber

from his back and a space splitting radiance was released towards Mo Wuji's Winding River.

The Half Moon Weighted Halberd swept up a bottomless halberd river radiance and Mo Wuji couldn't feel but to feel satisfied. Back when he executed the same move with his saber, he didn't even feel that pleasurable.

Despite the fact that his Winding River was not completed yet, Mo Wuji could feel that his Winding River was at least one fold stronger than before.

"Puff!" A stream of blood appeared in front of Ni Ju's eyes as he watched dazedly at his master Sa Jian's blood filled hole in his chest. At that instance, he even forgot to block against Mo Wuji's Half Moon Winding River.

His master was in the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage so what on earth was the immortal puppet? How could the puppet finish his master in less than a move?

"Ni Ju, hurry up and leave. Tell the sect, revenge..." Sa Jian didn't look anything like an Immortal Reverent now because all he had in his eyes were fear and bewilderment. Only until now, he realised that Mo Wuji's puppet was actually an Immortal Emperor, a very strong and mighty Immortal Emperor.

At this instance, all he wanted to do was to restrain Da Huang's movement so that his disciple could escape and make the report. Even up till now, he still believed that Mo Wuji was an

unimportant ant.

The pity was that he overestimated his own strength and just when he muttered this sentence out, his primordial spirit was extracted and crushed by Da Huang.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's Winding River landed on Ni Ju's saber and following the immense explosions of the immortal energy, the saber's radiance started to die off. Ni Ju was already in daze when Mo Wuji attacked and if not for his strong domain and saber, his forehead would have been split apart. Nevertheless, Mo Wuji's halberd still managed to slash out a stream of blood off Ni Ju's body.

What kind of Grand Yi Immortal is this? Ni Ju was feeling a mixture of panic and anger as his saber swept up massive amount of energy as he no longer dared to underestimate Mo Wuji.

"Setting Sun!" Mo Wuji wielded his halberd as he finally executed his third sacred art.

Chapter 641: Pinning Sa Jian And His Disciple

Bottomless halberd radiance exploded and in the next instance, it turned into a brutal silver disc with immense murderous energy overwhelming within in. It was falling towards Ni Ju like a planet which had lost its gravitational pull from the sun.

Ni Ju was basically trembling because it was at this moment when he felt restrained by an endless amount of halberd radiance while watching this silver disc almost crushing him into pieces.

"No!" Ni Ju let out a devastating cry as his saber swept up billions of saber radiance. Presently, his saber seemed like an exploding universe welcoming Mo Wuji's halberd silver disc.

Ni Ju was certain that from the day he started cultivating, he had never unleashed a power like this. In fact, strike of the saber seemed to combine everything he had learnt including those saber dao which had yet to take its shape.

If it was during any other fight, Ni Ju would be jumping in joy because once he executed this move, it would mean that his saber dao had reached yet another realm.

"Boom!" The exploding saber's radiance clashed against the silver halberd disc as a mad amount of killing energy was raging ferociously and everything around them had turned into nothingness.

Even though this clash didn't create cracks in space, it had to be the most powerful clash between two experts under the Immortal King Stage.

"Puff!" The halberd silver disc split apart and Mo Wuji was blown away while spitting out a mouthful of blood.

Ni Ju's face turned ghastly as the blood scar caused by Mo Wuji earlier on was torn further apart. He stared blankly at Mo Wuji as he believed that his attack should be frightening even against an Immortal King. However, all it did to Mo Wuji, a mere Grand Yi Immortal, was a mouthful of blood. Is this fella really only a Grand Yi Immortal?

Mo Wuji wiped the blood off the corner of his mouth before saying to Da Huang, "Kill him off for me. This fella is too strong and I would need to waste too much of my energy to kill him."

Da Huang raised his hand and Ni Ju's primordial spirit was extracted out by Da Huang and even before Ni Ju could regain his composure from the earlier attack, he was killed by Da Huang.

Mo Wuji swallowed a healing pill before taking in a breath. His cultivation level was simply too low as he could barely match up against a Grand Luo Immortal.

He wasn't all too satisfied with the Setting Sun he executed with his halberd. The Setting Sun's silver disc that he enlightened wasn't supposed to look like a falling shooting star. It was

supposed to be wrapped with deathly energy and descend like the evening sun while trapping the opponent. The opponent should be killed viciously under the setting sun.

The moment he executed his Setting Sun, he could feel the vast difference between the sacred art that he enlightened and the one he successfully executed. He was well aware that there was still much more work to be done.

Once Mo Wuji got hold of both storage rings from Sa Jian and Ni Ju, he grabbed Ni Ju's saber before pinning Sa Jian and Ni Ju up in space.

Didn't Ni Ju enjoy pinning the disciples of the Tian Ji Sect on his saber? Today, he saw let this master and disciple be pinned up together as well.

...

After receiving the message which told him that Mo Wuji had reached the Gods Heavenly Chasm safely, he took the initiative to let go of the Great Kun Buddhist Sect's flying ship. He looked at the faraway Gods Heavenly Chasm before mumbling to himself, "Others might think that you save Yuan Yi and her disciple and offended two big sects for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp but I know you didn't. People like you in the Immortal World should be already extinct. The journey in the Immortal World is long and arduous so I wish you all the best and hopefully, we might meet again in the future."

After mumbling to himself, Zhuo Pingan disappeared without a trace from his original position. He wanted to return to the Cape of Peace now and now that Mo Wuji had concocted a vase of true Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill for him, he, Zhuo Pingan, wished to stand on the peak of the Immortal World once again.

Mo Wuji brought Su Xi with him while Zhuo Pingan left. However, there was no peace between the Heavenly Chasm City and the Gods Heavenly Chasm as there was a saber with two fallen cultivators pinned onto it in the periphery of the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

The two cultivators were the Great Sword Path's Immortal Reverent Elder Sa Jian while the other one was Sa Jian's disciple, Ni Ju.

Almost everyone on their way from the Heavenly Chasm City to the Gods Heavenly Chasm would have seen this bloody sight caused by Mo Wuji in the periphery of the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

"This Pill Master Mo is certainly vicious. I can't believe he would actually offend the Lightning Sect and Great Kun Buddhist Sect for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. Now he even killed off the Great Sword Path's Elder Sa Jian so brutally."

"I think this shouldn't be considered vicious because I've heard that he was the sect head of the Tian Ji Sect in the Cultivation World. Previously, Ni Ju stripped the disciples of the Tian Ji Sect and pierced them through his saber while walking into the city. As compared to that, Pill Master Mo seems to be gentler. As for him offending the two big sects for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, this

act is definitely ruthless."

"I've heard about that Great Kun Buddhist Lamp and that it is an ancient treasure which was the Mediation Nunnery's legislated treasure. This Pill Master Mo is definitely ruthless because if you were in his shoes, you would not dare to take the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp even if it was right in front of you."

"What Mediation Nunnery? There is no more Mediation Nunnery now, only the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. However, I do believe that Pill Master Mo is a ruthless man. Imagine how much blood was shed for him to advance so quickly into the Tier 7 Pill Emperor."

"So will Pill Master Mo enter the Gods Heavenly Chasm?"

"Ah, do you think a person like him would seek death? By pinning Sa Jian and his disciple here is to make others think that he entered the Gods Heavenly Chasm. However, the truth was that as long as he was not an idiot, why would he dare to enter that place?"

...

Whether it was the periphery of the Gods Heavenly Chasm or within the Gods Immortal City, there were all sorts of discussions about Mo Wuji.

At almost the same time when Mo Wuji went missing, the

Lightning Sect, Great Sword Path, Mirage Mountain and Great Kun Buddhist Sect all issued the immortal order to capture Mo Wuji. Those with insider news would know that there were many more forces who were secretly finding Mo Wuji even without issuing the his wanted poster. Examples would be Unfettered Emperor Palace's Lun Cai and Pill Dao Immortal Alliance...

"This person really knows how to cause trouble," In one of the resthouse in the Heavenly Chasm City, Gai Ao shook his head as he drank a sip of immortal tea before continuing, "Feiyan, this person is not a good match for you because you would be certainly be implicated if you stay with him. My guess is that this Mo Wuji would not be able to escape from the pursuit of so many sects and his bones would be smashed into powder sooner or later."

After saying this, Gai Ao sighed as even he couldn't wrap his head as to why Mo Wuji would have such a strong death wish. Logically speaking, a Tier 7 Pill Emperor like himself should be able to live a free and luxurious lifestyle in the Immortal World yet he chose to offend so many experts in such a short period of time.

Gai Feiyan lifted her head and looked at her father wishfully, "Father, that is because the sects after him are all too greedy. If Mo Wuji didn't come to the rescue of people, he wouldn't have offended so many experts. Father, do you think there will still be a person in this world who is willing to offend big sects just to save two unfamiliar people?"

Gai Ao sneered, "Feiyan, you are way too naive. Do you really think that Mo Wuji did that to save the two nuns? He did it for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. The Great Kun Buddhist Lamp might be

good but it was the buddhist holy vessel which even I would not dare to fight for, let alone a mere Mo Wuji."

"No," Gai Feiyan shook her head convincingly, "I believe that he is not a person like that; he didn't do it for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. He truly wanted to help the Mediation Nunnery's small nun and he is a good person. As for the Great Sword Path, weren't there rumours about how Mo Wuji was from the Tian Ji Sect? Sa Jian of the Great Sword Path obliterated the Tian Ji Sect so what's wrong with him avenging his sect? As for Lun Cai, that person killed everyone close to Mo Wuji. Does it mean that Mo Wuji had to get on his knees and accept all his wrongdoings just because Lun Cai is a Grand Emperor? If he really did that, I wouldn't have been so impressed by him."

Gai Ao stared dazedly at his daughter as he started to blame himself. Ever since he saved his daughter from the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, he had watched over her too closely. Otherwise, why would she think that Mo Wuji was a good person after saving the master and disciple of the Mediation Nunnery for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp?

Gai Ao stood up and replied helplessly, "Feiyan, there is a recent gathering of experts in the Heavenly Chasm City. Let me bring you there to enrich your experience of crowded places like that. You lack experience and this is my fault because I shouldn't always keep you here at the palace."

...

The instance Mo Wuji stepped into the Gods Heavenly Chasm,

immense waves of space splitting energy surged towards him and with breaths, two deep scars appeared on Mo Wuji's skin.

Mo Wuji became anxious because he was in the Great Circle of the Spirit Physique Stage and was only one step away from the Immortal Physique Stage. If even his body was scarred so easily by the space splitting energy of the Gods Heavenly Chasm, how was Su Xi supposed to endure?

At this moment, Mo Wuji felt a vast and boundless buddhist spirituality. A faint light radiance enveloped Su Xi's entire body and that buddhist spirituality felt like the sanskirt of the horizon as it constantly produced rings of radiance to cover Su Xi.

"Big Brother Mo, quickly come under my Buddhist Lamp. We would not need to fear the space splitting energy in the Gods Heavenly Chasm under my lamp," Su Xi's voice could be heard.

Mo Wuji looked dazedly at these rings of faint buddhist spirituality lamp radiance before saying, "This is the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp? Junior Sister Su Xi, you managed to refine the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp already?"

Su Xi shook her head, "Nope but I have refined half of it and it's lamp radiance is still able to protect me."

"Incredible," Mo Wuji couldn't help but to praise the lamp and he finally understood why the Immortal Emperor of the Lightning Sect and the Great Kun Buddhist Sect would covet for it. This lamp was simply too heaven-defying; how terrifyingly powerful would it

be if it was completely refined?"

"Big Brother Mo, I've heard from my master that the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp is one of the three great treasures of Buddhism," Su Xi explained immediately when she heard Mo Wuji's gasp.

Mo Wuji nodded and landed under the lamp radiance of the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp.

Mo Wuji managed to catch the buddhist spirituality and all sorts of space splitting energies in the Gods Heavenly Chasm disappeared without a trace. Evidently, this Great Kun Buddhist Lamp is truly too powerful.

Seemed like if Tai Shixiao was able to make it here, he must have had a peak grade treasure with him. He was aware of Tai Shixiao's Star Sea Sacred Art and the fact that the Heavenly Desolate Grass was located in the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

Mo Wuji didn't continue using his spiritual will to feel the buddhist spirituality. He predicted that with his spiritual will in the buddhist lamp coupled with his dao revelation channel, he might be able to enlighten a peak grade buddhist sacred art. However, he didn't like the idea of enlightening some buddhist sacred art because he was still cultivating the immortal mortal Dao.

Mo Wuji nodded towards Su Xi to indicate for her to continue controlling the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp while he took out Sa Jian and Ni Ju's storage rings as well as the jade letter Han Long

handed him.

When Han Long left, she didn't want to say the reason in front of Zhuo Pingan and only gave Mo Wuji a jade letter with her note and reason in it.

.....

Chapter 642: Void Nirvana Root

Han Long's note was very simple as all she said was that she found a message while tidying up her ancestors' relics. Her ancestors told her that after reading the message, she had to let go of everything on hand to visit the designated place.

It was no wonder Han Long would pass this message to Mo Wuji using a jade letter because she didn't trust Zhuo Pingan and was worried that Zhuo Pingan might follow her. Even though Mo Wuji didn't believe that Zhuo Pingan would do such a thing, he felt that Han Long's cautious act was the right move. Afterall, Han Long's ancestors must be incredibly impressive.

Sa Jian's storage ring was also refined by Mo Wuji and he noticed many decent items in it. Nothing much caught Mo Wuji's eye except for a stone tablet.

Mo Wuji picked up the stone tablet and there were only two words on it: Tian Ji.

This stone tablet was definitely not the Tian Ji stone tablet which the Tian Ji Sect Sect Head Yuan Yi saw initially. Mo Wuji's guess was that this was a stone tablet which was made with reference to the one the Sect Head saw. Sa Jian must have obliterated the Tian Ji Sect and kept this stone tablet in his storage ring which shows that there were rumours about Tian Ji Sect's origins.

The obliteration of the Tian Ji Sect might not be as simple as it looked.

"Su Xi, control the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp and follow closely behind me," Mo Wuji kept the storage ring before ordering Su Xi.

He wanted to go to the place where Tai Shixiao found the Heavenly Desolate Grass. Even though he had finished helping Zhuo Pingan with the concoction of the Seven Runes Glimpsing Pill, he needed a large quantity of Heavenly Desolate Grass so that he could practice purification and achieved the 99% purity and hence, the Heavenly Nature Grass.

The Gods Heavenly Chasm was like a black hole and even with Mo Wuji's spiritual will, all he could see was pitch black darkness all around him.

Some unknown objects would cross his spiritual will every now and then and very soon, his spiritual will was suddenly twisted off by a spatial whirlpool before disappearing without a trace.

Mo Wuji only took a moment to observe before withdrawing his spiritual will. Under such circumstances, he couldn't possibly leave his spiritual out there for a prolonged period of time because after a while, it would be very exhausting.

Concurrently, Mo Wuji was cursing Tai Shixiao in his heart because this fella was simply mocking the fact that he had not been to the Gods Heavenly Chasm before. All the landmarks like the tortoise shape floating island or the mobile river stated in the positioning ball given by Tai Shixiao were absolutely inaccurate because he had yet to see any of them. Moreover, inside this pitch

black Gods Heavenly Chasm and the lack of usage of his spiritual will, even if there was such a place, he wouldn't have found it anyway.

It seemed like he could only depend on his luck in the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

"Boom!" The Great Kun Buddhist Lamp's radiance rings were trembling intensely as a formidable force from the outside was countering against the lamp radiance. Su Xi, who was controlling the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp spat out a mouthful of blood as the lamp radiance started fading rapidly.

"Roar!" A loud roar could be heard and all Mo Wuji could see was a gigantic mouth exuding immense killing intent.

Without any consideration, Mo Wuji grabbed Su Xi and teleported outwards.

At times, luck is only a part of fate. If they were in the Gods Heavenly Chasm and didn't meet any spatial gaps, that would be luck. If they were met with spatial gaps, they could only blame it on their bad luck.

By teleporting in the Gods Heavenly Chasm, Mo Wuji relied entirely on luck. If they were to accidentally bump into a spatial tear, they could either be split into two or turned into fine powder.

However, when faced against an unknown gigantic mouth like

that, Mo Wuji had no other choice but to escape using his teleportation.

When a spatial tear appeared in front of Mo Wuji, he could only sigh in his heart at how bad his luck was. If he tried to avoid the tear in front of him, both he and Su Xi could very well be left with half a body each.

At this moment, he had no other options other than grabbing Su Xi and entering this spatial tear.

Once Mo Wuji entered the tear, he could hear a sharp and mournful roar. He was rejoicing in his heart for his decision to enter the spatial tear because if he didn't they would have been swallowed alive by the unknown demonic beast.

When he teleported, he actually didn't realise that massive beast was tailing them. If the beast wasn't torn apart by the spatial tear, his guess was that he would be inside the stomach of that beast before realising that he didn't manage to escape from that beast.

"Big Brother Mo, this place feels deathly..." Su Xi said while shivering.

Despite her incredible growth after the death of her master, Su Xi was still an inexperienced young girl. The instance she entered this place, she could feel the deathly aura looming all around her.

Mo Wuji stopped and looked at the surrounding only to realise

that this place lacked vitality and there were no elements of life which Mo Wuji could detect.

"There is no vitality here so I doubt there will be any powerful beast around. Follow behind me while I go and check it out," Mo Wuji instructed Su Xi before he started walking cautiously.

Two hours later, Mo Wuji came to a halt and much to his surprise, he saw a bunch of spiritual herbs suspending in mid air. To be specific, it was a bunch of Heavenly Desolate Grass which was suspended.

Tai Shixiao mentioned that the Heavenly Desolate Grass originated from the Gods Heavenly Chasm but he was unable to use the positioning ball given by Tai Shixiao. Who would have thought that he managed to find such a large bunch of Heavenly Desolate Grass inadvertently?

"This is the Heavenly Desolate Grass?" Su Xi was not that clueless as she had heard of the Heavenly Desolate Grass before.

Mo Wuji nodded excitedly, "Yes this is indeed the Heavenly Desolate Grass which would be extremely useful to me. Wait for me here while I pick up all the other Heavenly Desolate Grass."

There were a total of over 1000 Heavenly Desolate Grass and were all picked up by Mo Wuji. After keeping all the Heavenly Desolate Grass, he saw a long purple root.

This long purple root was located under the Heavenly Desolate Grass so if he didn't pluck these Heavenly Desolate Grass out, he wouldn't notice this long purple coloured root.

"Big Brother Mo, what is that?" Su Xi asked curiously because her knowledge was limited for her age. Despite so, she knew that in a place with no vitality and any of the five elements, other than the unique Heavenly Desolate Grass, it was extremely difficult for any other herbs to survive.

Mo Wuji picked up that purple root eagerly and the unique energy released by it was instantly captured by him. In fact, he had this strong urge to bring this long root back to the Gods Heavenly Chasm to temper his physique immediately.

After keeping the long purple root, Mo Wuji took in a deep breath before saying, "This is a Void Nirvana Root, a priceless treasure which I really didn't expect to find it here. Indeed, there would be no rewards without sacrificing."

If he didn't dare to risk sacrificing his life to stand out for Su Xi and her master, he wouldn't be here in the Gods Heavenly Chasm. And if he wasn't here in the Gods Heavenly Chasm, he wouldn't have found this Void Nirvana Root.

The Void Nirvana Root was the best treasure to allow an immortal to temper and model his body. If he were to use such a peak grade item to help his advancement into his Immortal Physique Stage, he might not need any more immortal herbs to step into the higher realms in the future.

Initially, Mo Wuji was intending to use the Undying Holy Bamboo to help temper his physique but now that he had the Void Nirvana Root, he would naturally chose this over the Undying Holy Bamboo. Comparing the potentiality of the two items, the Undying Holy Bamboo was not even the same grade as the Void Nirvana Root.

The obtaining of the Void Nirvana Root might be purely due to luck but to Mo Wuji, this was also the endorsement of his spiritual soul. Who knows if there is a type of force out in the world which balances the kindness and righteousness of people? He managed to obtain the Void Nirvana Root so soon after rescuing Su Xi.

"Ah..." Even Su Xi jumped up in surprise because she knew of the Void Nirvana Root despite her lack of experience. This was a gradeless treasure which surpass the Grade 9 treasures.

"Congratulations to Big Brother Mo," Su Xi was instantly delighted for Mo Wuji as she could tell that Mo Wuji grew very fond of the Void Nirvana Root in such a short period of time.

"Su Xi, I am intending to go under closed doors to concoct pills here. I suggest that you refine your Great Kun Buddhist Lamp while waiting for me to concoct Tier 8 immortal pills. Once I am capable of doing so, we will find a tear to get out of here," Mo Wuji calmed himself down before telling Su Xi his plans.

He wanted to concoct pills because he wanted to advance to become a Tier 8 Pill Emperor. His main purpose of wanting to

become a Tier 8 Pill Emperor was not to garner reinforcements but to concoct the Tier 8 Dry Wimple Pill.

The Dry Wimple Pill's only usage would be to alter a cultivator's appearance and aura. As long as he used a Dry Wimple Pill, even people who were most familiar with him might not be able to recognise him. Now that he had offended so many powerhouses, this could come in handy when he is leaving the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

All the masks would never be as good as the Dry Wimple Pill and furthermore, not every cultivator would be qualified to use the Dry Wimple Pill.

"Alright, I will listen to Big Brother Mo," Su Xi nodded. She is not very talented so cultivating in a place like this would not be very beneficial for her.

As for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, she needed to continue refining it. As long as she could refine the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp to 50% of its full power, she could at least protect herself in the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

...

The periphery of the Gods Heavenly Chasm had turned into a temporary city square.

Because the Gods Tower was turning clearer by the day, everyone

was aware that the Gods Tower was about to be opened. Once it is opened, there would naturally be many people streaming in to exchange for items. By shifting the entire trade forum to the periphery of the Gods Heavenly Chasm, it would be the most convenient thing to do.

In the middle of the Gods Heavenly Chasm, a hazy tall tower started to appear. Everyone nearby was aware that that was the Gods Tower. Standing on the periphery of the Gods Heavenly Chasm, one wouldn't be able to tell what's on the top of the tower as well as where the bottom of the tower was located at.

All they could see were the faint tiles of the tower and the occasional golden lights shining from the tower.

A short youth stood on the periphery of the Gods Heavenly Chasm as his eyes kept gazing over at the Gods Tower with his eyeballs constantly on the move. If Mo Wuji was here, he would be able to recognise this youth as Tai Shixiao who invited Mo Wuji to help concoct his Zhi Desolate Pill and the one who gave him the Star Sea Sacred Art as well as the location of the Heavenly Desolate Grass in the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

...

At the same time, Mo Wuji took out six pure white coloured pills and was feeling extremely satisfied with himself. After over a year, he didn't cultivate at all as he spent all his time on concocting pills and enlightening pill dao. Just when he exhausted all the Tier 8 immortal herbs he had with him, he finally managed to charge into the ranks of a Tier 8 Pill Emperor. With the vase of unique

grade Dry Wimple Pills in his hands, he was currently standing at the peak of pill dao in the Immortal World.

Mo Wuji looked at the boundless void outside before thinking about the opening of the Gods Tower and how he must find a way out as soon as possible.

Chapter 643: The Crafty Tai Shixiao

"Junior Sister Su Xi, how was it?" Mo Wuji hurried to ask as he noticed that Su Xi stood up too.

"I've already refined 30% of it so I should be capable of protecting myself in the Gods Heavenly Chasm," Su Xi kept the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp in her hands.

"Alright, we shall try and figure our way out then," Mo Wuji brought Da Huang out the moment he said this.

When Mo Wuji first came into the Gods Heavenly Chasm, he was overconfident by leaving Da Huang inside his Undying World. To reduce the risk of being swallowed by an unknown beast like before, Mo Wuji decided to more cautious.

Mo Wuji would search for a path while Da Huang will protect his back and Su Xi would concentrate on controlling her Great Kun Buddhist Lamp.

Previously when he was stationary while concocting his pills, Mo Wuji didn't feel much about the surrounding. Now that he started walking through this void, even Mo Wuji felt a sense of panic as if the next step he took would lead him directly into a black hole.

This void seemed to be endless because even after Mo Wuji walked with Da Huang and Su Xi for over 10 days, the surrounding was still pitch black like before. Without mentioning about a spatial tear to exit from, Mo Wuji didn't even find a speck of dust

in here.

Mo Wuji could only sigh because he finally realised how fortunate he was to have found all the Heavenly Desolate Grass so soon after entering this place.

"Lord, we walked past here earlier on," Just when Mo Wuji had no idea which direction to continue, Da Huang suddenly commented.

Mo Wuji stopped moving as he finally realised what was going on. In this void, there was simply no direction and one had to depend on one's subconsciousness to walk therefore, it wouldn't be a surprise if they were simply walking on the same spot all these while. It was no wonder he could find the large amount of Heavenly Desolate Grass so quickly earlier on. It was not due to fortune but because this large amount of Heavenly Desolate Grass was far too eye-catching in a place like this.

As it seemed, this void ain't very big.

"Da Huang, are you able to tell directions in here?" Mo Wuji recalled that Da Huang was so much stronger than Mo Wuji and Su Xi so he casually asked.

"No because I can only rely on my instinct to tell that we've been to this spot before. I am not able to tell our specific position because the spiritual will around here was all the same..."

Mo Wuji only wanted to smack his own brains when he heard this. One's spiritual will might not be able to sense much of a difference in a place like this but Mo Wuji had the spiritual eye. The spiritual eye could see through any unfounded things and this was merely an unfounded void. Mo Wuji couldn't believe that he neglected the most important factor of this place while wandering around here.

Mo Wuji hurried to condense his spiritual eye and even though they were still in the same void, Mo Wuji's spiritual eye saw something everyone else couldn't see. There were neither five elements nor vitality here but there were time and space.

Moreover, Mo Wuji's spiritual eye also caught hold of a trace of faint immortal energy.

Mo Wuji thought so because even if the Heavenly Desolate Grass could only survive in voids, how could they continue growing if there were no immortal energy of dao spirituality?

Just because there were immortal energy here didn't mean that this wasn't the void space. The immortal energy from the outside world would have probably seeped through the occasional tears which appeared. A perfect void would not have any of such energy so these immortal energy would be constantly absorbed by the Heavenly Desolate Grass.

What he needed to do now would be to find the direction of the immortal energy he could sense and that would be the direction which would lead him to the spatial tear. Once he found the spatial tear, he would be able to leave this place.

With this train of thoughts, Mo Wuji's speed increased tremendously. After just four hours, he could sense that the immortal energy was getting denser than before.

A massive tortoise shaped island appeared in front of Mo Wuji and the flowy silver river by the periphery of the island was even more eye catching.

As he saw these two landmarks, Mo Wuji really wanted to curse out loud. That Tai Shixiao fella was really terrifyingly insidious because he wasn't lying about the fact that the Heavenly Desolate Grass would be beside a tortoise shape island and a silver river. Everything he mentioned about the positioning map was true.

However, this place was within the void. If he couldn't enter this void, even if he were to be searching for his entire life in the Gods Heavenly Chasm, he wouldn't be able to find these two landmarks.

If he managed to enter the void, he wouldn't even need the two landmarks to actually find the Heavenly Desolate Grass.

If Tai Shixiao was able to enter this place, he would evidently benefitted a lot. Looking at the large amount of Heavenly Desolate Grass left behind, Mo Wuji knew that this fella would definitely come again. Perhaps, he might even be aware of the one stalk of the Void Nirvana Root. He would have never expected Mo Wuji to be able to enter this tear which was why he would be so daring to leave the Void Nirvana Root and all the other Heavenly Desolate Grass to grow in here.

In fact, Mo Wuji should have thought of this in the first place. If that Tai Shixiao fella was able to find the Heavenly Desolate Grass, why wouldn't he have took everything away? This was indeed a loophole which Mo Wuji was disappointed that he didn't realised about it.

However, now that he found this place, that fella could forget about retrieving any of the remaining herbs here.

Mo Wuji dashed over to the tortoise shape island to realise that other than an ancient looking stone wall, this island was really empty.

Mo Wuji brought Da Huang and Su Xi over to the stone wall and the first thing they saw was four big words: Star Sea Sacred Technique.

The Star Sea Sacred Technique's outline was missing but after the outline was the detailed descriptions of the Star Sea Sacred Technique. Other than describing how to cultivate the Star Sea Sacred Technique, they even included the herbs needed to support every level of the technique.

"Big Brother Mo, this Star Sea Sacred Technique appears to be quite extraordinary. I've only memorise a small bit of it and I am already having a throbbing headache," Su Xi said with some fear in her voice.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I understand now. Wait for me."

He had the outline of the Star Sea Sacred Technique with him while the cultivation technique was found on this island. Su Xi and Tai Shixiao had similar cultivation level and since Su Xi experienced a throbbing headache only after looking at it for a while. Mo Wuji guessed that Tai Shixiao would probably not remember much of the content too.

Since this was the case, he shall take away the entire stone wall today so that Tai Shixiao wouldn't be able to read any more of the content in his future trips back here.

Mo Wuji retrieved a few array flags and after one hour, following Mo Wuji's movements and brandishing of the array flags, this entire stone wall was brought into his Undying World.

"Big Brother Mo, I think this is a technique to cultivate the primordial spirit," Su Xi couldn't help but commented as she watched Mo Wuji kept this stone wall.

Mo Wuji took out a copy of the Star Sea Sacred Technique which he made from the one Tai Shixiao gave him before passing it to Su Xi, "You are right but this is not to cultivate the primordial spirit. It is used to cultivate the sea of consciousness. This is the outline for you to try cultivating. If it is effective for you, I will carve out the rest for you in succession."

Su Xi was pleasantly surprised because regardless who it was, a technique to cultivate the sea of consciousness would be a top notch technique. Even if the Mediation Nunnery had a rich and

long history, they didn't have a treasure like this too.

"We can leave now," Feeling satisfied that he managed to collect some 'interests', Mo Wuji said to both Su Xi and Da Huang.

He had took a glance at the silver river and to him, it looked like an ordinary river. It seemed like a scene which was formed after some substances were brought into the void from the spatial tear from the Gods Heavenly Chasm. Because Mo Wuji reckoned that there would not be many useful items there, he didn't go over to check it out.

"Have we found the way out?" Su Xi inquired.

Mo Wuji pointed in front, "In front of us is a spatial tear and all we needed to do would be to time our escape the moment the spatial tear opened up."

Mo Wuji's prediction was not wrong because without waiting for long, a spatial tear appeared right in front of them. At the instance the spatial tear opened up, Mo Wuji and Su Xi managed to charge out of the void under the protection of Da Huang.

An immense energy surged towards them but Su Xi's faint lamp radiance managed to block out the energy surged. This was when Mo Wuji knew that they had left the void and was back at the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan outwards and there was no

visible landmarks around them. Evidently, Tai Shixiao had already drawn out the position of this location in the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

In a place further away from them, an indistinct silhouette of a tower appeared in the range of Mo Wuji's spiritual will.

"That is the Gods Tower and it would be opening soon," Even Su Xi was surprised at the sight of the tower.

Mo Wuji passed Han Long's Gods Tower token and a few pills to Su Xi before saying, "We will head towards the Gods Tower together once it is open. These are a few Dry Wimple Pills, a Tier 8 immortal pill, which could help you alter your appearance and spirituality as often as you wish in a year. In the event where we are separated, I am sure that you have a method to survive on your own. As for the Dry Wimple Pill, swallow one of it just before the Gods Tower opened up."

Just as Mo Wuji finished his sentence, more and more light radiance were shining from the periphery of the Gods Tower.

"It is going to open soon!" Su Xi said anxiously as she swallowed the Dry Wimple Pill simultaneously.

"Not yet, I believe it would still need some time before opening officially. I've heard that the Gods Tower's opening would require the lower levels to be completed revealed first," Similarly, Mo Wuji also swallowed the Dry Wimple Pill as he urged Su Xi to not get too anxious.

...

In the periphery of the Gods Heavenly Chasm, countless of people were simply staring at the Gods Tower which was emitting golden radiance in all four directions. Everyone looking in that direction knew that the Gods Tower was where most of the extraordinary items come from.

These were items left behind from the battle of the gods in the ancient times. There were rumours that some of these treasures even surpassed the Grade 9 immortal equipments. Moreover, if one was able to obtain a legacy, it would definitely be an incredible boost for their cultivation in the future.

Despite knowing that entering the Gods Tower was full of risks and that it was no simple task to leave the tower alive, everyone still longed to enter at least once in their life.

Why was the Very High Heavens' Zi Changluo able to become a Dao Emperor, an existence which every immortal cultivators looked upon? It was precisely because Zi Changluo managed to obtain a supreme treasure from the Gods Tower which resulted in his ascension to become someone who was even mightier than a Grand Emperor. As for the actual cultivation level of Dao Emperor Zi Changluo presently, no one could be certain of it.

The pity was that the slots to enter the Gods Tower was extremely limited and most of the slots belonged to the bigger sects of the Gods Heavenly Chasm. As for sects of the other immortal

domains, even a powerhouse like Pill Dao Immortal Alliance would only receive at most three jade tokens.

It would already be pretty impressive for the other sects to receive one or two jade tokens and as for those sects without any Immortal Emperor, they would basically not be qualified to enter the Gods Tower except for a few extremely fortunate ones.

Chapter 644: Opening of Gods Tower

The light shining from within Gods Tower became increasingly stronger, causing the fog that had been blocking Gods Tower to melt away gradually.

Soon, the full view of Gods Tower was revealed, and one could even see that there was a large pathway made of bluestone in front of it.

Another half a month passed, before new sounds echoed through the area, while the fog that surrounded Gods Tower got torn away like a set of clothes, making the tower instantly clear.

"The Gods Tower is about to open." As one person shouted out, cultivators with Gods Tokens anxiously stood waiting at the edge of Heavenly Gods Chasm. Once Gods Tower opened, they would charge straight in.

Tai Shixiao also stood at the border, but while everyone's attention was fixed onto the bluestone pathway, his eyes were focused on the depths of Gods Heavenly Chasm.

"You're Tai Shixiao?" A voice suddenly rang out beside Tai Shixiao's ears.

A chill ran down his spine, following which a ghostly pale young man appeared before him. This guy was staring at him intently with a cold gaze.

"I am Tai Shixiao, do you have any business with me?" Tai Shixiao asked while bowing respectfully.

The young man casually said, "You previously used a Grade 8 immortal equipment and two bottles of Zhi Desolate Pills to exchange for Junior Sister Lu Yu's Gods Token, is that so?"

"Ah..." Tai Shixiao stared at the young man blankly, and asked, "Gods Token? Are you talking the token that allows one to enter the Gods Tower?"

"Don't try to act dumb, so did you or did you not exchange those items for Junior Sister Lu Yu's Gods Token?" The young man's furrowed his brows, questioning Tai Shixiao once more with a hint of impatience in his voice.

Suddenly, Tai Shixiao responded, "Your grandpa did exchange items for it, so what can you do to your grandpa?"

After speaking, he immediately charged towards the Gods Tower.

Most of the crowd had remained around the borders of the Gods Heavenly Chasm, because Gods Tower had not opened yet. But since there was one person that charged into Gods Heavenly Chasm, it set off a chain reaction, and a large portion of cultivators followed suit.

The young man that stopped Tai Shixiao was stunned, but found

out that Tai Shixiao had entered Gods Heavenly Chasm a long time ago.

"Wait, Gods Tower has not opened yet." An experienced expert quickly shouted out.

However, majority of them had already leapt into Gods Heavenly Chasm, so who could still be bothered about whether Gods Tower had opened or not? The thinking of men was always the same, no matter whether they had lived for 100 or 10,000 years. Once a new location opened up, the first to enter would have a greater chance of obtaining better things.

...

"Brother Mo, why are there suddenly so many people?" Su Xi, who was hiding in Gods Heavenly Chasm with Mo Wuji, saw a large group of people dashing straight at Gods Tower, hence she asked out of curiosity. Logically speaking, Gods Tower had not completely opened yet.

Mo Wuji frowned, as he didn't know what was going on either. The Gods Tower was indeed supposed to be closed still.

"Boom!" A thunderous sound echoed out, and a gigantic golden door appeared at the end of the bluestone path. The door opened up, releasing waves of ancient aura out into the open.

In his heart, Mo Wuji couldn't help but respect these fellows.

Gods Tower was not open when they entered Gods Heavenly Chasm, but the moment that they approached the tower, it opened so coincidentally.

"Su Xi, quickly keep the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. Gods Tower has opened, so we'll go in immediately. Remember, except when absolutely necessary, do not use the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp ." Mo Wuji instructed her, before sending Da Huang into the Undying World.

Minutes later, Mo Wuji and Su Xi silently merged into the crowd that was charging into Gods Tower.

At this point, Mo Wuji had turned into a slightly tan youth, while Su Xi became his junior sister, no longer sporting her original nun look, and allowing her hair to drape down onto her shoulders.

Gods Tokens were not easy to obtain, but that did not mean that there were only a few of them. It was rumored that every time Gods Tower closed, many cultivators would have died inside the tower, but every single Gods Token left inside would be sent out. Hence, every time Gods Tower opened up, there were large numbers of cultivators entering it.

Most of the people holding Gods Tokens were charging furiously towards the golden doors, and Mo Wuji and Su Xi blended into the crowd, becoming very low profile.

...

At the border of Gods Heavenly Chasm, a blue haired man stared at the doors of Gods Tower intently, and every single cultivator that entered would be imprinted into his mind. But as the more people went in, the number of people outside grew lesser, and his expression grew uglier.

His entire body seemed to be engulfed in lightning, with the aura of boundless, wild lightning essence.

"Brother Guyun, you're waiting for that little bast*rd right?" A crisp voice sounded out beside the blue haired man.

Turning around, the blue haired man looked towards the skinny man, and bowed respectfully, "So it's Great Sword Path's Brother Ming Xu. It seems like we're here for the same thing."

The blue haired man was from Mahesvara Immortal Domain's Lightning Sect, and was the sect's number one expert. Back when he had just advanced to Immortal Emperor, a large sect that also had an Immortal Emperor was wiped out single-handedly by him.

The skinny man carried a long sword on his back, and had a set of sharp brows and small eyes. His status was no lower than Lei Guyun, as he was the Sect Head of Luo Ling Immortal Domain's Great Sword Path. Since Great Sword Path's Immortal Reverent elder had been killed, he couldn't do anything as the sect head. Moreover, the Immortal Reverent was Sa Jian, the master of Great Sword Path's genius, Huang Sha.

"Brother Guyun's lightning spirituality is overflowing. It seems

like you're at the cusp of breaking through for your great sacred art." Yi Mingxu knew that Lei Guyun was about to break through with one look, as there wouldn't be such excessive lightning spirituality otherwise. Normally, Lei Guyun wouldn't come out at this time, but since he did, and even came to Gods Heavenly Chasm, it was apparent how furious he was.

Lei Guyun took in a deep breath, "That's right, this little b*stard killed the First Elder of my Lightning Sect, Qi Junyi, as well as another Immortal Reverent and Immortal King. If I don't break his bones and turn him into dust, I, Lei Guyun, would have cultivated for naught all these years."

Nodding his head, Yi Mingxu agreed, "This person is extremely brutal and inhumane. To nail my the master-disciple pair of my Great Sword Path's Sa Jian at the border of Gods Immortal Chasm. I would love to extract his soul and cook it."

Naturally, Lei Guyun understood what Yi Mingxu meant, and asked, "Logically speaking, this guy obtained a Gods Token, so he should have entered the Gods Tower, but why haven't I seen him?"

Yi Mingxu casually replied, "There's many ways to change one's appearance. Since this Mo Wuji could reach Tier 7 Pill Emperor at such a young age, he definitely isn't a person that would give up easily. My guess is that he used some way to alter his appearance before entering Gods Tower. We just have to wait here, and as long as he doesn't die, he will come out. If he dies in Gods Tower, he's a lucky guy."

...

After entering the shiny golden doors, Mo Wuji felt a strong wave of energy sweeping him away. Under this almost boundless energy, he couldn't even fight back one bit.

"Plop!" A freezing cold sensation seeped through his body, and Mo Wuji knew that he probably fell into some water. The first thing he did was to take out Da Huang.

"Boom!" Once Da Huang came out, he threw out a punch, causing immortal elemental energy to wildly explode around him. This created a giant whirlpool in the surrounding waters. A fish with a mouth full of sharp fangs left a pool of blood behind as it quickly fled the scene.

The smell of blood permeated the surroundings, and Mo Wuji instantly sensed that something was wrong. Hence, he called out to Da Huang, and immediately leapt out of the water.

A moment later, countless unknown species of fish charged to his previous location in the water. Chills ran down Mo Wuji's spine as he realised that if he had been a second late, he would have been devoured till not even bits of his bones would remain.

Who knew where Su Xi got sent to, but Mo Wuji just hoped that she wasn't in the same predicament as him, being sent to this sort of dangerous waters.

However, Mo Wuji still did not dare to take out his flying shuttle, instead carefully treading the water surface with Da Huang.

Eventually, they landed on a large smooth rock on the beach.

Around the large stone, there was a whole stretch of grey sand which didn't seem that different from an ordinary beach. Heaving a sigh of relief, Mo Wuji was about to step onto the sand, but Da Huang suddenly jumped up, and threw out another punch.

"Boom!" The surrounding sand turned into dust under the impact of the immortal elemental energy, and a small little goblin-like thing speedily escaped, almost instantly charging into the nearby sea.

Upon seeing this, Mo Wuji sucked in a breath of cold air. He was aware of how strong Da Huang was, and the punch was at the level that even a Great Immortal Emperor would have to block with all his might. However, that little goblin did not flinch after being hit, and could still escape into the sea.

"Da Huang, what was that scary thing?" Mo Wuji asked with some fear in his heart.

In a muffled voice, Da Huang replied, "It seemed like some equipment spirit, but what exact equipment spirit, I don't know."

After speaking, Da Huang scratched his head.

Equipment spirit? An equipment spirit was so strong? Mo Wuji told himself to be more careful. Once he landed on the ground, there was a large bronze ring in the crater that Da Huang created.

The bronze ring was made of some unknown materials, and his spiritual will couldn't penetrate it either. But it seemed like it was not a piece of scrap metal, as there was no spirituality about it.

"Da Huang, from what I see, the equipment spirit that just escaped should have belonged to this bronze ring. The bronze ring looks like it's more powerful than Grade (immortal equipments..." As Mo Wuji spoke, he stretched out his arm to grab the bronze ring.

"Boom!" A jet of water shot out of the sea, and targeted Mo Wuji. Thankfully, Da Huang was just at his side, and let out a punch.

"Splash!" An explosion rang out, and the thing that jumped out of the water was blown away by Da Huang once again.

Mo Wuji ordered without hesitation, "Let's go Da Huang, we're leaving this place immediately."

That equipment spirit wasn't nice to play with, each punch Da Huang threw out expended a portion of his green crystal. Once all of the green crystals were used up, Mo Wuji would probably be in danger. As for the bronze ring, he did not want it anymore. He was sure that the bronze ring belonged to the equipment spirit, and if he took it away, the equipment spirit would definitely come after him for his life.

Chapter 645: Death Everywhere

As he did not take the bronze ring, the equipment spirit indeed did not chase after him.

"Da Huang, I believe that this is really where ancient gods battled." After they were a good distance away from the beach, Mo Wuji then spoke.

Even though Da Huang had an artificial equipment spirit, and was only an immortal puppet, but when Mo Wuji spoke to him, he could only chuckle, without any further speech.

Mo Wuji started to observe his surroundings. There were many shards of broken rock around, and the immortal spiritual energy was rather sparse too. The borders of his spiritual will was a blur, just like inside Gods Heavenly Chasm, with no sense of direction.

Frowning, Mo Wuji thought hard. Logically speaking, Gods Tower was very tall, and should have many levels. Even if he was at the lowest level, there should be some entrance to the second level, but his spiritual will could neither give him a sense of direction, nor detect where the entrance was.

It was a pity that he had exited Heavenly Chasm City so suddenly, otherwise he would have asked for a map of the interior of Gods Tower.

"Whoosh!" A ear piercing sound echoed through the air, bringing with it intense killing intent. A sort of deathly aura descended

upon Mo Wuji, and he didn't even have any means to avoid it.

Almost instinctively, Da Huang threw out a punch, breaking up the tension in the air. At the same time, he backed up a few steps.

Mo Wuji's face turned paler. That tension seemed to be a wave of killing intent. This wave of killing intent had been condensed in Gods Tower for an unknown amount of years, to the point that it had such a fearsome aura. If he didn't have Da Huang, he would have become a dead man by now.

How long had it been since he entered Gods Tower? Not even two hours, and he had already met with wave after wave of danger. Each time, there was no way for him to fight back, and he could only rely on Da Huang to diffuse the situation.

If entering Gods Tower was so dangerous, who could actually survive?

"Da Huang, follow me closely and always be alert for dangers around us." Mo Wuji suspected that he had been sent to a special location. Otherwise, if Gods Tower was so dangerous, why wouldn't he have heard of it before?

As he had lost his sense of direction, he could only choose a direction at random. About half a day of travelling with Da Huang later, there was a heavenly halberd stuck in the ground in front of them.

The heavenly halberd was dark red in colour, and both sides of it seemed to be unaffected by the passage of time, still exuding a terrifying violent aura.

Before Mo Wuji even got close to the halberd, he could sense the frightening killing intent. Compared to the killing intent that shot out suddenly previously, this one was many times stronger. Other than the killing intent, he could detect a sort of boundless characteristic of the halberd.

This made Mo Wuji stop, not daring to proceed any further. With his current cultivation level, he would probably have been torn to shreds before coming close to the halberd.

While he could not make out the grade of this halberd, Mo Wuji was sure that it surpassed Grade 9 immortal equipments.

What was this place? Mo Wuji was shocked. There were treasures that surpassed Grade 9 immortal equipment everywhere, and equipment spirits were easily found too. On top of that, killing intent seemed to be sentient, and after a long period of time, the killing intent almost formed its own dao.

Another question was that, since there were so many good things around, why hadn't anyone refined and taken them away yet?

His cultivation level was merely at Grand Yi Immortal Stage, and could not refine these top grade treasures that had terrifying killing intent. But those that entered Gods Tower did not have cultivation levels as low as him, even though the rules stated that

Immortal Emperors were not allowed to enter. But every time, there were a few that snuck in. On top of that, a large number of Immortal Reverents entered as well.

"Master, I don't think this a good place." Even Da Huang worriedly voiced his concern.

How couldn't Mo Wuji know that Da Huang was right? He knew from the start that this wasn't a good place to be. There were many good things lying around, but none of them could be taken away. At this point, he just hoped to leave this place as soon as possible.

"Da Huang, let's move in a different direction. The killing intent from this side is too heavy..." Mo Wuji decisively spoke.

Although the land around this halberd was just an empty plain, but Mo Wuji felt as though as he was looking at a graveyard of corpses. The scene before him was so picturesque, it almost seemed like a god was conducting a massacre with the halberd.

Countless experts had been reduced to dust under this halberd, and their corpses lay behind the man. But in the War of the Gods, there never was one strongest expert that emerged. There were only stronger experts than the ones before. While this man that wielded the heavenly halberd was strong, but he still met an expert even stronger than he was, and ultimately died. Even his halberd also fell from the sky, sticking into the ground here, bringing about killing intent and endless regret to the area.

...

At the same time, Su Xi landed.

The only difference between Mo Wuji and her was that she was with the rest of the crowd, and was sent onto a gigantic plaza.

Most of the people left the plaza swiftly with their own groups.

Unsure of her surroundings, Su Xi looked around, but could not find any trace of Mo Wuji. This made her very afraid, as she did not understand why Brother Mo was not sent over with the rest. Without Mo Wuji by her side, even though she had taken a Dry Wimple Pill, she dared not go too close to other people. Thus, she left the plaza after choosing a direction to go.

Right after she set foot outside the plaza, she could feel a dense and wild spiritual energy... No, this wasn't spiritual energy. Instead it was something even higher quality than spiritual energy. Although it was weak, Su Xi could sense that cultivating in such an environment would be many times better than undergoing closed door cultivation in a cave in the Immortal World.

Recalling that she was about to break through to intermediate Grand Yi Immortal Stage, Su Xi decided to find a location to consolidate her progress, before studying the Star Sea Sacred Technique.

She was not the same as other people. The reason that she entered the Gods Tower was not to search for treasure, but purely to be with Mo Wuji.

When her master was still around, her master was her everything. However, since her master had died, and Mo Wuji saved her, she took Mo Wuji as the only person she could rely on. In her heart, she would only feel safe with Brother Mo around. This was also why she was not willing to leave with Zhuo Pingan alone, even though Zhuo Pingan's was much stronger than Mo Wuji, instead choosing to explore Gods Heavenly Chasm with Mo Wuji.

Now that Brother Mo was not around, she did not want to move around haphazardly. Everything could wait till she found a spot to wait for Brother Mo.

...

At the borders of Gods Heavenly Chasm, a flying ship landed, and out came an unassuming man.

This man not only appeared ordinary, with a slightly yellow face, even his clothes were ordinary too. A body covered with clothes made with hemp cloth, and a pair of hemp shoes. This made him seem like an ascetic immortal cultivator.

However, his gaze was particularly sharp, and a light aura of blood lingered around him, almost as though as he had just climbed out of an ocean of blood.

After getting off the flying ship, he quickly walked over to Yi Mingxu, bowing respectfully, "Disciple Huang Sha greets Sect Head."

Yi Mingxu, who was originally staring at the entrance to Gods Tower with Lei Guyun, loosened up, nodding as he saw the hemp clothed man approach. He spoke warmly, "Huang Sha, not bad, you didn't disappoint your master and the sect. In a short period of time, your dao has become more condensed, and your cultivation level has improved to the peak of advanced Immortal King Stage too. With a little more work, you'll join the ranks of Immortal Reverents. Compared to your lousy master, you're much stronger."

The man named Huang Sha immediately bowed again, "Disciple's skills are still lowly, I dare not compare myself with master."

Waving his hand, Yi Mingxu replied, "You need not be that humble. You're also aware of Sa Jian's standard. In Great Sword Path, I look favourably upon both you and Fang Shijiang. Fang Shijiang will be entering Very High Heavens soon, so he'll have his own cultivation in the future. Hence, the future of Luo Ling Immortal Domain's Great Sword Path will lie in your hands."

"Disciple will not disappoint Sect Head." Huang Sha coldly assured Yi Mingxu.

Yi Mingxu nodded his head, "My reason for summoning you here today is to let you enter Gods Immortal Tower. It was not easy to obtain this slot. After you enter, you only have to kill one person."

Before Yi Mingxu could reveal the name of this person, Huang Sha looked up with determination in his eyes, "I will kill Mo Wuji, and avenge my master and junior brother."

Satisfied with Huang Sha's response, Yi Mingxu added on, "You must remember, the immortal puppe at Mo Wuji's side is not simple, and is very likely an Immortal Emperor expert. There's an elemental energy that supasses spiritual energy in Gods Tower, so with your level of talent, and this pill, I believe that you will be able to advance to Immortal Reverent."

After speaking, Yi Mingxu took out a jade bottle and a gray array disc to pass to Huang Sha.

As Huang Sha received the jade bottle, uncontrollable happiness welled up within. His spiritual will had detected that an Extreme Reverent Pill was inside the jade bottle. Extreme Reverent Pills were not run of the mill Tier 8 immortal pills. They could give an Immortal King a 40% chance of advancing to Immortal Reverent. The quality of the Extreme Reverent Pill in his hands was extremely good, almost reaching unique grade.

With his resources and the immortal spiritual energy in Gods Tower, combined with this Extreme Reverent Pill, one could consider him as halfway in Immortal Reverent Stage.

"Many thanks Sect Head, just what is this array disc for?" Huang Sha's tone reflected some of his excitement.

Slightly smiling, Yi Mingxu explained, "Even if you were an Immortal Reverent, you wouldn't be able to fight an Immortal Emperor immortal puppet. This array disc is a Grade 9 immortal equipment, puppet restricting disc. Any puppet type magic

treasures will have its spiritual will and immortal elemental energy restricted under the effects of this array disc. You will have enough time to deal with Mo Wuji. Remember, if you can capture him alive, then do so and bring him back. If you can't then kill him, and bring back his treasures. Also, Mo Wuji should have altered his appearance. I trust that you can detect him with your instincts."

"Roger Sect Head." Joy erupted in Huang Sha's heart. His luck was rather good,

"Go now, the doors of Gods Tower are about to close." Yi Mingxu gestured to Huang Sha.

With that, Huang Sha turned around and charged into Gods Heavenly Chasm, entering Gods Tower a short while later.

"Your Great Sword Path has great geniuses. Regardless whether it's Huang Sha or Fang Shijiang, they're all nine star geniuses with exceptional talent." Lei Guyun commented jealously from the side.

Yi Mingxu chuckled, "Your Lightning Sect recently took in a super genius. I heard that he's of nine star caliber, don't think that I don't know about it."

Upon hearing this, Lei Guyun finally smiled. Lei Hongji wasn't just of nine star caliber. Even he had never seen someone as great a genius as Lei Hongji. Compared to Lei Hongji, a nine star genius wasn't much.

Chapter 646: Grand Zhi In A Flash

Mo Wuji came to a halt again but this time, there were two corpses in front of him. He had no idea how long these two corpses had been dead for but the faint golden radiance within the skeleton was still very eye catching.

The two corpses were about ten feet away from each other and despite not having their fleshly bodies or their primordial spirits, they seemed to be in some sort of confrontation with each other.

There was a giant axe stuck across the throat to the left chest of one of the corpse. While the giant axe was driven deep into the skeleton, traces of killing intent were still pervading around the axe. On the other corpse, a Wolf Fang Mace perforated through the lower abdomen of the body and the killing intent encircling it was equally as shocking.

These two weapons were immortal equipments which surpassed Grade 9. Mo Wuji took in a deep breath because he had seen countless of such situations on the way here but normally, he would simply evade the corpse and chose not to touch these treasures and the corpses itself.

He was aware that given his current strength, he wouldn't be capable enough to touch it even if he wanted to. The instance he went closer to it, he would be torn apart by the terrifying killing intent.

This time round, Mo Wuji swallowed his saliva as he stared at the

finger of the corpse with his lower abdomen pierced through by the Wolf Fang Mace. There was an exquisite looking storage ring and Mo Wuji could only imagine how incredible the items inside would be if it belonged to an expert like this.

Previously, it wasn't because Mo Wuji had no intentions of acquiring the other storage rings but because the killing intents of the corpses he met were simply too mighty. He was simply unable to approach any of the corpses even if he really wanted to.

He was similarly unable to approach this corpse but the storage ring was in a reachable position.

"Da Huang, help me see if you could retrieve that storage ring back for me. Remember not to force it," Mo Wuji warned Da Huang repeatedly before drawing out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd as he guarded Da Huang anxiously.

Da Huang let out a 'En' sound before walking cautiously towards the side of the corpse. Mo Wuji watched on with great anticipation as Da Huang's fingers were about to touch the storage ring safely.

"Boom!" The instance Da Huang's fingers touched the storage ring, a terrifying killing intent surged towards the sky and Da Huang seemed to have been electrocuted as he was blown up into the sky like a kite before falling back down.

Mo Wuji got worried as he dashed over immediately.

A natural looking half inch deep groove appeared on Da Huang's chest and the fluctuation of Da Huang's energy turned extremely weak.

Mo Wuji quickly sent a green crystal into Da Huang's body and Da Huang stood up once again," My Lord, that storage ring is way too frightening for me to retrieve. This man was much stronger than the person who forged me."

"Forget it, we won't take this," Mo Wuji replied in a hurry because he really didn't want it anymore. He could forget about it if it was something even Da Huang was unable to retrieve. His futile attempt to retrieve the storage ring caused more harm than good because he wasted a green crystal and even caused Da Huang to suffer great pain. To make things worse, he only had three more of the green crystals meant for Da Huang.

The moment he exhausted all three of the green crystals, he would lose Da Huang's protection and a friend. In Mo Wuji's heart, Da Huang had already been considered his friend.

After learning his lesson the hard way, Mo Wuji didn't continue coveting for any item in here as he was mainly focused on finding the way out of the place.

Mo Wuji and Da Huang had been wandering cautiously for over seven to eight days but there were only skeletons, all sorts of treasures or killing intent which were impossible to guard against in this place.

On this day, Mo Wuji finally sensed a trace of denser immortal energy, no, it was an elemental energy which was similar to the one of the green crystal.

"Da Huang, could you sense an elemental energy which was similar to your green crystal?" Mo Wuji suspected himself as he turned and questioned Da Huang, who was closely behind him.

Da Huang said in a low and muffled voice, "Yes, I have indeed felt it. It was like, like..."

Da Huang seemed to be finding the correct words before saying, "It was like the elemental energy I felt when I was first forged out. However, the energy here was not as dense as the one I first left."

"Let's check it out," Mo Wuji quicken his footsteps.

Mo Wuji and Da Huang walked forward and the immortal energy became denser while the number of corpses on the floor was also increasing. Mo Wuji and Da Huang were both trying their best to avoid these corpses and regardless of how strong the magic treasures appeared to be, Mo Wuji didn't bother with any of it.

After three days, Mo Wuji finally came to a halt as he saw a flight of stairs.

Logically speaking, Mo Wuji had been searching for a flight of stairs. Since the Gods Tower was a tower, there would be many levels in it. As long as he could find a flight of stairs, he would be

able to leave this level. At this moment, Mo Wuji should be elated at the sight of a staircase but Mo Wuji was feeling suspicious and puzzled instead.

Since he was just transferred into the Gods Tower, he should be in the lowest level according to common sense and the flight of stairs that he found should be leading up to the second level. On the contrary, the flight of stairs in front of him was leading down and his spiritual will was unable to sense the end of the flight of stairs.

Could this level that he was on be the highest level of the Gods Tower?

Mo Wuji couldn't wrap his head around this but he chose to stop thinking about it because whether he was on the highest level or not, he didn't wish to stay in this dangerous level for any longer.

The items on this level were indeed so incredible such that every single one of them would be able to set off a massive uproar in the Immortal World. The pity was that every item here was as impractical as a Dragonsword to him.

Beside this flight of stairs was a massive and round energy gathering array. Mo Wuji finally realised why the elemental energy throughout the level was so weak because all the energy was gathered here by the array.

Mo Wuji approached the energy gathering array carefully as he confirmed that there were indeed no danger within the array.

Once he confirmed that, he bit his teeth before stepping right into the energy gathering array.

Extremely dense elemental energy surged over as Mo Wuji took one deep breath in. This was a place which was naturally most suitable to cultivate in because these were elemental energy which were converted from the energy of the green crystal.

"Da Huang, I am going to cultivate in here for a while. Help me guard the outside," Mo Wuji made his decision not to waste an opportunity like this.

He had an intuition that cultivating here for a year would be better than cultivating in some other place for tens or even hundreds of years.

When Mo Wuji started cultivating his reverse immortal mortal technique and formed a massive spiritual circulation with every single one of the 108 small circulations, he found out that he had clearly underestimated the effectiveness of cultivating here.

It wasn't because of the density elemental energy but the much higher grade of the energy here as compared to the energy of high grade immortal crystals. Even though the layer of energy was not extremely dense here and was even considered slightly thin, the thin layer of energy that was converted into immortal energy filled up Mo Wuji's meridians very quickly. Even the small circulations of all 108 meridians and the large circulation was unable to completely utilise all the elemental energy here.

This was the first time Mo Wuji was unable to fully utilise the energy in the surrounding for his cultivation.

As time passed by, this was the first time Mo Wuji's cultivation level soared at an insane rate after the difficult Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

In no time, he was in the intermediate Grand Yi Immortal Stage and in less than a month, he managed to touch the bottleneck of the advanced Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

Six months later, Mo Wuji arrived directly at the Great Circle of the Grand Yi Stage and even without using the Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill, he managed to step into Grand Zhi Immortal...

This isn't right as Mo Wuji stopped cultivating immediately. How could he enter the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage so mysteriously?

Logically speaking, advancing from the Grand Yi Immortal Stage to the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage should be accompanied by lightning tribulation but yet he didn't feel any lightning tribulation. Could he be trapped in a hallucination after entering this place?

At the thought of hallucination, Mo Wuji panicked before standing up and letting out a punch.

His raging immortal energy was countless of folds much stronger

than before and he was well aware that this was indeed the strength of a Grand Zhi Immortal. In fact, even his sea of consciousness was expanded tremendously.

As he looked at Da Huang, who was still guarding the outside, Mo Wuji was in a dilemma. He was unsure if he should continue cultivating because this place was simply too peculiar. The grade of every magic treasure and its killing intent were extremely frightening while the rate of cultivation was even more exaggerated.

He could still neglect all these but the key was that neither did he undergo any lightning tribulations nor did he take in any Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill when advancing from the Grand Yi Immortal Stage to the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage. He was really suspecting that this might be an illusion or a hallucination but the realistic display of his strength earlier on proved that it wasn't.

Should he continue to cultivate? At the thought of this, Mo Wuji noticed that the flight of stairs leading downwards was starting to turn faint as if it was about to disappear any time soon.

At this moment, why would Mo Wuji continue cultivating as he jumped right towards the stairs while shouting, "Da Huang, follow me. Quick, we are getting out of here fast."

Despite the great advantages of cultivating here, Mo Wuji knew that he couldn't stay here for long because a place like this could take his life away at any moment.

At the instance when he jumped onto the stairs, Mo Wuji was already prepared to draw out his Book of Luo when needed. However, he realised that he was simply over thinking because the flight of stairs was extremely safe and was no different from an ordinary flight of stairs.

Mo Wuji counted and after about 100 over steps, Da Huang and himself were already standing on a flat ground.

As he looked behind him, the flight of stairs had already disappeared which meant that he wouldn't be able to return even if he wanted to.

Mo Wuji was not too concerned about the fact that he was unable to head back up because what was the use of going back up? He was not even strong enough to pick up any of the useful items on the top floor and if he was not careful, he could lose his life easily. What he was worried now would be if this level would be the same and filled with dangers.

Also, where was the immortal sealing array mentioned by the white moustached fishing old man? Or rather, which level of the Gods Tower was it on?

Mo Wuji took out two tokens: The Immortal Seeking Token and the Universal Peak Token.

When he received this Immortal Seeking Token, he found out that this token was left behind by a man called Ji Feiqian. Mo Wuji had no idea where Ji Feiqian picked up the Heaven Seeking

Staircase from and how it ended up at the Zhen Xing's Heaven Seeking Palace. Additionally, there was also an unknown white moustached fishing old man watching over it.

Furthermore, the surname of the person the white moustached fishing old man requested for Mo Wuji to rescue was also Ji and the name was Ji Li in full. He had no idea how Ji Feiqian and Ji Li were related to each other too.

Regardless, since he was already here in the Gods Tower, he had to take a look within it. Mo Wuji said that he would do his best and if it was really out of his means, he should not be held accountable. After all, this Gods Tower was so petrifying that he almost died a few times after just walking one round in it.

Chapter 647: The Secret Of The Universal Peak Token

Just as Mo Wuji was pondering as to which direction to walk, the Universal Peak Token in his hand suddenly displayed an extremely dazzling light. This was a fleeting light like a flame burning on the surface on the Universal Peak Token for a while. Moments later, the faint green on the surface of the Universal Peak Token disappeared as it turned into a bright scene of the universe.

Mo Wuji felt the energy of the boundless universe in his hands instead of the warmness of jade which he used to feel.

At this instance, Mo Wuji felt as though the entire universe was in his hands.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on the Universal Peak Token and he could instantly feel himself in the vastness. Two rows of tiny words which were inscribed on the Universal Peak Token were seemingly floating in the vast universe in front of him.

"War of the Gods, The Shattered Universe."

Following which, Mo Wuji was surprisingly able to sense the position of the Gods Tower from the Universal Peak Token. He noticed that the Gods Tower consisted of a total of 36 levels and he was currently on the 35th level.

His guess was indeed correct as he first arrived at the peak level

of the Gods Tower.

Mo Wuji was able to locate the flight of stairs on the 35th level which would lead him downwards and similarly, there was an energy gathering array right beside the entrance of the stairs.

"Da Huang, watch the staircase from the outside of the energy gathering array and the moment this flight of stairs turn faint, inform me immediately," Mo Wuji finished his orders and dashed right inside the energy gathering array to start cultivating.

He wasn't simply going to let such a good opportunity slip by just like that. Concurrently, he was starting to suspect that the flight of stairs was related to the elemental energy within the energy gathering array. His guess was that the instance he started to absorb too much of the elemental energy, the staircase would turn faint.

Mo Wuji had been cultivating within the energy gathering array for over five months and just as he was about to enter the intermediate Grand Zhi Immortal Stage, Da Huang shouted for him.

Mo Wuji stopped cultivating and he really did notice that the staircase leading from the 35th level to the 34th was starting to turn faint as if it was about to disappear.

"Not bad, we can go down now," Mo Wuji patted on Da Huang's brain pleasingly as he decided to head towards the 34th level to continue his cultivation.

At this moment, Mo Wuji naturally knew why Nai He wanted the Universal Peak Token. While Mo Wuji had no idea how Nai He was aware of this, he realised that the Universal Peak Token contained the overall layout of the Gods Tower including the entrance and exit of every level. Every level in the Gods Tower was vast and boundless so without this Universal Peak Token, one would not be able to find each level in a short amount of time.

Nai He probably wanted the Universal Peak Token because she wanted to obtain all sorts of treasures in the Gods Tower. Mo Wuji sneered in his heart at how wrong Nai He was because even if Mo Wuji had given Nai He the Universal Peak Token, she would not be able to obtain any of the treasure here in the Gods Tower too.

This was an ancient battlefield and the lack of killing intents in the lower level was probably because of the frequent opening of the Gods Tower which resulted in the good items being acquired by others. The higher levels would probably have not been opened before which was why it was filled with so much terrifying killing intent that even Da Huang was unable to take a mere storage ring away. It would be odd if Nai He was able to take anything away from the Gods Tower.

And because of this simple reason, other than cultivating in every single level, Mo Wuji didn't harbour any thoughts of obtaining any of the items here.

...

It had already been three years since Mo Wuji entered the Gods Tower and at this moment, he was standing at the entrance of the flight of stairs leading from the 19th level to the 18th level. He knew that he could forget about cultivating any more because the elemental energy in each level from the 18th level onwards would get significantly lesser. Moreover, the amount of time he cultivated in each level was getting lesser and lesser which proved that he was getting closer to levels which people had searched through.

In three years, Mo Wuji didn't obtain a single treasure but he didn't feel disappointed at all because of what he had gained. In three years, he managed to advance from a Grand Yi Immortal to an expert in the Great Circle of the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage and was only one step away from becoming a Grand Luo Immortal.

He might not even attain such progress in the Immortal World even if he were to be behind closed doors for 30 years. Furthermore, he still had all his immortal crystals with him after three years of cultivation.

The only thing he didn't understand was why would he be transferred to the 36th level and not the first?

Mo Wuji brought Da Huang down the stairs from level 19 to level 18 and the Universal Peak Token started displaying an additional red line and the red line pointed to another direction.

Could the immortal sealing array be located on this level? Regardless, Mo Wuji had returned to his original appearance as he didn't continue using the Dry Wimple Pill.

At such low levels was where he might meet other cultivators and Da Huang would be too eye catching. However, he did not dare to not bring Da Huang along to the immortal sealing array so as long as he brought Da Huang along, there was no need for him to conceal his appearance.

Mo Wuji didn't dare waste any more time because he had no idea when the Gods Tower would be closing up. If he finally made it into the Gods Tower and didn't manage to locate the immortal sealing array before the Gods Tower closed, he would simply be a joke.

A few silhouettes appeared within Mo Wuji's spiritual will but Mo Wuji really didn't wish to interact with them at this point in time. Just as he was about to change course, the few people had already landed right beside him.

"Pill Master Mo?" A clear and surprised voice could be heard.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "So it is Junior Sister Ruoyue of the Green Immortal House? A pleasure to meet you indeed. I didn't expect that you would arrive at the 18th level so quickly because I thought everyone was still wandering around the first few levels and I was the only one here."

Two males and one female were the few people who came over to Mo Wuji. One of the man was wearing a yellow robe while the other one was wearing a brown one. The female was Qing Ruoyue of the Green Immortal House and her mother was Qing Yang, who

Mo Wuji had a favourable impression of because of the way she conducted herself.

Mo Wuji was also aware that Qing Ruoyue was chosen by the Very High Heavens and that after this trip to the Gods Tower, Qing Ruoyue would be heading towards the Very High Heavens to cultivate.

"Hahaha!" Qing Ruoyue heard Mo Wuji's words and couldn't control but to burst out in laughter, "Pill Master Mo, it has already been three years and those with the Gods Tower map would basically be on the 18th level already."

She thought to herself that this Pill Master Mo must have looked highly upon himself to think that he would believe he was the only one on this 18th level. Furthermore, she was already in the elemental Grand Luo Immortal Stage and while Mo Wuji shouldn't have reached the Grand Luo Immortal Stage, why did he addressed her as 'junior sister'?

It was just as Mo Wuji's prediction, most of the people did have the map.

"You are Mo Wuji? That rogue pill master? The one who saw the opportunity to steal the Mediation Nunnery's Great Kun Buddhist lamp before using Zhuo Pingan to kill the Great Sword Path's Sa Jian?" The person speaking was the man in yellow on the left of Qing Ruoyue and to Mo Wuji, this yellow robe looked like the colour of dog pee, extremely unpleasant.

On the contrary, this man was actually extremely good looking with his sharp eyebrows and long, elegant hair. His entire body was exuding with energy and with a saber on his back, he looked even more arrogant. His cultivation level was pretty decent as well because he was already in the advanced Grand Luo Immortal Stage and was about to enter the realms of an Immortal King. With such good looks, he really didn't know how to match his outerwear as he chose to wear a dog pee colour robe.

Qing Ruoyue heard from her mother about Mo Wuji and how he was not one who would bow down to anyone just because they were stronger. According to people, this fella even dared to ask Lun Cai and the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's head to screw off in front of everyone.

Now that her partner said such things to Mo Wuji, she was worried that Mo Wuji might get angry so she hurried to step in and said, "Pill Master Mo, let me introduce to my friends. This is the Gods Immortal Domain's Immortal Blade Path's Dao Feng. Senior Brother Dao Feng's talent for blade dao was incredibly exceptional and because this was his focus from the very beginning, he even changed his surname to be Dao. Senior Brother Dao Feng, Pill Master Mo came out to help the Mediation Nunnery should be out of kind heart and not for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp."

Qing Ruoyue was apparently not very good with her words because even though she meant that Mo Wuji would not kill Su Xi for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, it sounded odd when she actually said it out.

Dao Feng could only chuckle faintly, "Who could be sure of

anything in this world? I see Pill Master Mo now but I don't see Junior Sister Su Xi."

Mo Wuji didn't bother wasting time with these people so he casually said, "You are right and I have the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp with me but I am not intending to give it to you. Junior Sister Ruoyue, I'll see you again."

Mo Wuji turned and left immediately after his sentence as he didn't really bother about his claim to Dao Feng that he harmed Su Xi and took her Great Kun Buddhist Lamp away. To him, he actually wanted people to believe that the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp was with him.

If people believed that, less attention would be brought onto Su Xi.

"Pill Master Mo, I've heard that you used saber in the past too so why don't you let me see how are your blade dao? Of course, I know that your immortal puppet is pretty incredible so I will admit defeat the moment you used your immortal puppet to attack," Dao Feng heard that Mo Wuji was leaving so he took a step sideways to block off Mo Wuji's path.

Previously, Mo Wuji only treated Dao Feng like a passerby but now, he started to observe this fella carefully. Having known that Mo Wuji had an incredibly strong immortal puppet and tricks up his sleeves, this fella must have a unique character to actually dare to challenge him.

"Do you really think that just because your blade dao is exceptional that I won't dare to kill you?" Mo Wuji looked calmly at Dao Feng.

Dao Feng laughed, "Pill Master Mo even dare to kill the Immortal Emperor of the Lightning Sect and pinned the Immortal Reverent using a saber at the periphery of the Gods Heavenly Chasm so why would you not dare to kill a mere being like me? However, even if I were to be killed by you, I want to witness your blade dao. I've heard of your three blades sacred art and I was hoping to be able to block it."

Mo Wuji was finally able to understand why this arrogant fella would use cheap words to try and agitate him. This fella was truly hoping to spar with him using their blades and it seemed like this fella was truly in love with blades.

"I shall fulfill your wish then," Mo Wuji indicated for Da Huang to move aside before raising his hand and the Half Moon Weighted Halberd appeared in his hand. When he was in the Grand Yi Immortal Stage, he was already able to match up with a Grand Luo Immortal. Now that he was only a step away from the Grand Luo Immortal Stage, why would he need Da Huang to deal with a Dao Feng.

"You changed magic treasure?" Dao Feng noticed that Mo Wuji's weapon was the Half Moon Weighted Halberd before asking with a frown on his face.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Dao Feng, I can't believe you specialise in blades. In my eyes, blade dao is the halberd dao which is also the

spear dao, sword dao and the dao of everything. In your eyes, you only have one blade and neglected the true blade dao. The true blade dao is not just one blade but a killing dao."

Dao Feng clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji unexpectedly before saying, "I've learnt a lot from you. Pill Master Mo, please have a look at my blade."

As he spoke, Dao Feng's blade in his hand started to tremble as it turned into an endless leaf blades. An autumn bleak passed by and Mo Wuji could feel himself being brought by the autumn wind into a forest with countless of residual leaves. These leaves looked harmless but it turned into blade intents as it locked up this entire space.

Mo Wuji turned serious because he never expected Dao Feng's blade dao to be this advanced. This type of casual Falling Leaves Blade Dao would definitely not be something that was learnt but a blade dao sacred art which he enlightened on his own.

Chapter 648: I Am Here To Kill Him

Mo Wuji wielded the Half Moon Weighted Halberd as he swept up a halberd radiance.

If Dao Feng's blade radiance was falling like leaves in the sky, Mo Wuji's halberd radiance would be like a fierce wind sweeping up a land of gravels.

The falling leaves brought along forlorn late autumn feels while the gravels swept up the grand and extravagant desert.

Both of them didn't use their domain because this was not a fight but a duel between a blade dao sacred art and a halberd dao sacred art.

"Boom!" The falling leaves clashed with the grand desert and the entire sky was overwhelming with radiances. Killing intent could be felt everywhere around them as the sky full of falling leaves turned instantly into tiny blades while the grand desert on land exploded and started raging against the leaves.

Dao Feng's eyes lit up because this was the type of sacred art he wanted. His sacred art was lacking that type of majesty and vigorous because the moment he executed it, what it displayed was a depressing, miserable and chilly attack, just like a wing forward. While Mo Wuji's Grand Desert's extravagant and vastness was exactly what he wanted.

Perhaps, today could be the day he obtained what he was lacking

the most.

At this instance, even the cultivators on the outside could feel the bone piercing energy emitting from the duel as they all took a step back.

Dao Feng's excitement was surging and even though the explosive halberd radiance had already torn his clothing and caused multiple scars on his body, he appeared as if he didn't see it. He continued taking a step forward as he wielded the saber from the inside to the outside.

"Cross Blade Descending Shadow Autumn.." The blade became even more chilly as it brought along a blade intent as if the world was crying while the cross was struck forward.

A blade in the shape of a cross was swung forward and the entire space was split into four sections.

The seemingly scratched space was overwhelming with depressing and chilly energy. If Dao Feng's first blade was the Autumn Falling Leaves then his second blade would be Mournful Autumn.

Under a space splitting attack like this, everything would be torn apart by the blade. The blade was cold as ice and the strike would definitely not show any mercy on the opponent.

It was really a blade dao of his own and meanwhile, Mo Wuji

swung his Half Moon Weighted Halberd once more and the land of desert disappeared.

His first halberd radiance attacked from bottom upwards but now, his halberd radiance was attacking from top to bottom. Once the halberd was wielded, it was no longer a radiance but a long, silver river.

The river started pouring down as it tried to engulf the entire cross.

"Boom boom boom!" The two sacred arts confronted each other as the sky was bursting in explosions yet again. Blade radiance dissipated while the halberd's shadow started tearing apart.

The desolate autumn was engulfed completely as all they could feel was extravagance and vastness.

"Kacha!" Dao Feng's hand was burst apart by the tremendous counter attack of Mo Wuji's halberd shadow but he could only stare blankly at the long river flowing down. This halberd managed to engulf his 'Cross Blade Descending Shadow Autumn' sacred art and turned it into a silver river.

Just like his first blade sacred art, his second blade lost to Mo Wuji as well and they shouldn't even be compared on the same level.

The eyes of Qing Ruoyue, who was watching by the side,

instantly lit up. When Dao Feng wielded his first strike, she was so close to tears because facing such a terrifying attack, there should be nothing Mo Wuji could do other than to sacrifice his blood. She couldn't figure out what methods Mo Wuji had to defend against this attack or maybe he could dodge it in the nick of time.

However, when she saw Mo Wuji's river came pouring down, she knew that she was wrong. As compared to the chilly cross blade shadow, Mo Wuji's attack was much more grand and majestic.

Perhaps, this was the true dao, whether it was the blade dao, halberd dao or even the sword dao.

Dao Feng was able use the reason of being embarrassed or wounded to escape but he chose to stare at the river pouring down in torrents. If he were to die under a sacred art like that, he would still consider it to be his good fortune. He was a little regretful that he wouldn't have the time to gain proper insights on a sacred art like that.

"Kacha!" The immortal energy suddenly solidified as blood started appearing on the corner of Mo Wuji's mouth.

His Half Moon Weighted Halberd stopped in midair as Mo Wuji was utterly speechless. This Dao Feng fella was simply too ridiculous. Even though his halberd river was strong, it wouldn't be strong enough to kill Dao Feng but this fella actually chose not to dodge this attack so that he could feel this halberd sacred art firsthand.

He didn't wish to kill Dao Feng so he stopped his own halberd river forcefully. It was truly depressing that when going up against a Grand Luo Immortal, Mo Wuji didn't hurt the opponent but hurt himself instead.

"Great halberd," Dao Feng saw the stationary halberd and couldn't help but to praise it. Instead of thanking Mo Wuji for saving his life, he chose to praise Mo Wuji's halberd.

Mo Wuji kept his Half Moon Weighted Halberd before saying, "Don't find me if you're courting your own death. I've had enough troubles on my plate."

Dao Feng appeared like he didn't know that Mo Wuji was talking to him as he continued, "I've heard that you still have the third blade... Oh, I meant third halberd sacred art so why didn't you execute it?"

What can Mo Wuji say to a person like this? He could only calm himself down and said, "I have no hatred against you so I really didn't wish to kill you."

Mo Wuji was not boasting about this even though Dao Feng was much stronger than Ni Ju. However, Mo Wuji's current strength was so much stronger than when he was fighting against Ni Ju. If he didn't avoid using his third halberd sacred art, even Mo Wuji might not be able to control the last sacred art if it was executed.

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Dao Feng revealed a disappointed expression. Following which, he said enthusiastically, "Brother

Mo, why was my blade dao only a small stream as compared to your halberd dao's big river?"

In terms of such theoretical subjects, Mo Wuji's understanding would definitely be a realm greater than Dao Feng. All his techniques were self created and such techniques would definitely not be something Dao Feng could compare to.

In reply to Dao Feng's question, Mo Wuji chose to be completely honest, "This is because your blade dao only contain blade intent and not blade force. Sacred art with only intent and not force might be effective on some days but it will never become a true, peak grade sacred art. You saw how desolate the autumn was but you didn't see the autumn's rewards, you didn't see the autumn's beauty and you didn't see the autumn's magnificence. What you saw was only one side of the autumn which was why your sacred art only displayed one side of its true power, which lacked the blade force in it."

Dao Feng's eyes opened so widely as he pondered as to why he didn't thought of all these in the past. If he could think of all these, his sacred art would definitely be countless of folds stronger.

"Many thanks Brother Mo for your guidance," Dao Feng clasped his fist respectfully before saying in a serious tone, "The reason why I didn't choose to dodge your second winding river sacred art was because I really liked that. Even if I were to die under such an attack, I would be more than satisfied. I believe that in the future, I might be able to see sacred art stronger than your winding river but I will definitely not see a sacred art which could touch my heart like yours did."

Mo Wuji shook his head because he was unable to understand such beliefs.

Dao Feng seemed to understand Mo Wuji's meaning so he continued, "Anyway, I would only suffer terrible injuries and I would probably recover after hundreds of years so I might not die. Just like what Brother Mo said earlier on, blade dao, halberd dao, spear dao and sword dao are all killing dao so I would only be able to truly enlighten that if my body experienced the full force..."

"He is speaking nonsense!" An abrupt voice interrupted Dao Feng's words.

A medium built man wearing a sesame coloured robe and shoes while carrying a long sword on his back walked over.

Everyone's attention fell on this man as his looks were as ordinary as his clothing and his face was a little sallow. His sword had no sheath on it as his entire body was exuding blood thirsty killing intent.

Dao Feng furrowed his brows and before he could ask, the sesame robe man spoke again, "Every dao is unique. The blade dao is the blade dao while the sword dao is the sword dao, how could they be the same?"

"Who are you?" Dao Feng questioned because his entire life was about blade dao. Now that Mo Wuji simplified everything, Dao Feng started to hold the same view as Mo Wuji because Mo Wuji's

words merely expanded his horizon. However, the words of this sesame robe man seemed so blurry and even though it was his previous understanding, Dao Feng was slightly loss.

"Great Sword Path's Huang Sha," The sesame robe man walked closer to Mo Wuji before coming to a halt. While he was answering Dao Feng, he looked at Mo Wuji instead.

Mo Wuji replied faintly, "Are you here to avenge your Master Sa Jian?"

Mo Wuji didn't wait for Huang Sha's reply as he looked at Dao Feng and said, "Brother Dao, this man is better than you at being pretentious. If you were to wear this sesame coloured robe and shoes, your level of pretentious will increase too. Your yellow...robe is simply too indecent. I suggest that you go back and learn from this pretentious fella."

Dao Feng didn't understand why he needed to be pretentious but upon hearing Mo Wuji's suggestion, he answered instantly, "Brother Mo is right and I will definitely get it change when I go back."

To him, everything else was not important in front of his blade dao. The reason why he was wearing a yellow robe was because he casually bought it but not because he chose it specifically. Mo Wuji's previous words were all logical and he was extremely honest so he didn't believe that Mo Wuji was lying to him. Every minute changes would affect his sacred art and this was something that he agreed.

Huang Sha didn't bother about Mo Wuji's attitude as he said calmly, "You are right but also wrong. You are right because I am indeed here to avenge my master. You are wrong because I suddenly had an important thing to do which is to guide you on what is sword dao. Don't ever put any rubbish dao on the same level as the sword dao. The sword dao is the best dao with no equals."

"Hahahaha! You are really making me laugh," Yet another voice could be heard and a slightly taller man walked over. Even before he appeared, his laughter could be heard and when he came closer, he pointed at Huang Sha and laughed out loud, "Huang Sha, your Great Path Sword must be really proud of yourself right? An Immortal Reverent actually challenged an Immortal King, no, Pill Master Mo should not be in the Grand Luo Immortal Stage yet right? An Immortal Reverent actually challenged a Grand Zhi Immortal, how shameless!"

The most attractive part about this man was his pair of purple eyes.

"I am not here to challenge him, I am here to kill him," Huang Sha finished speaking and his sheathless sword landed on his hand. Following which, he didn't even glance at the purple eye man before taking a few steps towards Mo Wuji.

Chapter 649: The Oppressive Immortal Sealing Array

Da Huang took a step forward to stand beside Mo Wuji. No matter how strong Mo Wuji was, he wouldn't be able to endure an attack from an Immortal Reverent in the state that he was in. Even if he was an irritating Immortal Reverent, he was still an Immortal Reverent while Mo Wuji was only a Grand Zhi Immortal.

Furthermore, was Huang Sha an average Immortal Reverent? He had just ascended to the Immortal World and managed to kill 317 geniuses in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

Mo Wuji looked cautiously at the approaching Huang Sha and he was ready to escape once he attacked.

The Great Sword Path was a peak grade sect so they should be able to find out about Da Huang's strength and that Sa Jian was killed by Da Huang. One must know that Sa Jian's cultivation level was much higher than Huang Sha as he was in the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage yet he still died. Mo Wuji was unable to kill Sa Jian and it was known that Zhuo Pingan was busy with the Great Kun Buddhist Sect's expert, Da Huang was the only possible one to have killed Sa Jian.

Since the Great Sword Path was aware of this, Huang Sha must be aware too. And if Huang Sha was aware of this and was still daring enough to approach Mo Wuji with Da Huang by his side, he must have had a secret plan to deal with both Mo Wuji and Da Huang.

Therefore, Mo Wuji was prepared that the moment Da Huang was restrained by Huang Sha, he would escape to as far away as he could. He might not be stronger than Huang Sha but in terms of escaping, he wasn't afraid of being caught. His wind escape technique was close to the Wind Teleportation Stage so as long as there was wind in the surrounding, he would be able to escape quietly. This was much stealthier than the spatial teleportation because there would be spatial movements during the execution of spatial teleportation. However, for the Wind Teleportation, it made use of wind and after a few seconds, any traces left behind would be blown away by the wind.

Huang Sha walked a few steps but didn't attack as he simply stared coldly at the purple eye man, "Ling Lunan, are you sure that you want to help Mo Wuji and go against my Great Sword Path? Could this be the intention of your Gods Immortal Sect?"

The purple eye man, who was addressed as Ling Lunan, chuckled before saying, "Huang Sha, don't exaggerate this matter however you wish. I, Ling Lunan, am just not used to seeing an Immortal Reverent acting against a Grand Zhi Immortal. This is my own choice and it has nothing to do with my sect. You, Huang Sha, only have such tactics? To bring up the sects whenever you like? I've seen too many people like you."

"Very good," Huang Sha gave Ling Lunan a final glance before leaving even without looking at Mo Wuji.

To Huang Sha, despite having just advanced into the Immortal Reverent Stage, he was still capable of killing Ling Lunan who was

in the intermediate Immortal Reverent Stage. The pity was that he couldn't kill Ling Lunan in a place like this. As for Mo Wuji, Ling Lunan might have saved him this time round, Huang Sha would still kill him in the later days.

"Brother Mo, thank you for your guidance. I, Dao Feng, shall make my move first," Dao Feng was still extremely grateful for Mo Wuji's teachings.

Qing Ruoyue also came forward to bid her goodbye to Mo Wuji before heading off with Dao Feng.

After the few of them left, Mo Wuji came forward and clasped his fists towards Ling Lunan before saying, "Many thanks Immortal Ling for your assistance."

After Mo Wuji heard that Ling Lunan was from the Gods Immortal Sect, he instantly realised that Ling Lunan came to his rescue evidently for the Universal Peak Token.

Indeed, Ling Lunan clasped his fists back towards Mo Wuji, "Immortal Friend Mo, I actually came to request for your help. I guess that you must have predicted that Nai He is my junior sister and we are all disciples of the Gods Immortal Sect."

"Is it for the Universal Peak Token?" Mo Wuji didn't bother beating around the bush.

Ling Lunan nodded, "Yes it is indeed for the Universal Peak

Token."

Mo Wuji said apologetically, "I am truly sorry because I cannot give you this Universal Peak Token."

Ling Lunan hurried to say, "I do not need you to give it to me as I only need you to take it out. As long as you take out the token, it would show the entire map of the Gods Tower. I am not intending to go up and it is practically not possible for me to head down so I only need to go somewhere on this level. As long as you can bring me there, I wouldn't need the Universal Peak Token."

"Where?" Mo Wuji asked.

"Immortal Sealing Array," Ling Lunan said excitedly as he looked enthusiastically at Mo Wuji with the hope that Mo Wuji would not reject him.

Mo Wuji was shocked and wondered if Ling Lunan already found out that he was heading there too? However, it didn't seem that way from Ling Lunan's expression.

"I am also intending to go to the Immortal Sealing Array and since this is the case, we shall head there together," Mo Wuji replied truthfully.

"Such a coincidence? A trace of suspicion flashed across Ling Lunan's eyes but he hurried to say pleasingly, "Many thanks Immortal Friend Mo, we have to hurry because there is less than

two months before the closure of the Gods Tower.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to ask when the Gods Tower would be closing, he didn't expect that Ling Lunan took the initiative to tell him that.

"Immortal Friend Ling, can I ask if there were a lot of people going above the 18th level every time when the Gods Tower opened?" Before entering the Gods Tower, Mo Wuji knew nothing except for his task, a Immortal Seeking Token and a Universal Peak Token.

Now that Ling Lunan had already considered Mo Wuji to be his ally, he chose to be completely honest with him as he replied, "Not that I've heard of. Rumours spread that it was impossible to enter the 19th level and even if you managed to do so, it would be impossible to take anything from there. Try imagining, since almost no one had entered the 19th level before, the killing intent shrouding the area must be incredibly strong so it would be impossible to retrieve any of the treasures there. As for the first 18 levels, because so many people had been through it before, the killing intent were not as strong which was why it was so much easier to pick things up at sight."

Mo Wuji asked again, "Since this was the case, wouldn't the items in the 18 levels keep getting lesser?"

Ling Lunan shook his head, "It is not like that because from the bottom to the top of the Gods Tower, the area of each level would get smaller and smaller but the highest level would still be immensely boundless. Even though I've reached the 18th level, I

have only travelled a small portion of every level on my way up. Therefore, no matter how many times the Gods Tower had been opened before, there would be places which no one had been to before. Taking this 18th level for example, no matter how many times this Gods Tower was opened, there would be countless of places on this level which people had yet to set foot on. This was also why a majority of those who entered the Gods Tower would be lucky enough to obtain a treasure of an ancient expert."

Mo Wuji recalled the 36th level's sea and if he were to search the entire sea, he would need more than a few hundred years to do so. However, the 36th level was indeed the level with the smallest surface area. Seemed like Ling Lunan's words were true.

"Immortal Friend Ling, let's get moving then," Mo Wuji drew out his flying shuttle and left for another direction immediately.

Ling Lunan hurried to get his flying treasure and followed closely behind Mo Wuji.

After Mo Wuji and Ling Lunan left, a silhouette appeared tens of metres away from them and this person was Huang Sha.

Huang Sha stared calmly at the direction at which Mo Wuji disappeared to and left in the other direction only after a while. It would only be disadvantageous for him to follow behind Mo Wuji if Ling Lunan was with him. The Gods Tower would only be opened for two more months so he wanted to see where Mo Wuji would run to. As long as it was someone he, Huang Sha, locked on, the person could forget about escaping from his clutches. As for that Ling Lunan, he wouldn't be spared too.

...

Two days later, Mo Wuji and Ling Lunan finally came to a halt after countless of turns.

The two of them stared shockingly at the space in front of them without saying anything. Despite having cultivated to the Immortal Reverent Stage, even Ling Lunan had never seen such majestic energy in the space.

The space in front of them seemed like it was solidified as it brought along densely oppressive energy. Even if they had yet to approach it, they could feel the difficulty in breathing.

Standing within a space like this, everything seemed to be bounded whether it was their spiritual will, immortal energy or even their train of thoughts.

If there was still a word that could describe how the duo were currently feeling, it would be 'tiny'. This was the first time they felt so tiny, so tiny when facing this piece of space in front of them.

Two massive swords which hilts couldn't be seen was inserted in front of them as the majestic energy and their oppressive feeling seemed to be brought along by these two massive swords.

The distance between the two massively wide swords was about a thousand feet and it was just like two babel swords rooted onto the

ground.

There was a faint, foggy energy between the swords as the fogs formed a faint word on the swords: Seal.

"What a mighty Immortal Sealing Array," Mo Wuji muttered to himself. This two swords should be the array base of this Immortal Sealing Array so how could he save someone from such a massive array? What a joke, he, Mo Wuji, didn't have such capabilities.

"Master had got it wrong..." Ling Lunan was also muttering to himself.

"You're here to rescue someone too?" Mo Wuji didn't dare to approach because with his pitiful cultivation level, it would be decent enough for him to approach that safely let alone, rescuing someone.

Ling Lunan regained his composure before looking back at Mo Wuji as he clasped his fist, "Yes indeed Immortal Friend Mo. My senior sister was trapped within this Immortal Sealing Array and my master believed that I could save her as long as I found the Immortal Sealing Array. However, it seemed like I wouldn't be able to enter the Immortal Sealing Array without the Immortal Seeking Token."

"We can enter the Immortal Sealing Array with the Immortal Seeking Token?" Even though Mo Wuji had two tokens with him, he had no idea what were the uses of it.

"I've heard that the original name of the Immortal Seeking Token was the Immortal Unsealing Token and it was forged out by an expert from within the Immortal Sealing Array. He was trapped by the Immortal Sealing Array but was still able to forge out the Immortal Unsealing Token..."

"Hold on!" Mo Wuji interrupted Ling Lunan's words, "Immortal Friend Ling, even that expert was trapped in the Immortal Sealing Array but the Immortal Unsealing Token that he forged could rescue people?"

Ling Lunan was also slightly loss as he replied, "I am also not too sure because the news that my master received was not very complete. All I know was that the Immortal Seeking Token is forged by someone from within the Immortal Sealing Array and that the Immortal Seeking Token was brought to the cultivation world by an expert called Ji Feiqian. The truth was that without the Universal Peak Token, no one else would be able to locate the Immortal Sealing Array.

Mo Wuji nodded because when he received the Immortal Seeking Token, he did heard that it was left behind by a person called Ji Feiqian.

"Immortal Friend Ling, how much do you know about Ji Feiqian?" Mo Wuji questioned.

Ling Lunan was completely honest, "Ji Feiqian was a peak grade expert and back then, he didn't only obtain the Immortal Seeking Token but also the Universal Staircase in the Gods Tower. However, after being severely wounded, he brought the Universal

Staircase to the cultivation world.

Mo Wuji couldn't help but asked once more, "Immortal Friend Ling, I still have two questions for you. The first is how did your master know about this? And the second is that according to what I've heard, Ji Feiqian obtained the Heaven Seeking Staircase and not the Universal Staircase so did I get it wrong or are you wrong?"

Mo Wuji knew that he couldn't have gotten it wrong because it was Ji Feiqian himself who said that he managed to pick this Heaven Seeking Staircase up.

Chapter 650: The Origins Of The White Whiskered Fisherman

Ling Lunan shook his head, "Regarding the second question, you are definitely the one that is wrong. Ji Feiqian obtained the Universal Staircase, not some Heaven Seeking Staircase. The reason why I know about it is related to your first question. Back when Ji Feiqian escaped, there was another person with him; that person is my Gods Immortal Sect's founding ancestor.

Back then, the place that Ji Feiqian and my Gods Immortal Sect founding ancestor escaped to is where my Gods Immortal Sect stands today. Thereafter, Ji Feiqian used some secret method to leave the Immortal World. He said that he was from Zhen Xing; so he wanted to return to his roots. On the other hand, my founding ancestor established the Gods Immortal Sect. Then, the Gods Tower opened once more. My founding ancestor entered the Gods Tower once more; thereafter, there was no longer any news about him."

"You want to save your Gods Immortal Sect's founding ancestor?" Mo Wuji asked in doubt.

"No," Ling Lunan answered, "I'm here to save my ancestor. After the Immortal World stabilised and divided to form the various Immortal Domains, my ancestor also entered the Gods Tower. Because my ancestor was from the same bloodline as the founding ancestor, he was able to obtain a part of the location of the immortal sealing array. He went to search for my founding ancestor, but there was also no further news from him."

"Then how do you know that your ancestor is also trapped in the immortal sealing array?" Mo Wuji asked.

This time, Ling Lunan didn't answer. Clearly, this involved some secrets of his sect.

Mo Wuji did not mind either. Instead, he brought his Immortal Seeking Token out and asked, "Immortal Friend Ling, do you know what is the function of the Universal Staircase?"

Out of Mo Wuji's expectations, Ling Lunan nodded, "I know a bit of it. It's said that the Universal Staircase is a ranking board. No matter what world or domain it appears in, it would be that world's number one ranking board. Moreover, it's rumoured that if you reach the 36th level of Gods Tower, you could borrow the Universal Staircase to refine the stone tablet of Gods Tower."

Mo Wuji jolted; could it be that he was still not at the 36th level?

Seeing Mo Wuji's astonishment, Ling Lunan thought that Mo Wuji was regretting that he didn't refine the Universal Staircase. He explained, "Back when you discovered the Universal Staircase, your cultivation wouldn't have been high enough to refine the Universal Staircase. You probably wouldn't have even be able to do anything about it, so there's no need for you to feel so disappointed. Let's take a step back, even if you refined the Universal Staircase, you wouldn't be able to enter the 36th level of Gods Tower."

"That means that the Universal Peak Token that I have is not

from the Gods Tower?" Mo Wuji started examining his Universal Peak Token. It seemed to contain the boundless starry space.

"No. According to what I've heard, the Universal Peak Token and the Universal Staircase were brought here by an expert that took part in the War of the Gods. After that expert died, the Universal Staircase was picked up by Ji Feiqian. As for the Universal Peak Token, if the Universal Staircase gets brought to a different world and stabilises, your Universal Peak Token will disappear and return back to the Universal Staircase. The Universal Staircase will then become the number one ranking board of that new world." Ling Lunan was clearly more knowledgeable than Mo Wuji regarding this matter.

"But the Universal Peak Token is able to reflect the situation at each level of Gods Tower?" Mo Wuji said; he really didn't believe that the Universal Peak Token was not related to Gods Tower.

Ling Lunan smiled slightly, "Actually, every time the Universal Staircase comes to a certain world, the Universal Peak Token would contain the perfect positions and bearings within that world. Otherwise, how could it become the number one board?"

So it's like that. Mo Wuji hurriedly retrieved a positioning ball and inscribed the positions of the different levels of the Gods Tower. If his Universal Peak Token were to suddenly disappear, he would, at the very least, still be able to find his way around.

Waiting for Mo Wuji to translate the Universal Peak Token to a positioning ball, Ling Lunan said, "Brother Mo, why don't we enter this immortal sealing array?"

Mo Wuji was slightly hesitant. He made an agreement with that elderly fisherman; that is, he would help when he had the capabilities to do so. But this immortal sealing array was releasing such a daunting and boundless pressure; would he be able to escape if he entered?

Seemingly seeing through Mo Wuji's hesitation, Ling Lunan clasped his fists and said, "Immortal Friend Mo, if you don't want to enter, you can stay here and wait for me. Give this Immortal Seeking Token to me, and when I return, I will definitely return it to Pill Master Mo."

Mo Wuji, who was still hesitating, said, "It's nothing. Let's go in together."

He did agree with the white-whiskered old man that he would do it when he had the capability. He did have the ability; at the very least, the dangers hadn't appeared. The moment there was any danger, he could simply retreat. If he were to not enter simply because he was afraid, then he would be infringing on the agreement.

"Good." Ling Lunan stepped into the space between those two longswords.

Mo Wuji also walked in, holding his Immortal Seeking Token. A suffocating pressure immediately enveloped him. Mo Wuji was not able to breathe. This wasn't a simple lack of oxygen; he wasn't even able to activate the spiritual energy within his body. If he spent too

much time here, even an immortal would die of asphyxiation.

Even though Ling Lunan's cultivation was much higher than Mo Wuji's, his face also changed drastically. Outside the immortal sealing array, they could only feel the pressure within. But now that they had actually entered the array, that pressure had become suffocating.

He hurriedly retrieved a talisman and pasted it on his own body. At the same time, he brought out a huge cauldron. The huge cauldron emitted an grand and terrifying energy; it seemed to create an independent space of its own, blocking the pressure around them. Even Mo Wuji felt much better.

Actually, Mo Wuji didn't really care too much about the suffocating pressure. He had the breath scattering channel; no matter how heavy the pressure was, he would not suffocate as long as he had the breath scattering channel. However, he was really shocked by this huge cauldron of Ling Lunan; this was definitely a treasure that was even more powerful than his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

The cauldron's aura was grand and oppressive; he only needed one look to tell that it was better than a Grade 9 immortal equipment; it was a true ancient treasure. Indeed, he could not underestimate others. Previously, Mo Wuji thought that with Da Huang by his side, he would be able to suppress Ling Lunan if they were to have any sudden conflicts.

However, now that he saw Ling Lunan's treasure, he knew that it clearly wouldn't be the case. This treasure, which exceeded Grade

9, when used properly, would be equivalent to a turtle shell. Da Huang probably wouldn't be able to do anything about it. If Da Huang was a true Grand Immortal Emperor, then it wouldn't really better. However, Da Huang was an immortal puppet that depended on his green crystals. If it used too much energy, it would eventually become useless.

His cultivation was much lower than Ling Lunan. If Da Huang was out of the picture, then he could only wait for death in front of Ling Lunan. Of course, he wouldn't wait for Da Huang to run out of energy before he escaped.

Looking at this huge cauldron, Mo Wuji was reminded of Huang Sha. Huang Sha dared to deal with him; so he should also have a treasure that was similar to this cauldron which could pin Da Huang down. Mo Wuji sighed in his heart; indeed, any form of external power was akin to fleeting clouds.

"This treasure was left behind by my ancestor. Actually, it was also the treasure of my Gods Immortal Sect's founding ancestor. It should be enough to protect us." Seemingly feeling Mo Wuji's shock, Ling Lunan laughed and explained.

Mo Wuji also laughed, "Previously, I saw that Huang Sha had killing intent towards you, and I even wanted to warn you about him. From the looks of it, I am merely a frog in a well."

Ling Lunan thanked Mo Wuji, then he added, "I was waiting for him. I know that Huang Sha is very impressive, and he had killed many other geniuses at the same level. But if he dares to have any malicious intents towards my Gods Immortal Sect, he is still

lacking. It's okay if he doesn't come and find trouble, but if he does, I will make sure that he regrets it."

Clearly, Ling Lunan also knew of Huang Sha's murderous intents towards himself. It was just that he was too lazy to care about it.

Mo Wuji's heart shuddered. Indeed, no one was a fool. What differed between them was merely their methods.

Because of the cauldron's protection, the surrounding pressure eased significantly. Mo Wuji and Ling Lunan then turned to the Immortal Seeking Token.

As expected, a crack appeared on the Immortal Seeking Token. It was like an outer coating had been scraped off; rows of minute words appeared on the Immortal Seeking Token.

"I am Ji Feiqian, a cultivator from Zhen Xing. During the War of the Gods in Gods Tower, I was fortunate enough to escape with my life, and I even managed to obtain the Universal Staircase. I have brought the Universal Staircase to Zhen Xing, and I believe that after some time, it would become the number one board in Zhen Xing. At the same time, I have placed the Immortal Seeking Token on the replica Heaven Seeking Staircase. Since you were able to get here, you should have already seen my equipment spirit, White Whiskers..."

When Mo Wuji saw this, he finally came to understand that the Heaven Seeking Staircase was merely a replica. At the same time, he was rendered speechless by the white whiskered fisherman; he

was actually an equipment spirit. What was even more shocking was the the Gods Tower was a battlefield of ancient gods.

"When you stepped on top of the Heaven Seeking Staircase, White Whiskers should have given you the techniques and some items that you could only dream off..."

"What bullsh*t!" Mo Wuji could not help but curse out loud. Ji Feiqian had clearly gave that equipment spirit instructions to give some benefits to the person that reached the top of the Heaven Seeking Staircase. Not only didn't that old man not give him anything, he needed to barter with that old man for some help. This equipment spirit was clearly a greedy old man.

In reality, Mo Wuji was really wronging that equipment spirit. It wasn't that he didn't want to give anything to Mo Wuji, but it was because Mo Wuji didn't have any spiritual roots. To the white whiskered fisherman, giving Ji Feiqian's items to Mo Wuji would be wasting those treasures. Since that's the case, he decided to have two separate plans. The first plan was to let Mo Wuji come. The second plan was to leave Ji Feiqian's items to another person. If Mo Wuji failed, at least there would still be a strand of hope.

As for Mo Wuji's interests, naturally that equipment spirit wouldn't give two sh*ts about that.

"Even though I am asking too much, since you are here, this Ji would like to request you to save my daughter, Ji Li. My daughter, Ji Li, is also within the immortal sealing array. Her cultivation is higher than mine; so as long as these words could still be seen, she should be fine..."

Mo Wuji was slightly at a loss. He did come to save Ji Li, but he didn't really have the confidence against this array.

"I have heard of Senior Ji Li before. She's also in this immortal sealing array. Brother Mo, since you're here to save Senior Ji Li, then we are on the same side." After seeing all this, Ling Lunan came to understand that Mo Wuji was indeed here to rescue someone.

Chapter 651: The Directing Senior

"Crack!" Just as Ling Lunan finished saying that sentence, Mo Wuji's token transformed into a pure white pearl; the true Immortal Seeking Token had emerged. An arrow was pointing in a particular direction.

As Mo Wuji held the pearl in his hand, he could clearly feel the spiritual will contained within the pearl.

"The direction to walk has appeared. Let's hurry; the immortal sealing array is very big so we might have to take a very long time," Ling Lunan immediately said with glee when he saw the arrow on the Immortal Seeking Token.

After saying that, Ling Lunan observed that Mo Wuji still staring at the white pearl; so he promptly added, "That's a bloodline seeking pearl; that arrow might pass by Senior Ji Li's location, but it might not necessarily reflect it. The moment the colour of the bloodline seeking pearl changes, it would mean that a cultivator with the same bloodline as Senior Ji Feiqian is nearby."

"That means you have one too?" Mo Wuji asked.

Ling Lunan shook his head, "I don't. However, this cauldron of mine was previously refined by my ancestor. As long as I'm near, this cauldron would have some form of resonance. If Brother Mo doesn't mind, I would suggest that you keep your immortal puppet."

Mo Wuji nodded his head in agreement and kept Da Huang. In a place like this, even if he was any stronger, he wouldn't be able to break through this array. They had to depend on the direction on the Immortal Seeking Token, and if they were to ever get trapped, even a hundred immortal puppets wouldn't be enough to help them.

Within the immortal sealing array, it was simply a patch of blur. Mo Wuji and Ling Lunan couldn't see their feet clearly, and they weren't even able to spread their spiritual will outwards. The only thing they could do was to follow according to the arrow on the Immortal Seeking Token.

Mo Wuji did not release his spiritual eye. Even if he was able to see his immediate surroundings, he wouldn't be able to break through this array.

His spiritual eye was one of his hidden cards; unless it was necessary, he wasn't going to use it in front of Ling Lunan.

It was just as Ling Lunan had said: the immortal sealing array seemed to be vast and boundless. The two followed the arrow for over ten days but they were still facing a blur with no end in sight. They still weren't able to discern their location, nor did they discover anything.

"Immortal Friend Ling, if the time of the Gods Tower ends and we have yet to leave the immortal sealing array, then would we be trapped here?" Mo Wuji asked abruptly.

Ling Lunan went blank; he hadn't considered that question. Under normal circumstances, no matter where a person was in the Gods Tower, he would be transported out when the Gods Tower closes.

However, they were in the immortal sealing array. Many experts were trapped here. If these experts weren't able to leave, then why would they be able to do so?

Before Ling Lunan could answer, a terrifying force slammed against the exterior of the cauldron. Ripples appeared on the defenses of the cauldron and some killing intent seeped in. A trail of blood seeped out of the corner of Mo Wuji's mouth.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had already landed on his page of the Book of Luo. From the looks of it, it wasn't completely safe in this immortal sealing array.

Because Ling Lunan was the one controlling the cauldron, when the killing intent invaded, blood also dripped out of his mouth. He hurriedly swallowed a healing pill and said, "Brother Mo, there's no need to worry. This killing intent didn't originate from the immortal sealing array. Instead, it was emitted by the experts trapped within the array. Because they are sealing in this array, they have been constantly roiling and releasing killing intent. This sort of killing intent definitely wouldn't..."

"Boom!" Before Ling Lunan could even finish his words, another force of killing intent crashed against the cauldron. This time, Ling Lunan directly coughed out a mouthful of blood, and his entire body was almost sent flying.

Mo Wuji hurriedly extended his hand to grab Ling Lunan and helped Ling Lunan to stabilize.

When Ling Lunan finally settled down, he said with hints of lingering fear, "Brother Mo, many thanks."

His cultivation was higher than Mo Wuji, but what kind of place was this? It was the immortal sealing array. If he were to be brought into the depths of the immortal sealing array without the direction from the Immortal Seeking Token, then an intermediate stage Immortal Reverent like him would still die.

"Brother Ling, something's not right here. Let's hurry and leave..." As Mo Wuji finished speaking, he directly charged away from their location. He was already veering off the direction from the Immortal Seeking Token. It wasn't because he wanted to do it, but the intense threat of death was simply too overwhelming.

It was to the point that even his bones were trembling; Mo Wuji really didn't dare to continue staying there.

Ling Lunan also felt the same danger. However, he was slower by a single step. Before he could reach Mo Wuji, multiple forces of killing intent slammed over.

He had an Immortal Reverent cultivation; with such a cultivation, it was indeed possible for him to go unhindered as he walked around the Immortal World. But in the immortal sealing array, his cultivation was not much different from Mo Wuji's: they

were the lowest among the low.

"Psssh..." When the killing intent struck against the cauldron, it released a peculiar sound. Even though that cauldron had already been completely refined by Ling Lunan, he was still unable to fully control it. The huge cauldron was directly smashed flying. Thereafter, another force of killing intent surged over, sweeping Ling Lunan into the depths of the immortal sealing array.

Mo Wuji had already retrieved his Book of Luo. Even though he didn't witness the scene of Ling Lunan being swept away, he knew that things definitely didn't bode well for Ling Lunan.

Ling Lunan's cultivation was much stronger than him, and Ling Lunan also had a much greater understanding of the immortal sealing array. However, even Ling Lunan wasn't able to endure the forces within the array. Then how was he, Mo Wuji, going to be able to save that Ji Li?

Moreover, that equipment spirit did not follow the instructions of his master; it actually didn't give Mo Wuji the things that were meant for him. Mo Wuji had already done his part by getting to this stage. Now, what he wanted to do was to get out of here.

Mo Wuji did not know where he was, and even though his Immortal Seeking Token was still indicating the direction, he did not dare to follow it. He had activated his Book of Luo to envelope himself; so that he could protect himself from any sudden killing intent.

After calming himself down, Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye.

Indeed, his spiritual eye was able to see the surroundings within a few tens of meters in radius. Beneath his feet, was some dark brown soil. Mo Wuji tried trampling it and he discovered that it was incomparably hard.

Roughly seven meters on his left, there was a huge rock. There was a broken sword stabbed into that rock. Four to five meters in front of him, there was a dried up pond; within that pond, there was the skeleton of some peculiar fish. On the right, there was nothing; it was very empty. Behind him, there were some piles of shattered rocks; they seemed to be arranged in a particular order. How peculiar.

Mo Wuji did not cultivate the Sword Dao, but he could clearly feel the terrifying sword intent within that broken sword. If he were to walk in that direction, he might very likely trigger that sword intent and directly get ripped apart.

Just when Mo Wuji was contemplating on what direction he could take, a warm voice suddenly sounded beside Mo Wuji's ear, "Young man, since you are able to come here, you must have my immortal unsealing token."

"Who are you?" Mo Wuji suddenly lifted his head as he stared warily at the empty space on his right. It sounded like that voice was from his right.

"Who I am isn't important. The important thing that the token in your hands is forged by me. If you want to go out, you need my help. One more thing, when speaking to your senior, you need to show respect and use the proper address," That voice said calmly and steadily.

So the Immortal Seeking Token was forged by this fella. Even though Mo Wuji didn't know who this person was, or where he was even at, Mo Wuji still asked calmly, "It's true that one must be respectful to seniors. However, I almost died because of this immortal unsealing token, and it's unknown whether my companion is dead or alive. I think that it's more likely that it's the former, and it is because of your immortal unsealing token."

A sigh could be heard, "Ai, I can't ask too much of people from the lower realm. Your cultivations are just too low. To think that you would be unable to defend against some remnant killing intent; I also don't know whether it was wrong for me to have led you here.

Mo Wuji laughed coldly in his heart; this was remnant killing intent? He had came down 36 floors and he knew what remnant killing intent was, and that wasn't remnant killing intent. Remnant killing intent would only come occasionally; it wouldn't be continuously emitted. Just now, that killing intent seemed to come in waves, as though it was specifically targeting Ling Lunan. Otherwise, with the protection of his huge cauldron, any remnant killing intent wouldn't have swept Ling Lunan into the depths of the immortal sealing array.

"Senior, please direct me," Mo Wuji said sincerely. Since the

immortal unsealing token was forged by this fella, Mo Wuji's way out would also be in him.

"En." That voice seemed to acknowledge Mo Wuji's respect. After a brief moment of silence, it said, "In front of your, there's a pond. Within the pond, there is a green piece of stone. Get that green stone for me. That green stone is an incredibly valuable smithing material; the array disc that I will create cannot lack it."

Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye and looked at that pond. In the center of that pond, there was still that terrifying set of fish bones. It did not seem to follow any rules as the bones poked out in all the different directions. Moreover, Mo Wuji could feel that those fish bones were rather peculiar. If he were to get stabbed by those bones, he might actually die.

As for the green stone, Mo Wuji definitely didn't see it.

Seeing that Mo Wuji didn't move after some time, that voice said, "There's no need for you to worry. At the very least, there's no danger in front of you. Killing intent very rarely comes to where you are currently at."

These words that were meant to comfort Mo Wuji; actually left Mo Wuji feeling a tinge of anxiety. Just because killing intent rarely comes, it did not mean that it would never come.

Mo Wuji carefully took a few steps forward, then he asked, "Senior, is there any danger in that pond?"

The voice chuckled, "The immortal sealing array isn't as impressive as the stories make it out to be. The only impressive things about the immortal sealing array are the two sword array foundations outside. In that pond, there's nothing else besides that green stone. There's no need for you to worry."

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief; this fellow was indeed unable to see his spiritual eye. That meant that this fellow knew that he was there, but this fellow didn't know what Mo Wuji could do, nor see what Mo Wuji was doing. Otherwise, he wouldn't have lied without batting an eye. There was clearly a set of fish bones in the pond but he actually claimed otherwise.

Even though he knew that this fellow was lying, Mo Wuji still walked to the edge of the pond. Besides the set of fish bones, everything else was as the voice had said: it was just an ordinary looking pond.

"Senior, I've just reached the edge of the pond. I will be going down now." Mo Wuji hollered.

The voice in the dark sounded once more, "Go in then. Bring that green stone out. Ai, what a pity that you don't have any treasures similar to the green stone. I might not actually be able to forge the array disc even with this green stone..."

Even though it sounded calm, Mo Wuji could feel a tinge of excitement in the voice.

"Ah..." Mo Wuji shrieked, "Senior, I seem to have been stabbed by

fish bones..."

Chapter 652: The Immortal Lattice Stones

"What's the matter? Wasn't there supposed to be a green stone inside? How did it become a fish bone?" The voice in Mo Wuji's ear paused briefly before transmitting this message.

Mo Wuji was constantly paying attention to this voice. The moment he noticed that pause, he knew that the other party seemed to have found some problems with his words.

"Senior, even though I was pricked, I wasn't injured. My defensive treasure managed to block it off for me. Right, I do see a green piece of stone, it's under the fish bones..." Mo Wuji added.

This time, Mo Wuji did, indeed, see a green stone below the fish bones. It was unknown how long the green stone had been left there for, but it was still glowing with a faint, green luster. It should be some good stuff. Besides this green stone, there also seems to be a human corpse. To maintain such a complete corpse so long after his death, it could clearly be seen that this person was also a powerhouse back when he was alive.

The hidden voice went silent; Mo Wuji didn't speak either. Mo Wuji was calmly looking at his surroundings with his spiritual eye. At the same time, he placed Da Huang by his side, preparing for a fight at any moment. Even if he wouldn't be able to put up much of a fight, he still wanted to offer some resistance before he dies.

After some time, that voice sighed, "I also don't really understand what's going on. Carefully, bring that green stone out from

underneath the fish bones. Remember not to get pricked by the fish bones."

"Alright." Mo Wuji directly transmitted a message to Da Huang, indicating for Da Huang to get the green stone according to his instructions.

Da Huang could not see the green stone, but Mo Wuji could act as its eyes.

Da Huang did not hesitate; the moment Mo Wuji gave it the order, it immediately jumped into the pond. However, the moment it went over the pond, it was as though a powerful force had sucked him in. He was stabbed strongly by the fish bones.

Even though Da Huang was a Grand Emperor level immortal puppet, and this fish seemed to have died for ages, the fish bone was still able to pierce through Da Huang easily, leaving Da Huang impaled on the bone.

"What's the matter?" The disturbance caused by Da Huang was too big. The voice sounded out once more, this time, with greater emotion.

A faint white light rose from the fish bones, seemingly trying to suck something out of Da Huang. Unfortunately, after sucking for close to half a day, it did not seem to get what it wanted.

Mo Wuji had an unsightly expression on his face; he was sure

that there was something wrong with this pond. Otherwise, with Da Huang's power and his instructions, Da Huang definitely wouldn't have been impaled by the fish bones. That voice that was giving him instructions was definitely insidious.

"Nothing much. I was stabbed again. Fortunately, my defensive treasure was able to help me once more." Mo Wuji's tone seemed to be anxious and discontent. He could see that Da Huang did not seem to be able to move.

"Come up first then." That voice seemed to sigh.

Mo Wuji instructed for Da Huang to retrieve that green stone the moment it could escape.

As expected, the moment that the voice spoke, Da Huang was able to easily climb out of the fish bone. It followed according to Mo Wuji's instructions: the instant it sprang out of the pond, it grabbed the green stone.

A cold snort could be heard. Immediately, Mo Wuji felt shivers throughout his entire body. Fortunately, Da Huang was already out of the pond with the green stone. Mo Wuji hurriedly retreated with Da Huang, then he used the Book of Luo to protect Da Huang and himself. At the same time, his spirit storage channel's spiritual will penetrated into that green stone.

The green stone was filled with all sorts of complex runes; Mo Wuji's spiritual will was completely unable to resolve those runes.

"Did you take the green stone?" The voice suddenly asked.

Mo Wuji calmly kept the green stone, then he blatantly lied, "No. That green stone was too hard to take."

He believed that the other party knew that he had already taken the green stone. He also believed that, at this instant, the other party also knew that he could see whatever was in the pond. However, he wasn't simply going to confess.

As expected, after a short pause, that voice suddenly said, "Young man, you're very smart and cautious. If I'm not wrong, you should possess eyes which could see through everything, right?"

Mo Wuji didn't answer. All this wasn't related to him being able to leave this place; so there was no need for him to reply.

"Very good, young man. Previously, it was my, Yu Minjiang's, fault. I should not have lied to you. Now, let's make a deal. Return that green stone back to the pond and I will guide you out," The voice that identified itself as Yu Minjiang said slowly.

While Mo Wuji didn't really understand such a complex array, he was someone who knew a bit about arrays. At this instant, he could already faintly see that there should be various arrays in that pond. That fish bone was very likely able to absorb blood. Unfortunately for it, Da Huang was merely a puppet that did not have a single drop of blood to be sucked.

The green stone had already been placed into his ring. Mo Wuji only needed a single glance to tell that this thing wasn't simple; he wasn't going to simply return it back to the pond. Moreover, he did not believe that this voice would be so kind as to guide him out.

He held his Immortal Seeking Token and asked, "You really forged this?"

"That's right. I was indeed the one that forged that token, and it allows you to walk in and out of the immortal sealing array," Yu Minjiang said solemnly, his tone was neither urgent nor anxious.

It was unknown whether Mo Wuji was simply over thinking, but he actually felt a hint of anxiety in this Yu Minjiang's voice; he was seemingly anxious that Mo Wuji hadn't returned the green stone.

"Since you can create such a token, why haven't you left?" Mo Wuji asked calmly.

"I have been stabbed by a sword, and at the same time, I have been sealed by the array flags of the immortal sealing array. How am I able to get out," That voice said helplessly.

Mo Wuji suddenly turned to the huge rock on his left; that rock had been stabbed by a broken sword. "So you're this rock."

"You're indeed able to see through the falsities here. That's right, I am this rock. More accurately, I am trapped within the rock." This time, the voice did not seem to come from an unknown

direction, but from that rock itself, "In the immortal sealing array, a rock, a grass, or even a drop of water, can be a trap. You don't understand the immortal sealing array. If you're not careful, you might end up like us: forever unable to get out."

"So if you were to guide me, I wouldn't fall into those traps?" Mo Wuji said calmly.

"Of course," Yu Minjiang replied with pride.

Mo Wuji sneered, "If you're so amazing, then why are you trapped? Aren't you a genius?"

If not for his spiritual eye, he might really have entered the pond and have all his blood sucked out by those fish bones. Towards such a person, Mo Wuji would not behave courteously.

Yu Minjiang went silent. He only spoke after some time, "Whether you believe it or not, I had been plotted by someone. Otherwise, I wouldn't have been sealed in the immortal sealing array. If you work with me, you will definitely be able to leave. If you don't, then it wouldn't be of a great loss to me. The immortal sealing array would simply have another unfortunately fool to suck elemental energy out of."

"First, answer a few of my questions. Then we can discuss about the cooperation." Mo Wuji did not continue behaving sarcastically towards Yu Minjiang. Instead, he said solemnly, "Firstly, is that friend of mine dead? Secondly, exactly what are those fish bones? Thirdly, what's the purpose of you forging the Immortal Seeking

Token?"

This time, Yu Minjiang was very straightforward. "Firstly, the immortal sealing array is called a sealing array because it doesn't have any killing functions. As long as your friend isn't killed by the roaming killing intent, then he wouldn't die. Secondly, that fish is my beast. If it obtains fresh blood, it will recover a portion of its freedom and be of help to me. Thirdly, I created the Immortal Seeking Token because I wanted people to escape. As long as someone leaves, then another person would be able to enter with the token."

"Then what is the green stone?" When Mo Wuji noticed that Yu Minjiang was very straightforward with his answer, he asked another question.

This time, Yu Minjiang went silent, not replying to Mo Wuji's question.

Mo Wuji guessed that he had reached the other party's limits. He did not continue asking about the green stone, but asked, "Since that's the case, then how should we cooperate? What do you need in order to help me get out?"

Yu Minjiang only started speaking again when he heard that Mo Wuji was interested in cooperating, "Firstly, you need to return the green stone to me, or send it back to the pond. Secondly, you need to find a particular thing for me. When the Gods Tower opens again, pass the Immortal Seeking Token and that thing to another person; then get him to come here. If you swear that you would do these two tasks, I will immediately provide you with the way out."

Mo Wuji said calmly, "One, I don't return the things that already belong to me. Two, I don't swear casually. Since you aren't willing to work with me, then I will find my own way out."

With that, Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye and scanned his surroundings with greater caution than before. Yu Minjiang had said it: any grass and tree could be a sealing spot in the immortal sealing array. He definitely needed to be more careful.

"Alright, I agree. You don't need to swear. As long as you can help me find the consciousness crystal of the ancient gods, then I would guide you out." When Yu Minjiang noticed that Mo Wuji was leaving, he called out urgently.

Mo Wuji asked in doubt, "Consciousness crystals of the ancient gods?"

"Yes, the consciousness crystals of the ancient gods. If you go to the battlefields of the ancient gods, you would be able to find some. Wait, let me give you a sample. It was brought in by another fella that entered the Gods Tower previously..." As he spoke, a black, murky stone landed in front of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual will landed on the black stone. Only after verifying that it wasn't a trap, did he pick it up.

"Immortal lattice stone?" When Mo Wuji grabbed this black stone, he immediately understood what it was. It was the Half

Immortal Domain's immortal lattice stone; he had hundreds of millions of them.

So this was some consciousness crystal of the ancient gods. From the looks of it, the immortal lattice stones weren't simple.

"You recognise this thing?" Yu Minjiang asked agitatedly.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "This isn't something special; it's just an immortal lattice stone. Many Heavenly Immortals use them to condense their immortal lattice; then advance to a higher level."

"Do you have any on you?" Yu Minjiang was especially excited.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "I'm already a Grand Zhi Immortal. Why would I need this thing?"

He definitely wasn't going to confess that he had hundreds of millions of immortal lattice stones. Since the other party needed it urgently, then he would have to trade for it.

Chapter 653: Cunning Old Man

"Ignorant..." Yu Minjiang sneered; but he quickly changed his words, "then are you able to get hold of this thing?"

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to say, "I can get it..."

Yu Minjiang responded with an 'En', then he said, "Since that's the case, as long as you are promise that you would bring immortal lattice stones the next time Gods Tower opens, I would guide you out. Of course, you need to convince me to believe your words."

Mo Wuji jolted. So simple? He doesn't even want his green stone anymore? Could it be that this Yu Minjiang understands that he can't negotiate on equal terms; so he lowered his conditions?

Regardless what was the reason, Mo Wuji wouldn't lose out. He responded promptly, "How about this, I will leave behind a strand of my spiritual will imprint. If I don't come back, you can find me if you ever manage to free yourself. Alternatively, you can get others that enter the immortal sealing array to come and look for me."

Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel could easily simulate any spiritual will imprint. Even if he left it behind, Yu Minjiang wouldn't be able to locate him. Actually, even if he left behind a trackable spiritual will imprint, he knew that it wouldn't be enough to convince Yu Minjiang. But they were negotiating; so he would definitely start with the lowest option.

When Mo Wuji finished speaking, he anticipated some bargaining from Yu Minjiang. Against his expectations, Yu Minjiang actually said, "Ok."

So simple? Mo Wuji was slightly at a loss. He even started to suspect Yu Minjiang had some hidden methods up his sleeves. This shouldn't be the case. It was true that a cultivator could constantly monitor another cultivator through the spiritual will imprint. However, there was a limit to the effective radius of the imprint. The universe was so vast; if the cultivator were to walk past that limit, then the spiritual will imprint would no longer be able to track him.

But this shouldn't be a trap. From the looks of it, this Yu Minjiang must be feeling helpless; so he lowered his conditions.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji modified the spiritual will in his spirit storage channel and injected it into a jade talisman. He then threw the talisman to the huge rock.

The moment the jade talisman landed on the rock, it disappeared.

A few instants later, Yu Minjiang's voice sounded once more, "Very good. You're very straightforward. I will give this genuine guide token to you."

Thereafter, a jade token flew towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji left the jade token on the floor. He only picked it up after verifying that there was nothing wrong by using his spirit storage channel's spiritual will. When he picked the jade token up, he found that there was, indeed, a new route inside.

"Follow according to that route and you would soon be able to walk out of the immortal sealing array. Remember our agreement. I hope that you would play your part, as I played mine."

Mo Wuji frowned. It was so simple; that it was suspicious. However, he wasn't able to find a single loophole. Yu Minjiang wanted him to find some immortal lattice stones; so Yu Minjiang wouldn't want to trap him. However, the critical thing was that green stone; Yu Minjiang seemed to value it immensely, but he no longer asked about it.

"Oh, it's best that you leave that green stone behind. Otherwise, you might get blocked when you try to leave the array," Yu Minjiang's voice coincidentally sounded as Mo Wuji was thinking of this.

When Mo Wuji heard these words, he sighed in relief. That's more proper. However, it was impossible to ask him to leave the green stone behind. He had the Undying World. He did not believe that the array would be able to detect the green stone if it was placed in his Undying World.

"Since that's the case, I will be leaving first." Mo Wuji didn't even mention anything about the green stone, as he opened his spiritual eye and carefully treaded forward.

In just ten meters, Mo Wuji started to feel that something was amiss. Terrifying waves of killing intent continuously brush against him; some even slammed directly against this Book of Luo. It could be said that without his Book of Luo, he would already be dead.

"Yu Minjiang, you old man tried to lie to me." If Mo Wuji still believed that Yu Minjiang was trying to guide him out safely; then he would be a fool.

He clenched his fists angrily, turning that jade token into dust.

Even though he was raging, Mo Wuji was still wondering what went wrong? Why didn't Yu Minjiang believe that he was going to come back for him with the immortal lattice stones?

While his spiritual will imprint wasn't the perfect promise, it was already considered a really honest method. For cultivators that weren't willing to make promises, leaving behind a spiritual will imprint was the best choice. Moreover, Mo Wuji definitely didn't believe that Yu Minjiang would be able to detect his spirit storage channel.

He didn't let anyone else know about his spirit storage channel; it was his personal secret.

Indeed, Yu Minjiang's voice suddenly sounded beside his ear, "Now, you have walked out of the area of safety. No matter where you go, you will be faced with killing intent. That page of the Book

of Luo is not bad, but it can't guarantee your safety in the immortal sealing array for more than ten years. Also, you should give up any hope that you would be transported out when the Gods Tower closes. The Gods Tower's transfer doesn't affect the immortal sealing array."

"What do you want?" Mo Wuji inhaled deeply and forced himself to calm down. At this moment, anxiety would only make things worse. From the looks of it, the reason why he could walk safely previously was indeed because of the Immortal Seeking Token. It had brought him to the safety zone that Yu Minjiang wanted him to be at.

Yu Minjiang said flatly, "Firstly, leave behind all of your immortal lattice stones. Secondly, leave the green stone behind. Then, we would all go our separate ways. Of course, I will provide you with the genuine guide token."

Mo Wuji startled. How did Yu Minjiang know that he had immortal lattice stones?

This thought only briefly fled across Mo Wuji's mind before he came to an understanding. Previously when Yu Minjiang asked him whether he could acquire the immortal lattice stones, he did not hesitate to say that he could.

It seems like that was the problem. If he didn't have any immortal lattice stones, he would have to contemplate before deciding that he could do it. Even a brief hesitation was a hesitation. However, he did not hesitate at all. Perhaps an average person might dismiss that. However, for a cunning old fox like Yu

Minjiang, he noticed it immediately.

A sense of helplessness arose in Mo Wuji's heart. Facing this old man's plethora of schemes, he was tricked because of a slight carelessness. At least he was in a safety zone previously; so he could slowly deliberate on how he could leave the immortal sealing array. But now, he was facing waves of killing intent all around him.

If the killing intent wasn't enough, he also needed to be cautious of any kinds of seals. A strand of grass, a wooden twig, a tiny stone...

Anything that appeared in front of him could be a seal. If he was sealed in the immortal sealing array, then he could forget about leaving in his entire lifetime.

As Mo Wuji controlled the Book of Luo to block the occasional killing intent that hit him, he also condensed his spiritual eye as he carefully manoeuvred with Da Huang.

Yu Minjiang's voice was calling out continuously, calling for Mo Wuji to trade and to give him some immortal lattice stones. But now, Mo Wuji was more willing to be trapped in the immortal sealing array, then to engage in a trade with Yu Minjiang. He didn't even bother replying Yu Minjiang as he trodded away quickly.

Yu Minjiang, this old thing, was far too cunning. No matter what he did, he wouldn't be able to get the upper hand. Since that was

the case, then the trade wouldn't be fair and equal. And since the trade wouldn't be fair, then what was the need for the trade? Mo Wuji believed in that point strongly and decided to proceed on with his spiritual eye and his instincts.

By now, he didn't have great hopes of leaving. He only hoped that he could find another safety zone. As for the Immortal Seeking Token, it was directly thrown into his spiritual ring.

As expected, after a complete lack of response from Mo Wuji, Yu Minjiang started to get anxious. He was worried that if Mo Wuji got too far, even if Mo Wuji was trapped in the immortal sealing array, he wouldn't be able to get hold of Mo Wuji's storage ring.

Unfortunately for him, his plans might have been meticulous, but Mo Wuji wasn't a fool. After two hours, Yu Minjiang knew that he had won the battle, but lost the war.

Even though he might have many other methods and ideas up his sleeves, he was completely helpless if Mo Wuji ignored him. Yu Minjiang could only be filled with depression; he had never met a fella like Mo Wuji before. Not only didn't he not gain anything, he even lost a consciousness crystal and his important green stone.

Fortunately, he still had the spiritual will imprint. As long as he had the spiritual will imprint, he would be able to locate Mo Wuji, then get his ring.

That's not right.... Yu Minjiang quickly felt that something was amiss. Mo Wuji had given him the spiritual will imprint which

should be able to feel Mo Wuji within the immortal sealing array. That's not right; even if he couldn't get Mo Wuji's location, he should at least be able to feel Mo Wuji.

A wave of depression flooded into Yu Minjiang's mind. He had been played with by an ant twice.

...

"Boom!" Another wave of killing intent slammed against the Book of Luo. Even though the killing intent was entirely blocked by the Book of Luo, the powerful impact still left Mo Wuji's chest unsettled and his meridians circulating with difficulty. Fortunately, Mo Wuji was experienced by now. He knew that these waves of killing intent didn't come consecutively. As long as he defended against one, it would take some time before the next killing intent arrives.

Actually, the killing intent wasn't the greatest threat here. The greatest threat was that he could easily get sealed if he was ever careless.

If not for his spiritual eye, he probably would have been sealed over a hundred times.

An exquisite stone arch bridge appeared in front of Mo Wuji; below the stone arch bridge was a relatively narrow, dried-up river. That stone arch bridge looked innocuous, but Mo Wuji decided to stop in his tracks.

He had a premonition that if he stepped on that bridge, he would be sealed in the bridge forever.

He wasn't going to step on that bridge. Just when Mo Wuji decided to skirt over the bridge, a faint red colour appeared on the white pearl in his hand.

This was the bloodline seeking token that Ji Feiqian left behind. Did this red colour mean that Ji Li was nearby? Mo Wuji's heart started pounding as he hurriedly walked back.

At the instant that Mo Wuji retreated, he saw some faint foot prints in front of him. These foot prints were clearly not his; they were bigger than his by an entire fold. Mo Wuji could catch a faint elemental energy and enigmatic runic energy from those foot prints. A layer of cold sweat instantly formed on his back.

If not for the red colour on the bloodline seeking token, he might have stepped on those foot prints. According to his experience, those foot prints were definitely a seal in the immortal sealing array.

"Thanks." Mo Wuji silently thanked Ji Li. If Ji Li wasn't in his surroundings, how could he have avoided that.

From the looks of it, he still wasn't careful enough.

Chapter 654: Ji Li

Mo Wuji followed accordingly to the red spot on the bloodline seeking token as he started shifting his body cautiously. Mo Wuji spent a total of over four hours to travel along 10 metres as he carefully observed every stone that appeared. It was only at this moment that Mo Wuji knew he had been relying completely on good fortune that he wasn't trapped despite leaving the safe area for some time already.

Within this immortal sealing array, Mo Wuji could not be sure whether there would be no dangers at all or numerous dangers over the same distance of a few metres. In other words, it meant that there were pits everywhere.

After walking in this manner for over 20 days, Mo Wuji finally stopped as there was a willow about six to seven metres ahead of him. A haggard looking girl was tied onto the willow and even though only half her face could be seen, her astonishing beauty could no longer be concealed.

Even though Mo Wuji had no idea how many years she had been tied up for, there was still a form of ethereal beauty from the space between her eyebrows. The haggard looking face didn't exude any aura of a strong expert but a grand and spectacular aura of intellectual instead.

Mo Wuji's eyes fell on that willow was emerald green in colour and there was even a few droplets of dew on it.

Mo Wuji had seen too many willows before but this was the first time Mo Wuji saw a willow hanging down mysteriously without its roots and body.

However, he was within the immortal sealing array so Mo Wuji wouldn't be too surprised to see anything strange here.

The girl was tied onto the hanging willow and she appeared to be unable to move at all. Mo Wuji continued walking a few metres forward and he came to a halt when he was about 4 metres away from the girl's position.

The girl seemed to have sensed something as she suddenly lifted her head.

Mo Wuji saw a pair of exhausted eyes but despite the weary eyes, they were still shockingly beautiful to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath and even before he could speak, the girl spoke, "The Gods Tower has been opened again? Where are you from?"

Contrary to what Mo Wuji expected, this beautiful girl's voice was dry and hoarse while her elemental energy seemed impractical. Mo Wuji guessed that it was because she was trapped in the immortal sealing array for too long.

Mo Wuji believed that this girl was unable to see him because in the immortal sealing array, spiritual will was rendered to be

useless. Not only was the spiritual will useless, even the eyes were just as useless. He was able to see her only because of his spiritual eye which could see everything.

"That's right, the Gods Tower is reopened and I am from Zhen Xing..." Mo Wuji answered calmly as she stared at the gorgeous eyes of this girl.

Indeed, after hearing that Mo Wuji was from Zhen Xing, traces of excitement flashed across the girl's eyes as she looked longingly and hopefully in front of her.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief and as he realised that this girl must be Ji Li.

"My father reached Zhen Xing? How is he doing now? Has he recovered from his injuries?" A series of questions were thrown at Mo Wuji.

Decent. This girl was still considered to be decently unselfish who cared more about others. Mo Wuji's impression of this girl would have dropped to zero if the first question she asked was whether Mo Wuji could rescue her out. Of all virtues, filial piety is the most important and if a person is unable to display this virtue, nothing else mattered.

This woman's first words were words of concern for her father which made her pretty filial.

"May I ask if your name is Ji Li?" Mo Wuji chose to ask his own question instead of answering the woman's question.

The woman calmed herself down before saying, "That's right. I am Ji Li while my father is called Ji Feiqian. Just before I entered the immortal sealing array, he said that he might head towards Zhen Xing.

Mo Wuji exclaimed, "Your father had indeed arrived at Zhen Xing and even left a note with his last words to request for people to rescue you..."

When she heard 'last words', Mo Wuji noticed that there were already tears flowing down Ji Li's eyes so he stopped talking.

After a while, Ji Li stopped crying as she looked at the position at which Mo Wuji could be heard from, "Thank you for bringing the news of my father here..."

Mo Wuji threw out the bloodline seeking token forward, "This token was the only item left behind by your father and now it shall return to its rightful owner. Even though your father requested for me to rescue you, the pity was that I am simply too weak so I could only bring this message to you. As for saving you, I am afraid I might not be able to do so.

As Ji Li held the bloodline seeking token, she started bawling uncontrollably again as if she could sense her father standing right in front of her.

Her talent was peerless and was doted by her parents since birth. As she grew older, her strength was even more outstanding and had even surpassed her father.

After the war between gods started, she was worried for her father which was why she took the initiative to enter the battlefield to help her father. However, not only was she unable to help her father, she even caused her father to be plotted by someone in the dark while she ended up trapped in the immortal sealing array.

"I am sorry, to have implicated you," What Mo Wuji didn't expect was that Ji Li actually apologised to him.

Mo Wuji forgot that Ji Li couldn't see him as he waved his hand and said, "I have accepted the request on my own accord so it's okay. Regardless, that equipment spirit had also helped me so it's only necessary that I help him bring this message to you. Goodbye then, I have to leave now so do take care."

"Didn't my father hand you his inheritance?" Ji Li asked curiously.

Mo Wuji became furious when he heard this but he wasn't angry at Ji Li but that cunning equipment spirit. The equipment spirit is truly a stingy person to let him go through so many deathly dangers without even giving him any of the good items from Ji Feiqian. If he could obtain something good from Ji Feiqian back then, he wouldn't have needed to go through such hardships.

"I didn't and I shall blame it on my unluckiness to have been fooled by that old fella," Mo Wuji said depressingly, "Other than the bloodline seeking token in your hands, I don't have anything else."

It was true because Mo Wuji didn't have anything else which belonged to Ji Feiqian other than the bloodline seeking token.

"I am so sorry. Why don't you have my own inheritance?" Ji Li said apologetically as she heard that Mo Wuji didn't receive anything even for risking his life coming into this dangerous place.

Mo Wuji was only depressed for that second because this happened so many years ago which was why he didn't really put this matter to heart. Furthermore, this Ji Li's character was decent so at least he wasn't doing it for some vicious and black hearted person.

"Forget it, I don't need your inheritance or anything. I have wasted too much time here and I needed to get out of here as soon as possible because once the Gods Tower is closed, I would really be trapped here," Mo Wuji answered so casually because he really didn't need it. If it was before he could deduce his own techniques, he would be jumping in joy if Ji Li offered him such a good deal. Now that he had his very own unique inheritance and technique, he wouldn't be interested in any other technique no matter how good they were.

"I am truly so sorry..." Ji Li apologised once again.

Mo Wuji sighed because this Ji Li might be tough but her character was very soft. In just their short conversation alone, she apologised three times.

"I've already said that it's okay so goodbye then," Mo Wuji turned the moment he finished.

"I meant that I am afraid you might not be able to leave now. As long as you have entered the immortal sealing array for more than three days, you wouldn't be able to exit anymore. You were here for at least half a month already right?" Ji Li asked.

Mo Wuji was shocked because this was indeed a pit to trap people.

"Isn't there any way to get out of here?" Mo Wuji was not willing to accept his fate of being trapped here so he asked Ji Li.

Ji Li kept silent and after a few minutes, she replied, "There are indeed a couple of ways out. The first would be if you are a peak grade Gods Array Master, you might be able to escape. Also, I've heard that Minjiang was also trapped in the immortal sealing array so if you're able to find him before you're trapped, you might have a shot at escaping. Lastly, if you have the Universal Peak Token..."

Just as Mo Wuji was still thinking about what was a Gods Array Master, he suddenly heard that the Universal Peak Token was a way out so he hurried to question, "Are you saying that I can escape if I have a Universal Peak Token? How do I use it?"

As for Yu Minjiang, Mo Wuji couldn't trust that fella anymore. That fella might have a way out but have him guide Mo Wuji out of this place, Mo Wuji might need to shed some skin first. This Yu Minjiang was the most cunning person he had ever met and was even more deceitful than the old equipment spirit.

While Mo Wuji was questioning, he had already taken out the Universal Peak Token. Following which, he suddenly smacked his own brain and said, "I am such a pig. This Universal Peak Token was definitely much more supreme than this immortal sealing array."

Indeed, there was a clear path from the immortal sealing array displayed on the Universal Peak Token. This route would directly lead him out to the entrance of the 17th level. Whether or not the immortal sealing array was around or not, it was unable to stop the Universal Peak Token from displaying the route.

"You even have the Universal Peak Token?" Ji Li asked astonishingly.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes I do have it but it was something I picked up because of fate. Fortunately, there is a clear route displayed on this. Ai, you could see my Universal Peak Token?"

"The Universal Peak Token is like a star as it is unrestrained by any time or spatial array. Even in the immortal sealing array, I could see it the moment you take it out," Ji Li explained.

Even though the Universal Peak Token was related to Ji Feiqian,

Mo Wuji knew that this wasn't something that belonged to Ji Feiqian. After obtaining the Universal Staircase, he left the Universal Staircase in Zhen Xing which attracted the Universal Peak Token to it."

Ji Li looked at the Universal Peak Token in Mo Wuji's hands before saying, "If you are able to refine the Universal Peak Token, you would be able to understand everything here in the immortal sealing array. I suggest that you don't refine this token because given your cultivation level, you might need about tens of thousands of years just to refine it."

Ji Li was already toning it down because she was certain that Mo Wuji would never be able to refine this Universal Peak Token in his entire lifetime.

"So I would be able to rescue you if I were to refine this Universal Peak Token?" Mo Wuji was suddenly in a dilemma because if he could rescue Ji Li by refining this Universal Peak Token, it seemed a little immoral to leave by himself now.

"No, the Universal Peak Token only remembered the space around the surrounding and had nothing to do with breaking the arrays. Even with the route displayed to you, it would be extremely difficult for you to escape," Ji Li was surprised at Mo Wuji's fate but even she knew that the chances of escaping with the Universal Peak Token was extremely slim.

One must know that within the immortal sealing array, even if everything was well illuminated, it would be difficult to leave let alone, a route filled with extreme dangers.

"It's okay, I only needed a chance, no matter how slim..." Mo Wuji paused as he suddenly thought of something else. He had the route out but the Gods Tower was about to close so the moment the Gods Tower closed, even if he could escape the immortal sealing array, he wouldn't be able to leave the Gods Tower.

Forget it. He shall leave the immortal sealing array before anything else because this place was way too strange. Mo Wuji couldn't wait anymore so he asked, "Senior Sister Ji Li, can I ask you two questions?"

Ji Li's cultivation and age was far greater than Mo Wuji but Mo Wuji found it too awkward to address a person, who looked about the same age as himself, as an elder. This was why he chose to address her as Senior Sister.

Chapter 655: The Use of An Immortal Lattice Stone

Ji Li wasn't too bothered by it as she casually said, "Please ask."

"The first question was if you knew what this stone, which I obtained, was? And also its uses. The second question would be why was there a need for the Gods War? And also about the battlefield of the Gods War too," Mo Wuji threw Ji Li an immortal lattice stone after asking what he wanted to ask.

This immortal lattice stone must be a peak grade treasure for Yu Minjiang to be this protective and concerned over it. The reason why Mo Wuji didn't ask Yu Minjiang about the uses and purpose of the immortal lattice stone was because Mo Wuji knew that Yu Minjiang would not speak the truth. Now that he had met Ji Li, Mo Wuji felt the urge to ask.

"This is a consciousness crystal..." Ji Li said excitedly the moment she got hold of the immortal lattice stone.

Mo Wuji remained silent because he knew that Ji Li would continue explaining for him.

Indeed, Ji Li managed to control her emotions forcefully before taking a deep breath, "I have no idea what was the cause of the Gods War and the way the battlefield was divided isn't something I would know. Therefore, I am unable to answer your second question.

The Gods War was not a one or two time event because I've heard that there were Gods War back in the ancient days too. There would be countless of experts who perished in each Gods War. These great power of these experts' Dao were boundless and even their body managed to condense and contain countless of laws between the Heaven and Earth. Their sea of consciousness was formed by the merging of the different laws of Heaven and Earth and after they perished, their sea of consciousness would dispersed. However, the energy of their laws of Dao would not disappear because of that and after many years of scouring against the accumulated Heaven and Earth's Dao spirituality, it formed a unique crystalise body which was called the consciousness crystal.

Every consciousness crystal would contain the energy of the ancient Heaven and Earth as it possessed a supreme type of Dao spirituality. To every cultivator, this would be an invaluable treasure as it could even track down a single trace of energy of the purest origin. To cultivators who were trapped like us, the value of this consciousness crystal was even more staggering.

This was also why he felt that something was wrong the moment he came into contact with a blackstone. It seemed as though it contained a mighty Heaven and Earth's spirituality and that it was mainly because this was formed by the sea of consciousness of many experts.

"I would still like to learn from Senior Sister Ji Li as to how this consciousness crystal would be specifically useful like you," Mo Wuji clasped his fists.

Ji Li continued, "The immortal sealing array was strong only because everywhere in the immortal sealing array would be constantly changing. For example, the path that you came in from might be a safe path when you came in but if you were to walk out from the exact same path, that path could have turned into a trap. Back then, many experts were also unable to find the way out and was eventually trapped just like everyone else.

In the immortal sealing array, both the elemental energy and even the sea of consciousness would be locked. However, the laws of Heaven and Earth of the immortal sealing array would be unable to restrain the the laws of dao spirituality of the Heaven and Earth which ancient experts managed to enlighten. One example would be your Universal Peak Token and the consciousness crystal was a similar type of item just that its value was far lesser than that of the Universal Peak Token.

As long as the trapped cultivator had sufficient amount of consciousness crystal, he would be able to borrow the spiritual will of these crystals to unlock his own sea of consciousness and eventually set himself free. Moreover, these crystals were extremely beneficial for us to enlighten our sacred art dao spirituality as well as enlightening the laws of our own world."

Mo Wuji suddenly understood why the old fella Yu Minjiang was so desperate for the immortal lattice stone. So that old fella wanted to free himself.

"So this is the main purpose of this consciousness crystal. Previously, a lot of my friends treated this item as an immortal lattice stone to condense their immortal lattice," Mo Wuji

answered.

Ji Li sighed, "It is simply a waste of the treasure if you use the consciousness crystal to condense the immortal lattice...What a waste of treasures."

"Was it inappropriate? Could it be that these cultivators who used the consciousness crystal to condense their immortal lattice would be limited in their future progress?" Mo Wuji questioned.

Mo Wuji had heard about stories of many genius disciples choosing not to use the immortal lattice stones to condense their immortal.

Ji Li explained, "The consciousness crystal was condensed out from the laws of the ancient experts' sea of consciousness so there would definitely be a restriction. That restriction would be the fact that you would be limited to the Dao's advancement of the ancient expert. In other words, cultivators who used the consciousness crystal to condense their immortal lattice would forever not be able to surpass the rightful owner of the consciousness crystal.

However, do you have any idea how strong an expert would be if he could condense a consciousness crystal just from his sea of consciousness? Even without using the consciousness crystal, not many people could surpass these ancient experts. Furthermore, after using these consciousness crystals, their future enlightenment of the Heaven and Earth's Dao spirituality would be so much swifter and thorough which would be an advantage. Even without taking into account for all these, the consciousness crystal is still a treasure which could be used for smithing too."

Mo Wuji shook his head as it seemed like he had unnecessary worries. It wasn't just him but also the rest of the fellas who had no idea what the true uses of the consciousness crystal. Would any other method of condensing the immortal lattice be as effective as using the consciousness crystal?

"Did you use the consciousness crystal to condense your immortal lattice too?" Ji Li asked abruptly.

"Nope," Mo Wuji didn't even condense his immortal lattice and not just the immortal lattice, he didn't even have the primordial spirit. He was after all only a mortal with no spiritual roots and the only reason he could cultivate till this day was because he managed to open his meridians for cultivation.

Ji Li continued explaining, "The reason why using the consciousness crystal to condense the immortal lattice was a waste because every cultivator who used it to condense their immortal lattice would only extract out less than 1% of the immortal Dao laws from within the consciousness crystal. Once this portion of immortal Dao laws were extracted from the consciousness crystal, the consciousness crystal would be completely scattered away. Therefore, it is truly the greatest waste for one to use the consciousness crystal to condense one's immortal lattice.

It was no wonder why Han Qingru used up so many of the immortal lattice stones while trying to condense her immortal lattice. She was actually ruining them all.

"Furthermore, there would be an extreme hidden danger for cultivator with low cultivation level to use these consciousness crystals to condense their immortal lattice..."

"What hidden danger?" Even before Ji Li could finish explaining, Mo Wuji couldn't help but to interject. His first few friends all used the immortal lattice stones to condense their immortal lattice so it would spell trouble if there was a hidden danger.

Ji Li answered, "Even though it was already some time back since these ancient experts perished, some of the rather malicious experts would mark some of their thoughts onto some of the consciousness crystals. The moment a weak cultivator used consciousness crystals like this, they could end up becoming the slaves of these ancient expert and eventually seized upon."

Mo Wuji fell silent because this was indeed a great danger.

A long while later, Mo Wuji asked, "Senior Sister Ji Li, why didn't you ask me for the consciousness crystal?"

Ji Li said remorsefully, "You didn't even take away anything from my father and even came to send a message to me so how could I be so shameless to ask you for a consciousness crystal? I do have a few items in my storage ring but I am unable to open my own storage ring at the moment. Even if I were to gift you my storage ring, you might not be able to open it in the next hundred years."

Mo Wuji sighed at how different two people could be. If that Yu

Minjiang treated him sincerely, it wouldn't be a problem for Mo Wuji to gift him some immortal lattice stones. To Mo Wuji, the immortal lattice stones were really not of much use to him.

"How many immortal lattice stones do you need to be able to leave this place?" Mo Wuji suddenly asked.

"100,000 immortal lattice stones I guess..." Ji Li said with some uncertainty.

Mo Wuji took out a storage ring as he threw it over, "This storage ring does not require spiritual will but only willpower to open it. There are about 1,000,000 immortal lattice stones in it, oh yes, hold on for a while..."

After he said that, Mo Wuji retrieved a water crystal ball before carving a route from the Universal Peak Token onto it. After tossing it to Ji Li, Mo Wuji said, "this is the route out of the immortal sealing array and you can only depend on yourself if you want to leave this place in the future."

Ji Li received the item and trembled slightly in disbelief because she had never seen a cultivator as generous as Mo Wuji. Exchanging of benefits would be the norm between a deal between two cultivators; a certain benefit in exchange for an item.

She didn't even help Mo Wuji in any way yet he took out about 10 times more immortal lattice stones than what she stated. With this 1,000,000 immortal lattice stones, she was 100% confident that she could free herself from this willow and recover her original body.

Ji Li suddenly felt as though she understood Mo Wuji's intention as she hurried to say, "If I am quick, I might need hundreds of years to free myself but if I am slow, I wouldn't take more than 10,000 years. At that point, I will bring you out..."

Mo Wuji shook his hand and said, "I can't wait for that long so I shall make my move now. I wish you all the best and we will meet again if fate permits."

Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye immediately after his sentence and left. By giving Ji Li more immortal lattice stones for her to escape, Mo Wuji considered it as accomplishing one of his intention of entering the Gods Tower. In fact, Ji Li was an ancestor of the Zhen Xing's cultivators so it should be necessary that he helped her.

Ji Li's face turned warm as she realised that Mo Wuji didn't even harbour the intention of asking her for help. At the thought of this, she hurried to call out for Mo Wuji, "Hold on... I shall give you this star locket."

She used her mouth to break apart the necklace on her neck as she threw it accurately at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji caught the star locket and he could instantly feel a faint, clear and warm scent. A vast and boundless type of energy seeped out of it and Mo Wuji knew in that instance that this was definitely a peer grade treasure. In his eyes, the immortal lattice stones which he gave Ji Li was not even worthy of a mention hence, it was

certainly not of the same value as this treasure.

Even before Mo Wuji could return the star locket, Ji Li said, "If you choose not to accept this star locket, I wouldn't have the face to accept your items too."

Mo Wuji looked at this star looking star locket before replying, "Alright, I shall accept it then."

"May I know what's your name?" Ji Li's tone became much more relaxed at the sight of Mo Wuji accepting the star locket.

"My name is Mo Wuji and I am a rogue cultivator," Mo Wuji casually hung the star locket on his neck as he started to shift out cautiously.

The immortal sealing array was filled with dangers everywhere so even if he knew the way out, he dared not move carelessly.

...

Su Xi stood up as the great density of the elemental energy in the Gods Tower was simply too terrifying. She was only behind closed doors for a few years and had actually darted into the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage. Not only that, Su Xi didn't experience any lightning tribulation too.

From her judgement, three years should be almost up and she would be preparing to leave now.

Among all the cultivators who entered the Gods Tower, she was the only person who didn't enter the second level in these three years.

Su Xi just walked out of her closed doors and an immense spatial tremble could be felt from somewhere not too far away from herself. If not for Mo Wuji's repeated nagging, she almost couldn't control herself and was this close to bringing out her Great Kun Buddhist Lamp.

"Boom!" Half an arm dropped from the sky as it fell onto the ground which were only several feet away from her.

Su Xi's first glance was the storage ring on the half arm that landed and as she scanned the surrounding using her spiritual will, she couldn't sense any suspicious trace.

At this moment, the Gods Token on her body started to vibrate vigorously and faint light radiances were shot out.

The Gods Tower was about to close so Su Xi hurried to the half arm as she picked up the storage ring before keeping it in her pocket.

Just as she finished doing this, a faint and weak radiance swept her away.

Chapter 656: Possession

A faint gold coloured plaza was floating outside the Gods Tower and at this moment, the gold plaza was already filled with thousands of people standing around it.

These people were not cultivators who came out of the Gods Tower but were there to await the return of the cultivators who had entered the Gods Tower. After the Gods Tower was closed, all cultivators inside the Gods Tower would be transferred onto this golden plaza before returning back to shore from this floating plaza.

This golden plaza only existed for a short period of time and after a maximum of 2 hours, it would disappear completely.

However, every cultivator who was transferred out of the Gods Tower would appear instantly here.

Experts from the Great Kun Buddhist Sect like Hang Ke and Guang Xing were so impatient that they almost stepped onto the golden plaza. Besides them, Grand Emperors like Lei Guyun of the Lightning Sect and Yi Minghu of the Great Sword Path were also standing extremely close to the golden plaza. In fact, even the Grand Emperor of the Vast Ocean Immortal School, Jin Yusheng was here too.

Further away from them, Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Head Xiao Lishi was standing with another expert in the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage.

As for the Six Paths Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Gai Ao, Gods Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Ou Gu and the Heavenly Chasm Immortal City's Castellan Ku Zhu were all accompanying the Very High Heavens' venerable envoy as they stood at the periphery of the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

Qing Yang of the Green Immortal House shook her head as she saw a line up of experts like this. Mo Wuji had simply offended way too many people and made too little friends.

Any one person here would be able put him in his deathbed yet his dependable Zhuo Pingan was not here. She was certain that the instance Mo Wuji appeared on the golden plaza, he would have to die or even suffer so badly that he wished he was dead.

No matter how Mo Wuji changed his appearance, he would definitely not be able to escape the watchful eyes of these experts. The pity was that if Mo Wuji hadn't offended so many experts and would most likely perish today, a young and talented expert like him would have such a bright future ahead.

Qing Yang shook her head because she believed that Mo Wuji sought death because he was a Tier 7 Pill Emperor. For a Tier 7 Pill Emperor, the attention and respect he received on a daily basis was simply too much that he forgot that he was still only a rogue cultivator. No matter how talented a rogue cultivator was, he would just be a floating cloud without any powerful backing.

"Boom!" Radiances started flashing from the Gods Tower and

people started streaming out one after the other.

Every cultivator who appeared would be approached and protected by experts of his own sect. In actual fact, these cultivators would be protected all the way till they leave the Gods Heavenly Chasm safely.

The instance Huang Sha came out, he stood by the side and stared intensely at the other cultivators. No matter how Mo Wuji disguised himself, he would still be able to recognise him.

However, as his eyes glanced through every cultivator who appeared on the golden plaza, he didn't actually sense Mo Wuji's presence.

"Huang Sha, could he have failed?" Yi Minghu's low voice could be heard because he had already glanced through the people here. Other than a slightly odd looking girl, he didn't notice Mo Wuji.

"When I wanted to kill him, he was protected by the Gods Immortal Sect's Ling Lunan and surprisingly, even Ling Lunan is not out yet. I saw with my own eyes Ling Lunan and Mo Wuji walked away together so could it be that both of them had fallen in the Gods Tower?" Huang Sha said with a fearful voice. He promised to kill Mo Wuji yet he didn't manage to fulfil his promise.

Yi Minghu suddenly asked, "Who else was with Mo Wuji and Ling Lunan when they left?"

"There was also Qing Ruoyue of the Green Immortal House, Dao Feng of the Immortal Blade Path and one more person whom I don't recognise," Huang Sha clenched his fist as he started to regret. He wouldn't be satisfied even if Mo Wuji were to perish in the Gods Tower because he had said before that he would personally kill Mo Wuji.

"Are you upset because you weren't the one who personally kill Mo Wuji?" Yi Minghu spoke with a faint voice.

Huang Sha bowed, "Yes, disciple can't wait to burn his soul away."

Yi Minghu's eyes swept through the cultivators who came out from the Gods Tower once more before saying, "There is a high chance that Mo Wuji didn't perish in the Gods Tower and he could even be one of the people here."

"Ah..." Huang Sha stare blankly because he really didn't sense Mo Wuji's energy. He had slaughtered countless of people and the instance he was bent on killing someone, killing intent would burst forth from his heart the moment he saw the person regardless of the disguise he put on.

Yi Minghu exclaimed, "If we could spot him so easily, this man wouldn't have been as accomplished as he is now. I've done my research on this person's origins and past and ever since the first time he appeared from the Lifeless River, this man had been increasingly experienced and cautious. Additionally, this person was extremely vicious and would never allow anyone to pry on his secrets. If my guess is right, that Ling Lunan would have died in

his vicious hands because of some treasures."

Huang Sha heard this and started shivering because if Mo Wuji was indeed this terrifying, how was he supposed to find Mo Wuji? Even though his Great Sword Path was reputable, it still wouldn't be qualified enough to search every cultivator who appeared from the Gods Tower. Of course, this was unless his Great Sword Path was willing to offend that many sects.

Yi Minghu laughed coldly, "So what if he was alive? I would destroy every piece of land which he stepped in the Immortal World."

Despite the countless of people he had killed, Huang Sha still shivered subconsciously.

...

A few experts of the Great Kun Buddhist Sect were also here but they were well aware of Mo Wuji's predicament the moment he appeared. Therefore, there was no reason for them to defend Mo Wuji.

While Yi Minghu was talking to Huang Sha, Lei Guyun was inspecting every cultivator who came out of the Gods Tower. At this moment, the quiet Hang Ke of the Great Kun Buddhist Sect suddenly stepped up to stop a long hair woman, "Miss, please hold on."

If Mo Wuji was here, he would be panicking because this woman was Su Xi after altering her appearance and energy.

"What's the matter?" The long hair woman's tone was icy cold as her entire body felt uneasy. Concurrently, a vicious killing intent surged out as if it was about to freeze the entire space around them.

Hang Ke pulled back his glare as he hurried to mouth, "Amitabha, old man here almost recognised the wrong person. Please go ahead, Miss."

The long hair woman grunted as she turned and dashed into the Gods Heavenly Chasm instantly.

"Senior Uncle Hang Ke, why did you let her off? She was clearly wearing a disguise and I suspect that she is Su Xi. You must know that Mo Wuji is an honoured grade Tier 7 Pill Emperor so it shouldn't be impossible that he is able to concoct the Tier 8 Dry Wimple Pill," Guang Xing watched the woman's shadow disappear into the Gods Heavenly Chasm as he questioned Hang Ke's action.

Hang Ke shook his head, "That woman is not Su Xi because even if she used the Dry Wimple Pill, it could only alter her appearance and energy but definitely not her aura and technique. This woman's body exude cold, vicious aura and her cultivation level is likely to be in the Immortal Emperor Stage. My Great Kun Buddhist Sect's top priority is to find the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp and not form feud with an expert like her."

"Thank you Senior Uncle for your teachings," Guang Xing hurried to clasp his fist and said. Immortal Emperor would not be allowed to enter the Gods Tower but every time the Gods Tower was opened, some Immortal Emperors would enter it nevertheless. This was a known secret. If his Great Kun Buddhist Sect were to offend an Immortal Emperor who entered the Gods Tower, there would definitely be unwanted consequences for them.

The truth was that many people were watching Hang Ke's act of stopping the woman and once they saw him let her go, everyone's focus changed instantly.

Su Xi was from the Mediation Nunnery and her cultivation technique was from the same source as the Great Kun Buddhist Sect's cultivation technique. Additionally, Su Xi's cultivation level was low so no matter how she tried to disguise herself or alter the energy exuded from her, she shouldn't be able to escape the eyes of the Great Kun Buddhist Sect. Now that even the Great Kun Buddhist Sect had eliminated the possibility that this woman could be Su Xi, this woman would naturally not be Su Xi.

...

Su Xi felt like she just had a very long and odd dream because this dream seemed to be never ending as she couldn't wake up from it.

How could I let this happen? How am I supposed to avenge my master like that? Furthermore, Big Brother Mo would be waiting for me outside so if I don't wake up from this dream, how do I avenge my master? What if Big Brother Mo waited for too long and was spotted by others?

Su Xi forced herself to open her eyes and she instantly sensed that something was amiss. Her own body was no longer in her control.

"Possession?" Su Xi was from a reputable sect and her master was a person who could match with a Grand Immortal so even if she didn't have much experience, she understood what was going on instantly. Someone was trying to swallow her soul and primordial spirit and then control her body,

"No..." Su Xi started to resist.

"Aye?" The escaping Su Xi came to an abrupt stop as she shot out an extremely cold radiance before grunting coldly with a hoarse voice like a dying old woman, "How dare a mere Grand Zhi Immortal like you resist me? It is your fortune that I picked your body."

"Get out, get out, get out..." Despite going through her master's death, Su Xi was still rather pure and innocent as she had no idea what vile words could drive the old woman who was about to take over her body. In the end, all she could do was to shout repeatedly for her to leave.

She had already regretted her act of picking up that storage ring. Nothing in this world comes without a price so was this the price of the storage ring which fell in front of her?

"I was still intending to swallow you slowly but since you're

unwilling, merge with my will and become a part of me..." An immense willpower landed in Su Xi's sea of consciousness as it tried to shatter Su Xi's soul will forcefully.

Just like a jet-black ink, this energy which contained all sorts of wishful thoughts started to permeate intently towards Su Xi's soul.

However, this broken soul was shocked in the very next moment. This was the first time she saw such a clean soul and if not for that tiny bit of obsessiveness for revenge, the broken soul might not be able to seep through it at all. Su Xi's soul and primordial spirit was like a white piece of paper and any sort of wishful thoughts would not be able to stay on it. Even the obsessiveness for revenge lasted for only a short while so it was still not suitable for the merging of her soul.

"Since this is the case, I shall swallow you directly," The broken soul sighed helplessly because even though it seemed simple to possess and swallow her directly, she still had to merge the souls completely after swallowing her. This would waste too much time and treasures for it to be successful.

"Soul Possession!" Just as this thought appeared, a buddhist lamp suddenly appeared in Su Xi's sea of consciousness. This buddhist lamp was like a shining bright tower in a pitch black area and this reignited Su Xi's dying primordial spirit.

"Great Kun Buddhist Lamp? Why would you have such an item?" The broken soul exclaimed.

Su Xi was currently standing under the light radiance of the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp as she directed overwhelming radiances towards the broken soul which was about to possess her.

Chapter 657: The Number One Villain In The Immortal World

The highly anticipated Gods Tower was finally closed up but this was definitely not the end. Rumours spread that there were three immortal equipments that surpassed Grade 9 which made it out of the Gods Tower together with a wide variety of other peak grade techniques and treasures.

Some of the weaker sects took the initiative to give away these already revealed treasures while the stronger sects would be more ambitious as they wanted more. Many of the killings happened after the Gods Tower was closed was mainly because of the treasures that were brought out of the Gods Tower.

Concurrently, everyone was full of envy at the genius disciples chosen by the Venerable Envoy of the Very High Heavens. Everyone here was aware that any genius who was chosen to enter the Very High Heavens would definitely be a peak existence in the future.

Other than the genius disciples chosen by the Very High Heavens, the other famous person was Mo Wuji. Rumours spread that Mo Wuji was now a legitimate Tier 8 Pill Emperor, concocted and used the Dry Wimple Pill on his way out of the Gods Tower without anyone noticing him.

However, this was not the only rumour involving Mo Wuji. Everyone in the Immortal World was now aware that when Huang Sha of the Great Sword Path wanted to kill Mo Wuji in the Gods Tower, Ling Lunan of the Gods Immortal Sect stepped out to

rescue Mo Wuji and chased Huang Sha away. However, Mo Wuji was ruthless and especially vicious when he saw an ancient treasure on his way out with Ling Lunan so he managed to plot against Ling Lunan before leaving with the ancient treasure.

This news had already spread across every resthouse or immortal house in the entire Immortal World.

Ding Po Immortal City was the number one peak grade immortal city of the Luo Ling Immortal Domain. The Waterfall Immortal Sect was located at the Ding Po Immortal City and back then, Immortal Empress Wen Lan underwent her realisation of the Immortal Dao at the waterfall which was where she established the Waterfall Immortal Sect.

The Waterfall Inn was the number one inn in the Ding Po Immortal City and it was said that Immortal Empress Wen Lan came here for a drink before.

Therefore, whether it was passersby, neighbouring sects or residences of the Ding Po Immortal City, they loved to visit the Waterfall Inn for a flask of Waterfall Wine. Even if they couldn't afford the best quality Waterfall Wine here, they would still opt for a slightly more affordable one here.

Even though the Waterfall Inn had a very big hall, it was always crowded with people from everywhere. At this moment, the Waterfall Inn was indeed filled with people and a sharp chin man was blabbering about the incidents in the Gods Tower. He had just finished describing how Mo Wuji assassinated Ling Lunan, who rescued him previously, in the dark before snatching away the

peak grade treasure.

"That shouldn't be possible because I've heard that Pill Master Mo values friendship and loyalty. Grand Emperor Lun Cai only killed a few of his accountants yet Pill Master Mo dared to go straight up against him. Why would a person like this assassinate his benefactor?" One of the passerby asked inquisitively.

Sharp chin man laughed out loud, "It is impossible to judge a man's heart from his face or acts because it is still possible for someone to do good in the morning before killing someone at night. Furthermore, under the temptation of an immortal equipment surpassing Grade 9, how many people could resist the urge? We might curse at Mo Wuji's character but we are also envious over what he had obtained."

"I might not be envious but this person with the surname Mo is definitely a sc*mbag. Since I just returned from the Gods Immortal Domain, I shall describe something I saw personally," A man with a face full of meat stood up and said.

Everyone in the hall fell silent as they focused on the words of the man. This man did enjoy having the spotlight to himself and even though he enjoyed it, he continued with a stern face, "Back then, I saw with my own eyes that Pill Master Mo rescued the master and disciple of the Mediation Nunnery. Initially, I was still applauding Pill Master Mo because he did something I would never dare to do. Afterwards, I finally understand his intentions..."

"What intention?"

"Senior Yuan Yi of the Mediation Nunnery was after all an expert near the Grand Emperor Stage so even if she was injured, how could she have perished? However, she mysteriously passed away and then her disciple, Su Xi, started following beside Mo Wuji. The pity was that because of that Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, Su Xi had mysteriously gone missing too," The man said furiously.

"Are you saying that Mo Wuji assassinated both Su Xi and Yuan Yi of the Mediation Nunnery all for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp?" Someone exclaimed astonishingly.

The man sighed, "I wasn't the one who said it but everyone knew that Mo Wuji was so vicious that he wouldn't even let an adorable and innocent girl like Su Xi off all because of the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. We could still forget about it if he simply snatched away the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp but why must he kill the girl?"

"This matter was indeed true because I've also heard that Mo Wuji killed both Su Xi and her master over the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp," Yet another person commented.

At the corner of the hall, a woman grabbed the wine flask in her hands as her face turned pale. She would absolutely not believe that Mo Wuji would do such things because nobody knew Mo Wuji's character better than she did. If it wasn't for Mo Wuji, she, Han Qingru, would have perished a long time ago.

She didn't dare to step out to speak for Mo Wuji because she knew that if she did so, a puny Golden Immortal rogue cultivator

like herself might be eaten alive leaving not even the bones.

"I still don't believe these rumours because I've interacted with Senior Mo and I know that he is definitely not such a person," A voice suddenly interjected everyone's discussions.

Just as the man telling the story was about to act out violently, he stopped in his tracks and shut his mouth when he saw who the person interrupting them was.

Who was he kidding? The woman in front of him was Shen Muqing of the Floating Flower Immortal Valley. He was merely a tiny ant when compared to an expert of the Floating Flower Immortal Valley.

The man didn't dare to talk back to Shen Muqing didn't mean that others didn't dare. A similarly icy cold voice interrupted Shen Muqing's words, "It is your problem if you don't believe but it didn't mean that Mo Wuji didn't do such things."

The person speaking was also a woman and this woman looked soldierly and beautiful while the energy exuding from her was vast and boundless. In fact, she was even much stronger than Shen Muqing.

Shen Muqing wrinkled her delicate brows because she recognised this person, Ao Yulu, a disciple of the Dragon Clan. After the Dragon Clan was rinsed in a blood bath by someone in the West Moat Ocean, all the disciples of the Dragon Clan scattered all across the world and they were not too different from a rogue

cultivator.

Despite so, nobody dared to look down on a disciple of the Dragon Clan because the Dragon Clan didn't only originate from the West Moat Ocean.

"Senior Sister Yulu, it is sometimes best if we don't jump to conclusions about things we didn't witness personally. Senior Brother Mo is straightforward and upright and I've seen his character which was why I know he is definitely not a despicable and nasty person," Shen Muqing said calmly.

"Haha, straightforward and upright..." Ao Yulu started laughing hysterically but there were only hatred in her eyes. "Shen Muqing, if someone were to slaughter your entire family and sect, would you still call him straightforward and upright? Would you still think that the person is not nasty and despicable?"

Shen Muqing furrowed her brows even more, "Senior Sister Yulu, I am indeed sorry for the misfortune at the West Moat Ocean but what was Senior Brother Mo's cultivation level back then? You have to state facts if you're trying to make a point."

Ao Yulu said word by word, "Everything I've said are facts because back when my West Moat Ocean was exterminated, I had just returned. I personally saw a fresh blood covered Mo Wuji walking out from the transfer array of the West Moat Ocean and that particular transfer array was towards the encampment of my sect. Moreover, the blood on his body were all fresh blood of the disciples of my Dragon Clan because I would never be able to forget that energy in the air."

Ao Yulu was indeed unable to forget Mo Wuji even though she didn't know that the person she saw back then was Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji's cultivation might be low but he was after all still a Tier 7 Pill Emperor and relying on just his status alone, he was already famous across the entire seven immortal domains. Even if she didn't wish to find out that was Mo Wuji, it wasn't possible because of the news about him. Also because she found out that the person who walked out of the Dragon Clan with a body stained with the blood of the Dragon Clan's disciples was Mo Wuji, she swore to find Mo Wuji and avenge her clan.

Shen Muqing didn't say anything and even though she didn't witness any of this, she suspected that there must be a reason. However, now that Ao Yulu had witnessed it with her own eyes while she didn't, there was simply no basis for her to rebut.

"Yes, Mo Wuji's cultivation level might be low but he is still a Tier 7 Pill Emperor. It is definitely logical for a Tier 7 Pill Emperor to hire others to exterminate my Dragon Clan. Moreover, a Tier 7 Pill Emperor could also make use of poison. Shen Muqing, do you still think that Mo Wuji had nothing to do with the incident of my Dragon Clan?" Ao Yulu said while clenching her teeth.

If Mo Wuji were to hear of all these, he would feel so accused. Back then, not only did he not kill any member of the Dragon Clan, he even saved two fishes who escaped the net. Additionally, he only became a Tier 7 Pill Emperor some time later. Back when he was at the West Moat Ocean, he was still far from becoming a Tier 7 Pill Emperor.

"I also believe that Pill Master Mo is vicious, malicious and ruthless. Back when the Mirage Mountain was trying to capture Mo Wuji, didn't they mention that he was perverse and didn't he obliterated the Mirage Mountain of the cultivation world too? What else could a person like him not do?"

"Ai, he was simply too brutal. To think he would kill a benefactor, a small girl and even use unscrupulously methods all for his cultivation. No wonder he was able to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor at such a young age. His status as a Tier 7 Pill Emperor was actually the accumulation of fresh blood of innocent people."

"Heng, if that person was here now, even if I, Li Rong, is not his match, I would attack him too. Why did I embark on my cultivation journey? Immortal Dao is still the Justice Dao and the Immortal World is only so corrupted because of a rubbish like that man."

...

The discussions in the hall was relentless and unending and Mo Wuji had already turned into a figurehead of evil. He became the first villain in the Immortal World and all these people in discussions were suddenly the incarnations of justice.

Afterwards, rumours of Mo Wuji f*cking his junior sisters, Mo Wuji killing his own mentor because of a legacy, Mo Wuji cultivating using the primordial spirit of other cultivators and other ridiculous stories started popping up everywhere.

Han Qingru forced her urge to explain everything as she made her decision to visit the Gods Immortal Domain. Even though the path to the Gods Immortal Domain would be unimaginable for a mere Golden Immortal like herself, it wouldn't be enough of a reason to stop her from finding Mo Wuji.

She still believed that Mo Wuji was not a person like this and at this point in time, Mo Wuji would need his friends with him. As for the few of them whom he considered friends, they hadn't been of much help to him after entering the Immortal World.

She was certain that these rumours would definitely be spreading beyond the Ding Po Immortal City and even across the entire Immortal World.

...

Mo Wuji's heart was palpating with fear at the sight of a small piece of broken knife blade. If he wasn't proficient in array dao, he would have fallen. This broken knife blade contained an immense energy of a sacred art which Mo Wuji didn't notice. He picked the knife blade and noticed a hidden array rune before letting it go immediately.

Who would have thought that a broken magic treasure would be a trap in the immortal sealing array? After a huge war, wouldn't it be normal for there to be broken pieces lying around? This was simply too frightening and Mo Wuji made his decision to not pick up anything from now till he got out of here. This included the five elemental bead.

At the thought of this, he really did see a bead. The bead was as big as two fists as its entire body was exuding a faint water energy.

Chapter 658: Immortal Physique Level 3 and Remnant Chasm

To Mo Wuji, if there was anything more appealing than being a Tier 9 Pill Emperor, it would definitely be the five elemental beads. There was clearly a Water Elemental Bead right in front of his eyes and if Mo Wuji were to find this bead in any other place, he would do everything in his might to obtain this bead. However, Mo Wuji dared not touch this particular Water Elemental Bead in this particular place.

He was inside the immortal sealing array and in fact, just as he thought of the five elemental beads, the Water Elemental Bead appeared. This made Mo Wuji wary that he could be within an illusionary array. Even if there were no illusionary array around, Mo Wuji would still not dare to take this Water Elemental Bead away from here.

Not daring to take was one matter and the appeal of the Water Elemental Bead was another matter. Even though he knew that he shouldn't bring this Water Elemental Bead away, Mo Wuji still used his spiritual eye to observe it.

After observing it for over one hour, Mo Wuji was certain that there was no traps laid on this Water Elemental Bead. The initially resolute Mo Wuji started to be tempted yet again because once he obtained the Water Elemental Bead, his Undying World would have water and it would be one step closer to perfection.

After a long while, Mo Wuji sighed once more because he was simply too weak. This meant that even if there were traps, he

might not be strong enough to realise it.

The most fearful thing about the human nature would be greed. It wouldn't matter how many five elemental beads he could obtain if he were to lose his life or was stuck in the immortal sealing array forever.

After letting out a faint breath of air, Mo Wuji stopped looking at it without hesitation as he started to search for his way out. Regardless whether or not the Water Elemental Bead was real, he didn't want it anymore.

One would definitely have to struggle throughout his journey of cultivation but it should be only within his means. If one had less than 0.5% chance of succeeding, it would be considered trying to defy death brainlessly.

After a few moments, Mo Wuji suddenly felt that his mental state was much wider now and his thoughts were much clearer. At this moment, he was 100% certain that he could charge into the Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

Greed could really deceive and obstruct the mind from further progression.

After a few hours, the Water Elemental Bead was no longer in Mo Wuji's mind.

Mo Wuji had his spiritual eye and with the slight use of his spirit

storage channel, he was still able to move gradually according to the direction stated on the Universal Peak Token. Mo Wuji dared not deviate from the stated direction because the grade of the immortal sealing array was simply too high. Without the Universal Peak Token, he could forget about leaving this place. Now that he had the Universal Peak Token, he would definitely not waste his only chance to get out of here recklessly.

Just like that, Mo Wuji had been walking for over one year as he finally heaved a sigh of relief while walking out from the two massive swords.

Looking back at the vast and hazy immortal sealing array, Mo Wuji still had lingering fears. He was able to escape from the immortal sealing array only because of luck, Universal Peak Token and his own spiritual eye.

An ant like him was never supposed to enter such a huge array. Back then, that equipment spirit old man clearly didn't care whether Mo Wuji live or die when he asked him to enter the immortal sealing array to rescue Ji Li. Mo Wuji would never have agreed to the deal so casually if he had known how terrifying this peak grade array was.

However, even Mo Wuji had some rewards while being trapped in the immortal sealing array for over a year. Firstly, he had reached a point where he could advance into a Grand Luo Immortal anytime now. Secondly, he had much deeper understanding towards array dao. He was confident that one day, he would be able to rely on his own ability to enter and exit this immortal sealing array easily. Perhaps, there would be a day where

he could set up such a massive array too.

The Gods Tower had long been closed so even Mo Wuji was self aware that he would no longer be able to be transported out. However, Mo Wuji still felt glad because staying elsewhere in the Gods Tower was much better than staying within the immortal sealing array. At least he could move freely from time to time and was even able to cultivate as he please. If he was stuck in the immortal sealing array, it would be equivalent to waiting for his death.

16 days later, Mo Wuji managed to advance successfully into the Grand Luo Immortal Stage at the entrance of the 18th and 17th level.

Just like when he advanced into the Grand Zhi Immortal, he didn't ignite any lightning tribulation.

Mo Wuji had already searched through the entire 18th and 17th level but he didn't find any immortal herbs or broken pieces of magic treasures.

After one month, Mo Wuji reached the first level of the immortal sealing array.

Mo Wuji had already made plans to cultivate till he reached the Immortal King Stage if he couldn't find any exit on the first level. Once he reached the Immortal King Stage, he would start brainstorming for ideas to get out of here.

What made Mo Wuji extremely surprised was that after reaching the first level of the Gods Tower, a path appeared on the Universal Peak Token and this path clearly indicated the existence of one more level below the first level.

Whether it was true or not, Mo Wuji still left a water crystal guide ball on the first level. If Ji Li was capable enough to leave the immortal sealing array, she would be able to follow the path down too.

One day later, Mo Wuji managed to appear mysteriously at the Gods Immortal Chasm. As he looked back, there was no longer the Gods Tower in sight. All he recalled was that after following the path indicated on the Universal Peak Token, he reached the end and his body suddenly felt weightless. Before he realised anything, he was already at the Gods Immortal Chasm.

Just as Mo Wuji was trying to recall if there was transfer array on the first level of the Gods Tower, loud intense sound could be heard from above his head.

In the next moment, an immense lightning bolt surged towards Mo Wuji.

This was not the first time Mo Wuji was ambushed by a lightning tribulation so the moment the lightning fell, he finally understood what was happening. When he advanced to the Grand Zhi and Grand Luo Immortal Stage, he wasn't met with any lightning but the moment he left the Gods Tower, the lightning tribulations came to ask for their debts.

If he hadn't tempered his body before, Mo Wuji would definitely draw out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd and then absorbed the lightning source of the tribulation to weaken the lightning bolts.

Presently, Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he took out the Void Nirvana Root and at this moment, his physique was extremely close to becoming an Immortal Physique. It would be the best case scenario if he was able to make use of the Void Nirvana Root to transform his physique into the next level while undergoing the lightning tribulation.

"Boom boom boom!" The first wave had about 10 continuous lightning bolts striking Mo Wuji as the suspended Void Nirvana Root started to dissolve under Mo Wuji's physique tempering technique. Purple fog started to permeate out of the Void Nirvana Root before being absorbed completely by Mo Wuji's body.

Even though there were no changes to Mo Wuji's cultivation level, the energy exuded from his body was continually strengthening while his fleshly physique was also constantly becoming stronger.

Initially, there were still traces of fresh blood and scars when the lightning bolts fell on Mo Wuji. Towards the end, the lightning bolts were only able to leave behind black scars on Mo Wuji's body.

Mo Wuji's bones were starting to produce the 'kaka' sounds as if it was all breaking apart as well as forming back together. Even his blood was continuously boiling inside while some impurities were

being disposed out of his body. Eventually, even his meridians were starting to transform, expand...

The combined tribulation of the Grand Zhi and Grand Luo Immortal Stage descended onto Mo Wuji and its might was incredibly powerful unlike any of the previous tribulation. These series of lightnings were relentless and unending.

The good thing was that Mo Wuji was undergoing this tribulation in the Gods Immortal Chasm. The Gods Immortal Chasm was shrouded in dense fog all year round so even if there was such a huge activity going on, nobody would actually notice it.

After an entire day of lightning tribulation, it finally subsided. Mo Wuji's clothings had already been burnt crisp while the Void Nirvana Root had disappeared completely.

The surging energy within the body finally calmed down while his bones became much tougher. An energy surged from within his bones up to his mind and Mo Wuji suddenly opened his eyes. Presently, his body was tending towards perfection and after a round of physique tempering, he was starting to look more like himself back on earth.

It was only up till today that Mo Wuji might finally have a method to protect himself. Mo Wuji's physique tempering was aided by the ancient witch race's method but the majority of his technique was carved and polished up by himself. He divided his immortal physique into nine levels and after the use of the Void Nirvana Root, Mo Wuji felt that his body was at least in the Immortal Physique Level 3.

In fact, not many Immortal Emperors would have a physique much stronger than Mo Wuji's physique presently. In the Immortal World, not many Immortal Emperor would temper their physique because they only cultivated their primordial spirit which was why most of their physique would never come close to Mo Wuji's.

It wasn't because these Immortal Emperors didn't know about the advantages of physique tempering but because it was simply too difficult. The first difficulty would be finding time because cultivation itself would already take up 90% of their time so how were they supposed to find time to temper their physique? Additionally, immortal don't only focus on cultivation dao because with their spare time, even if they didn't learn pill or equipment dao, they would be occupied with array dao too.

Secondly, techniques need to get on each other. Some peak grade technique would clash with the tempering of the physique so between these two, most cultivators had to choose one. The third difficulty would be the in finding resources. If not for the Void Nirvana Root, Mo Wuji would have to use the Undying Holy Bamboo. Using the Undying Holy Bamboo would result in his physique being one level weaker.

Mo Wuji satisfyingly executed the clear water technique to clean himself up before changing to a new set of clothes. To be able to advance into the Grand Luo Immortal Stage and Immortal Physique Level 3, why would he not be satisfied? He believed that his greatest reward this time round was not the chance to enter the Gods Tower but the Void Nirvana Root.

Just as he was about contact Su Xi, yet another insight rushed up to his mind.

As he opened up his palm, the Half Moon Weighted Halberd landed in his hand. Mo Wuji stood within the Gods Immortal Chasm as the Half Moon Weighted Halberd in his hand hacked an arc in space.

"Kaka!" The space produced sound of explosions and a 100 feet clear and long halberd scar was hacked out in space by Mo Wuji. This halberd scar didn't scatter and after a few breaths, this halberd scar became even clearer than before. The killing intent from within was like a germinating seed as it suddenly rose up and rings and rings of ripples started spreading out.

"Boom boom boom!" The spreading halberd scar killing intent struck several trash around the area and these trash in the Gods Immortal Chasm turned into nothingness the instance it was struck.

Mo Wuji stared shockingly at the ripples of killing intent brought along by the halberd and he completely understood what was going on. His halberd shadow was actually able to leave behind killing intent and the instance the opponent was unfocused, the opponent would be hurt by the killing intent of the remnants left behind by his halberd. Other than this, this weapon would be best used to mass kill. The ripple like halberd intent could almost spread to outside of his domain.

This halberd should be affected by the influence of the killing intent left behind by the ancient experts in the Gods Tower. After going through the details of the Dao Revelation Channel after advancing into the Grand Luo Immortal Stage, he would naturally be able to form his own killer move.

In the future, this shall be called the Remnant Chasm because it was able to hack the Heavenly Chasm apart and leave behind killing intent. When this Remnant Chasm's energy reached the third dao, it wouldn't lose to his Setting Sun.

Chapter 659: Location Revealed

A day later, Mo Wuji left Gods Heavenly Chasm worriedly. He had sent over ten messages to Su Xi, but he never received a single reply.

He understood Su Xi, that young nun. If nothing had happened, she would definitely have replied him immediately,

Did this mean that Su Xi's disguise had been seen through, and something had happened to her? The more Mo Wuji thought about it, the more likely he felt it was. The Dry Wimple Pill was not bad, but the people that had their eyes on them weren't bad either. In fact, there were a few Grand Emperors among them. Perhaps the Dry Wimple Pill might fool the unattentive eye. However, if a serious investigation was conducted, then the Dry Wimple Pill's disguise could have been exposed.

When Mo Wuji thought about how Su Xi might have been taken away by the Great Kun Buddhist Sect, his heart immediately started to burn with anxiety. The monks of the Great Kun Buddhist Sect weren't benevolent and befitting of their title. If Su Xi were to end up in their hands, then things wouldn't bode well for her.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji urgently rushed towards Heavenly Chasm City. If the Great Kun Buddhist Sect got hold of Su Xi, then there would definitely be some news about it in Heavenly Chasm City.

Compared to when the Gods Tower was about to open, Heavenly Chasm City wasn't as crowded. However, it was still bustling with activity.

At this instant, Mo Wuji was disguised as a middle-aged rogue cultivator. The moment he reached the city, he immediately headed to the nearest resthouse. For such matters, it was most suitable for him to obtain information from resthouses.

Right when Mo Wuji entered Heavenly Chasm City's gates, a short man with a rogue cultivator hat on his head stood up. He stared coldly at Mo Wuji's disappearing figure as he gritted his teeth and said, "Mo, this old man just knew that you would return to Heavenly Chasm City. Do you think that I, Tai Shixiao, will simply let you go after you took my thing? Stop dreaming. This old man can't beat you, but I definitely won't make things simple for you."

On his forehead, he actually had a spiritual eye similar to Mo Wuji's. However, his spiritual eye only flashed briefly before it disappeared.

Mo Wuji really guessed it right; those Heavenly Desolate Grass and the Void Nirvana Root were indeed left behind by Tai Shixiao. Tai Shixiao had two unique capabilities; they were his sense of smell and premonition. Don't simply look at the fact that Mo Wuji had left that void place for quite some time; the moment Tai Shixiao returned to that void place, he immediately knew that the person who took his stuff was Mo Wuji.

To him, that Void Nirvana Root was his greatest fortune. Now

that his greatest fortune had been robbed by Mo Wuji, how could he simply let it go?

Ever since the Gods Tower closed, he had been waiting here for Mo Wuji. He was sure that after Mo Wuji left Gods Tower, he would definitely make a trip to Heavenly Chasm City. This was his instinct and premonition.

Eventually, Mo Wuji had been trapped within the immortal sealing array, and didn't emerge for more than a year. However, this Tai Shixiao was truly too patient; he actually spent more than a year waiting for Mo Wuji. Originally, he had planned to ambush Mo Wuji after Mo Wuji left Heavenly Chasm City. As long as Mo Wuji didn't take out his immortal puppet, he would be able to take back his things after successfully ambushing Mo Wuji.

But today, he felt that Mo Wuji's power had already vastly exceeded his. He decisively gave up on his idea of an ambush, and he even gave up on his Void Nirvana Root. He could tell that if he were to fight with Mo Wuji, he would definitely die.

He could not deal with Mo Wuji, but there were others who could. He, Tai Shixiao, definitely wasn't the kind to simply swallow his grudges.

An hour later, Mo Wuji emerged from an immortal resthouse. The look of worry on his face did not diminish. Su Xi hadn't been discovered, but this did not mean that Su Xi was safe. It was possible that Su Xi didn't even emerge from Gods Tower.

Now, he was completely helpless regarding Su Xi's matter. Mo Wuji decided to make a trip to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. After all, that was the site of his first business. He wanted to make a detailed inquiry about whether there were any survivors after Lun Cai destroyed his Tian Ji Pill Court.

There were very few transfer arrays from Heavenly Chasm City to the other Immortal Domains. There was only one transfer array, and it was built only three years ago.

Actually, this transfer array was related to Mo Wuji. After Mo Wuji entered Gods Tower, Vast Ocean Immortal School and the Great Sword Path joined hands to provide the resources to build this transfer array from Da Yi Immortal City to Heavenly Chasm City.

Da Yi Immortal City was situated on the edge of Zero Heaven Immortal Domain. By constructing a transfer array from Da Yi Immortal City to Heavenly Chasm City, it could shorten the journey from the other Immortal Domains to Gods Immortal Domain.

If not for this transfer array, Mo Wuji would have to use his flying shuttle to slowly make his way to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

Now, he could first transfer to Da Yi Immortal City, then take another transfer array from Da Yi Immortal City. This way, he would save a few months of his time.

Because this was the only array in Heavenly Chasm City that led to other Immortal Domains, this transfer array was constantly brimming with people. After Mo Wuji purchased the transfer tickets, he could only queue and wait.

Unbeknownst to Mo Wuji, as he was queuing, a pair of eyes were fixed on him. At the same time, his location had already been revealed.

...

Da Yi Immortal City was originally an ordinary, intermediate grade immortal city. But every since a transfer array had been erected from the city to Gods Immortal Domain, this place had gradually gotten lively, and it had the momentum to develop and become a high grade immortal city.

Eight Point Immortal Resthouse, one of the three biggest immortal resthouses in Da Yi Immortal City.

A woman in the resthouse's attendant uniform was carefully serving a jar of immortal wine. This woman looked ordinary. In reality, a few people of higher cultivation could tell that she had slightly changed her appearance. However, this matter was too trivial. Even if they knew that an attendant had altered her appearance, no one would really care about it.

This woman was Han Qingru. She was heading towards to Heavenly Chasm City, but when she arrived at Da Yi Immortal City, she found that she didn't have enough immortal crystals to

afford the transfer array. And with her power, it would be far too dangerous for her to fly to Heavenly Chasm City. Even if things go smoothly, she would have to take many years to actually reach her destination.

Thus, she applied for a job at Eight Point Immortal Resthouse. On one hand, she could earn immortal crystals as an attendant. On the other hand, she could obtain news about Mo Wuji while in the resthouse. Han Qingru was serious and meticulous, and she was also very observant. She was soon able to obtain the acknowledgment of the resthouse. As a result, she was trusted to serve some of the primary, private rooms.

Today, she was serving two immortal array masters in a private room. Han Qingru was rather compliant with her deacon's instructions. Her deacon had instructed her to be careful, and to not displease the customers.

With the gourd of wine in her hands, Han Qingru interacted with the seal on the private room. The seals were released, and two men were seated within the private room. On the left, there was a man in grey robes with some spots on his face. On the right, there was a relatively short man, and he seemed like a lively person. Han Qingru first bowed towards them, but before she could place the wine on the table, a flying messenger sword whizzed over.

Han Qingru hurriedly dodged to the side and the short and fat man received the flying sword. He only scanned it briefly with his spiritual will before a smile emerged on his face and he stood up, "Brother Yu, that Mo Wuji will soon be coming to Da Yi Immortal City. The Great Sword Path and Vast Ocean Immortal School have

invited us to take part in the instalment of the grand immortal jar array... Er, you can take your leave first. There's nothing left for you here."

As he was speaking, that short and fat man suddenly recalled Han Qingru's presence, and he immediately waved his hand towards Han Qingru.

"Yes." Han Qingru suppressed the anxiety in her heart as she placed the wine gourd down and slowly walked out of the room. However, she did not reactivate the soundproof seals. Not only that, she walked especially slowly.

Fortunately, the two of them didn't care about this mere attendant. That grey robed man said doubtfully, "Will we make it in time?"

"It's not as if you don't know how long one would have to wait at Heavenly Chasm City's transfer array. It would take at least two hours. That Mo Wuji is cunning and sly, and he even has an Immortal Emperor level puppet with him. It would be hard to prevent him from leaving. Only by luring him into the grand immortal jar array, wouldn't things go smoothly? Moreover, according to the flying messenger sword, the person heading the installment of the grand immortal jar array is Seven Tune Array Path's grand array master, Senior Nuo Yi. If we participate in this installment, not only would we gain some pointers from Senior Nuo Yi, we would also receive great remunerations. Not only that, if we can help to catch that evil-doer, Mo Wuji, it would be great for our reputation," That short and fat man chuckled and said.

Han Qingru's back was already drenched in cold sweat. Unfortunately, she had no means of contacting Mo Wuji.

She had heard of that grand immortal jar array before. Even if a stronger person was trapped in the grand immortal jar array, he would become the turtle in the jar, and have no means of escape.

Moreover, there were many experts overseeing the array. Even if Mo Wuji had some heaven-exceeding power, he would definitely die if he was lured into the grand immortal jar array.

Even though the transfer array between Da Yi Immortal City and Heavenly Chasm City was outside the city, if Mo Wuji were to come here, he would definitely step into Da Yi Immortal City's city gates.

Even though Han Qingru didn't know much about arrays, she could guess that Da Yi Immortal City would be the jar of the grand immortal jar array. As long as Mo Wuji stepped in Da Yi Immortal City, it would be equivalent to stepping into the grand immortal jar array.

Moreover, by setting Da Yi Immortal City as the grand immortal jar array's jar, it would not arouse Mo Wuji's suspicion. After all, it was typical for an immortal city to be protected by all sorts of arrays. Which immortal city didn't have arrays?

But she was merely a Golden Immortal. What could she do?

The more she thought about it, the more she felt her hands turning weak. She didn't know how Mo Wuji could have revealed his location.

...

At the same time, ten beams of light descended outside Da Yi Immortal City. A cultivator with an oppressive aura swiftly descended from a flying ship.

Da Yi Immortal City's Castellan Wu Teng was personally standing at the entrance of the city. Such a huge event was going to happen in Da Yi Immortal City, how could he not know about it?

As for the grand immortal jar array that Vast Ocean Immortal School, Great Sword Path, and Lightning Sect wish to build in his Da Yi Immortal City, he was showing his wholehearted support.

Mo Wuji was an evil-doer that even dared to kill Immortal Emperors. A tiny castellan like him couldn't afford to offend Mo Wuji. However, he was even more worried about offending huge powers like the Great Sword Path, Vast Ocean Immortal School and Lightning Sect.

Soon, he saw ten experts walk speed towards his city gate. Wu Teng hurriedly stood forward and bowed, "Da Yi Immortal City Wu Teng greets Elder Lei, Elder Jin, Sect Head Yi and Senior Nuo Yi."

Lei Guyun, Jin Yusheng, and Yi Minghu were indeed Grand Immortals. However, Nuo Yi's reputation was no lower than theirs. Nuo Yi was the number one array expert in Seven Tune Array Path. When it came to status, he was only below a person like Xu Suren. Only a coalition of the Lightning Sect, Great Sword Path, and Vast Ocean Immortal School can invite such an expert in such a short period of time.

Chapter 660: Why?

Mo Wuji stood up. According to the number of people in front of him, it would take roughly half an incense's time till it was his turn.

To a cultivator, half an incense's time was simply negligible. However, Mo Wuji could not help but feel a tugging on his heart; it seemed as though someone was watching him.

But after scanning the entire hall with his spiritual will, he verified that no one was watching him. Could he have advanced too rapidly, and his state of his heart was left unstable? But after he gave up on the Water Elemental Bead, his mental state clearly improved. However, there was no other reason why he would feel so uneasy. Mo Wuji had absolute confidence in his Dry Wimple Pill. The only possibility was that a Grand Emperor was especially staring at him, and it was not a simple Grand Emperor at that.

However, Mo Wuji immediately shook his head. Even if a Grand Emperor was staring at him, how could he tell that he was Mo Wuji? It could only be possible if the other party had a spiritual eye or some other special method.

But how could there be such a coincidental situation? Even though he had a spiritual eye, it could only work after it was condensed. Mo Wuji forcefully calmed himself down. Regardless of what happened, he was prepared.

"Can the people behind please enter the transfer array..." The

cultivator controlling the transfer array announced. Mo Wuji knew that his turn had come.

He followed a few cultivators and walked into the transfer array.

The transfer array between Heavenly Chasm City and Da Yi Immortal City was considered a long-range transfer array. Even with Mo Wuji's cultivation, he felt some slight discomfort.

However, this transfer array's speed was quite fast. In a mere ten breaths of time, Mo Wuji could feel his feet touching the ground. He knew that he had already arrived at Da Yi Immortal City's transfer array.

Da Yi Immortal City's transfer array was constructed outside the city. The main reason was that of the huge flow of human traffic which would make things very messy in the city.

The moment Mo Wuji left the transfer array, his feeling of unease became more apparent. He lifted his head to see Da Yi's city gates, and he was slightly filled with doubt.

He had never come to Da Yi Immortal City before, but this place seemed incomparably calm.

But no matter what, he would need to enter Da Yi Immortal City to get to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

Mo Wuji shook his head. Perhaps he was being too sensitive.

Even if an Immortal Emperor dealt with him, so what? As long as he took Da Huang out, he could roam freely within a place like Da Yi Immortal City. What's there to worry about?

As Mo Wuji thought of this, his heart seemed to calm significantly. His previous unease also seemed to gradually disappear.

Ever since Da Yi Immortal City had this transfer array towards Heavenly Chasm City, it was constantly filled with a huge flow of cultivators. Mo Wuji squeezed into Da Yi Immortal City among the crowd. Nothing seemed out of place.

A woman in a green dress was slowly walking out of the city with a haggard expression on her face. Even though this woman looked slightly haggard, her gorgeous features soon attracted the gaze of many in the crowd. The woman seemed to be engrossed in thought as she walked listlessly. Even if she didn't want to be noticed, it was impossible.

A gorgeous beauty with only a Golden Immortal cultivation was walking within the crowd so conspicuously. Some cultivators with a higher cultivation already formed intentions to hit on her.

As Mo Wuji was walking towards the city gate, the first thing he saw was naturally this green dressed woman.

Han Qingru? Mo Wuji paused. He didn't expect to see Han Qingru in a fringe city like Da Yi Immortal City. What was Han Qingru doing here?

"Senior Sister Qingru, what are you doing here?" Mo Wuji hurriedly walked in front of Han Qingru. At the same time, he transmitted a message to Han Qingru, informing her that he was Mo Wuji.

Previously, she intended to tell Mo Wuji to flee the moment she saw him. But when Mo Wuji approached her, she knew that she had been too naive. A spiritual will had soundlessly enveloped her body. If she dared to tell Mo Wuji to flee, she might not even be able to utter a word before she got crushed by that spiritual will.

Han Qingru took in a deep breath. She was still grateful to Mo Wuji for giving her so many immortal lattice stones to condense her immortal lattice. Even though her cultivation speed wasn't the fastest, her dao will was much stronger than other cultivators at the same stage. Other Golden Immortals might not be able to detect this sort of immaterial spiritual will, but she was able to feel it clearly.

Han Qingru swiftly retreated a few steps, widening the gap between her and Mo Wuji. At the same time, she raised her hand, pointed at Mo Wuji and shouted angrily, "Mo Wuji, you ungrateful, maniacal b*stard. Just for some magic treasures, you killed your benefactors and murdered the innocent. I must have been blind to know a person like you. Everyone, come. This person is Mo Wuji. It's that heartless Pill Master Mo. He is currently in disguise..."

In that short period of time, Han Qingru blurted all these words. After she said those words, her back became drenched in cold sweat. She knew that that strand of spiritual will had shifted away

from her body. Perhaps it was because she spoke too quickly, or perhaps it was because that spiritual will knew that killing her would only alarm Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji? The Immortal World's number one villain?

In the Immortal World, you might not know all the Grand Emperors. You might not know of Xu Suren, and you might not even know who were the Heavenly Emperors of the various Immortal Domains. But in the Immortal World, no one didn't know the number one villain.

It was Mo Wuji - the heartless and maniacal person. He killed Ling Lunan, the person that saved him. For the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, he killed the master-disciple pair from Meditation Nunnery. For a treasure of the dragon race, he sent his companion to slaughter the dragon race. It had even been revealed that the companion was the Cape of Peace's Zhuo Pingan.

Such a notorious person had actually appeared outside Da Yi immortal City.

Some of the cultivators that were beside Mo Wuji hurriedly moved to the side as they wielded their magic treasures and stared at Mo Wuji warily.

...

"Pa!" Sitting at the resthouse right in front of the city gates, Yi

Minghu slammed the wine gourd in his hand to the ground.

"Who's that woman? She actually dared to reveal Mo Wuji's identity?" Yi Minghu's eyes seemed to be burning in fury.

Ten more meters. Just ten more meters and Mo Wuji would have walked into Da Yi Immortal City. Even if he was a photon, he wouldn't be able to escape.

But within this ten meters, he was actually stopped. If he was an average cultivator, then so be it. But was Mo Wuji an average cultivator? If he didn't enter the grand immortal jar array, no one would dare say with certainty that he could capture Mo Wuji.

"We've already managed to find out about her. That woman is called Han Qingru. She got acquainted with Mo Wuji back in the Corner of Yong Ying. But after they ascended into the Immortal World, the two of them were no longer in contact. In just a little more than ten breaths of time, information about the relationship between Han Qingru and Mo Wuji had already ended in Yi Minghu's hands.

In reality, any news of Mo Wuji had already been investigated previously. Now that Han Qingru had stopped Mo Wuji with her original appearance, she was easily recognised.

"This woman is blocking Mo Wuji from entering Da Yi Immortal City?" Lei Guyun's voice was slightly vicious.

Lightning Sect's number one Immortal Emperor had already been killed by Mo Wuji. Unless he killed Mo Wuji, he would never rest.

Vast Ocean Immortal School's Elder Jin Yusheng was also a Grand Emperor. He wasn't as hot-tempered as Lei Guyun. Instead, he was slightly gloomy. When he heard Yi Minghu's and Lei Guyun's words, he shook his head, "I'm afraid this might not be the case."

Seeing everyone's eyes turn towards him, Jin Yusheng said calmly, "Everyone, think about it carefully. When did we join hands to install the grand immortal jar array? It was not more than four hours ago. Who is this Han Qingru? She is merely a Golden Immortal, how could she know about such matters?"

"I understand. I just crushed my own feet while trying to move a rock." Yi Minghu rubbed his glabella as he said speechlessly.

Yu Jinsheng nodded, "Brother Minghu was right. Now, who has the worst reputation in the Immortal World? It's Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji killed his benefactor, Su Xi - that cute nun, and even the dragon race. Even though an expert like Grand Emperor Lun Cai requested him for help, he would rather see Lun Cai's concubine die than to help her. Even his friends wouldn't be willing to stay with such a person. It was as Brother Minghu had said previously. Such a person no longer has a foothold in the Immortal World."

The fact that Mo Wuji didn't have a foothold in the Immortal World was exactly orchestrated by Yi Minghu. Back when they found out that Mo Wuji had escaped by himself, he started to

gather all of Mo Wuji's information and started to splash dirty water all over him.

It could be said that no one in the Immortal World was willing to claim to be friends with Mo Wujil. Han Qingru's reaction was actually within reason.

After saying this, Jin Yusheng paused slightly before saying, "So, I think that after Mo Wuji kills all those ants outside, he would still walk into Da Yi Immortal City. Such a person is maniacal with no limits. He definitely wouldn't place Da Yi Immortal City in his eyes. So we should not do anything unnecessarily, and alarm him."

"Brother Jin is right. We will continue waiting. If that Mo Wuji really doesn't come into Da Yi Immortal City, then we will immediately employ our Plan B." Yi Minghu nodded. Da Yi Immortal City was right at the edge of the Immortal Domain. Mo Wuji had the help of his immortal puppet. If they alarmed him, he might actually escape.

...

Mo Wuji's face turned cold. He stopped and stared calmly at Han Qingru. In his previous life, he had been plotted against by his love. How could such a thing happen again?

Even though he didn't believe that Han Qingru was such a person, the reality was already presented right in front of him. Moreover, he had a slight inkling of his current reputation. Back in Heavenly Chasm City, he could faintly detect that someone had

splashed dirty water all over his name.

Mo Wuji didn't really care if his opponents splashed dirty water over him. But Han Qingru was directly exposing his identity. This really caused his heart to turn cold.

From whatever perspective, he hadn't done Han Qingru anything wrong. In fact, Han Qingru was the one who owed him, not the other way round.

But today, he had seen the second Xia Ruoyin; he had seen the second woman to harm him. Even though Han Qingru wasn't his dao companion, she was his trusted friend. Their relationship was even similar to that of siblings; how was that much different from being dao companions?

"Why?" Mo Wuji's hands were slightly trembling as he uttered that word again.

After saying that word, the scene of Xia Ruoyin plotting against him appeared in front of his eyes. Before he died, he had also said this word.

Unfortunately, he didn't manage to get an answer then. Will he get an answer now?

Chapter 661: The Old Monk Had Been Waiting For You For A Long Time

The Old Monk Had Been Waiting For You For A Long Time

Han Qingru pointed at Mo Wuji with a trembling finger, "Mo Wuji, I admit that I had been blind. I never thought that you would actually be such a venomous person, to even kill the person who saved you. It was already enough that you take the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp. But why must you kill the innocent Su Xi? It's true that you have a grudge with Grand Emperor Lun Cai, but his concubine is innocent. Why didn't you save her?"

Every single word was like a needle, stabbing deep into Mo Wuji's heart.

"Right. Kill this human scum." Waves of murmurs could be heard as hundreds of cultivators surrounded Mo Wuji. Many people even prepared an escape talisman. Mo Wuji had many great treasures, but Mo Wuji also had an impressive immortal puppet. The moment Mo Wuji brought his immortal puppet out, they would quickly escape.

Mo Wuji frowned slightly. Even if Han Qingru despised his character, she wouldn't behave in such a manner. It was already peculiar that she exposed him. But she had actually scolded him twice. It was true that people change, but people wouldn't change to such a degree.

"Kill!" A light from a magic treasure boomed towards Mo Wuji. In

the blink of an eye, Mo Wuji was bombarded by countless of attacks.

Mo Wuji opened his hand and the Half Moon Weighted Halberd appeared in his palm. His domain had formed an elemental energy whirlpool; dissipating 90% of the attacks that came towards him. Boundless of halberd light slashed outwards. It didn't matter that he didn't know this people, or that this was all a misunderstanding. These people had tried to kill him, so why would he hesitate? Moreover, with his current cultivation, he didn't have the rights to hesitate.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The weighted halberd's halberd light formed a ring of killing intent. Under this ring of killing intent, huge mists of blood formed. At this moment, Mo Wuji finally had a grasp of how strong he had become.

Except for a few Immortal King experts, those with weaker cultivations would be damped by his whirlpool domain, then maimed or killed by his halberd light.

Mo Wuji roared; the pent up depression within him had dispersed significantly.

"Not good, he has advanced to the Immortal King Stage...." Someone immediately cried out. If Mo Wuji wasn't an Immortal King, how could he have such a terrifying domain and killing power?

A few weaker cultivators had already started to retreat. However,

there were more cultivators that came to surround Mo Wuji.

It was rumoured that Mo Wuji was a Tier 8 Pill Emperor. Besides the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, Mo Wuji would also have the various treasures that he obtained from Gods Tower.

If they killed him, how much rewards would they get? Even though Mo Wuji was an Immortal King, that wasn't enough to deter cultivators from attacking him.

Countless of people cried out for the death of Mo Wuji, the human scum. However, in the back of their minds, they were only thinking about how they could get a share of the rewards after killing Mo Wuji. As for whether Mo Wuji was a human scum, that was only something that they heard from rumours. Who actually thought that it was true? In fact, it didn't matter whether it was true. Except for a minute number of cultivators, all the cultivators were only thinking about the rewards they could get from Mo Wuji.

A few Immortal Reverents swiftly flew in, sealing Mo Wuji's escape path. Among which, a thin and tall man shouted harshly, "Towards a human scum like this, everyone in the Immortal World has the responsibility to kill him. I suggest that everyone joins hands to kill him; so that he would no longer plague the Immortal World. If anyone gets injured, you will be reimbursed from this person's belongings."

With that simple speech, the cultivators that surrounded Mo Wuji started to have order. Everyone understood the meaning behind this thin, tall man's words. He was telling everyone that as long as they took part in the encirclement, they would have a share

of the spoils.

Mo Wuji didn't care about these people. Even without Da Huang, he could still escape easily. He only cared about Han Qingru. At this instant, he found that Han Qingru was actually slowly retreated; she even retreated close to the city entrance.

"Kill!" Yet another hoarse cry. Another tens of sharp light sped towards Mo Wuji.

Compared to the first attack, this attack was stronger by multiple folds. Previously, with his halberd, he had killed at least ten weaker cultivators. Now, the weaker ones had already retreated, while the strong had come forward. This instantly raised the pressure on Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's expression hardened. He could finally see that something was amiss. At the edge of Da Yi Immortal City, there were signs of a newly installed array. Moreover, this array was a peak grade trap array; it even resembled the grand killing jar array.

If not for his one to two years in the immortal sealing array, Mo Wuji wouldn't have recognised this grand killing jar array.

But he had been trapped in a supreme array like the immortal sealing array for more than a year. In the Immortal World, what array couldn't he, Mo Wuji, see through? Perhaps he might not be able to install it himself, but were they trying to insult his intellect with this makeshift array? He was an immortal array master that

was infinitesimally close to Grade 6 after all.

At this instant, Mo Wuji's heart actually relaxed significantly. Indeed, he didn't misjudge Han Qingru. He would rather have been trapped by the experts in the grand immortal jar array, than to be plotted against by Han Qingru.

Even though he didn't know how Han Qingru got to know of this peak grade array, he was very clear of the reason why Han Qingru had blocked him previously.

He even understood why Han Qingru didn't transmit a message to him. It was because Han Qingru knew that there was a peak expert here, and any transmitted message definitely couldn't be concealed. There was also one more thing, Han Qingru didn't want to a burden to him. If she were to transmit a message to him, then he would have to bring her away.

Countless of magic treasures had already started descending down towards him. Mo Wuji swept his halberd upwards. This time, he wouldn't show mercy. He directly used his sacred art - Grand Desert.

"Boom!" A huge halberd light slashed outwards, then it transformed into a boundless and vast desert. Anyone that was within his Grand Desert was instantly devoured.

At the same time, Mo Wuji called Da Huang out. Even if he was any stronger, he wouldn't be able to fight with Immortal Reverents. He could only leave them to Da Huang.

"Bang!" Da Huang had received Mo Wuji's instructions and began to punch out without restraint. Terrifying waves of Immortal Emperor elemental energy surged outwards. With Da Huang's fierce power, neither Immortal Kings nor Immortal Reverents could remain standing.

At the instant Da Huang appeared, a few Immortal Reverents that were prepared to escape realised that it was time to do so as they hurriedly retreated. However, Mo Wuji's killing intent was already sky high. How could he simply let these people who encircled him to escape?

Da Huang's overbearing spatial domain had enveloped the entire area. Mo Wuji's Grand Desert also went rampage in the area.

"Pff!" Once again, blood mist started to fill the air as figure after figure fell.

The cultivators that had decided to gang up against Mo Wuji, had now all seemed to have chosen to flee. Under Da Huang's domain pressure and Mo Wuji's Grand Desert, no one below the Immortal Emperor Stage was able to withstand it. Unfortunately, there was no Immortal Emperor here. Mo Wuji had killed one to two hundred people but he didn't even suffer a single injury.

"Flee!" Some lucky survivors didn't get mired within Mo Wuji's Grand Desert and they all tried to escape. Not only didn't Mo Wuji chase after them, he turned to escape as well.

In reality, Mo Wuji had another plan. As long as he charged to Da Yi's city gates and retreated immediately after grabbing Han Qingru, he had a 60% certainty that he could escape safely.

However, he didn't dare to do so. Han Qingru had gone through such lengths and risks to warn him. That meant that if he dared to approach Da Yi Immortal City, Han Qingru might directly tell him the truth.

If that happened, then he would be harming both of them. Not only would he harm Han Qingru, he might fall into a worse encirclement.

By this time, if Mo Wuji still didn't know what was going on, then he wouldn't have lived for so long.

Ever since he entered Heavenly Chasm City, he had been feeling uneasy. That meant that he had been recognised the moment he walked into Heavenly Chasm City.

Moreover, it had only been half a day since he entered Heavenly Chasm City. In just half a day, such a peak grade array was installed over Da Yi Immortal City. Was this something that an average person could do? Besides the experts from Lightning Sect or Great Sword Path, who else could do this? Perhaps, they might even have joined hands.

But now, there actually wasn't any Immortal Emperor expert that joined in to surround him. That meant one thing: those Immortal Emperors were constantly eyeing on him. If he didn't

enter Da Yi Immortal City, then they would immediately act. Additionally, these experts were waiting for him in Da Yi.

He wasn't facing any problems now. But the moment he retreated, something would definitely go down.

But even if that something was huge, Mo Wuji could only retreat. At this moment, he did not dare to flee upwards. Even if he didn't look, he knew that the surrounding space would have already been sealed.

Perhaps these seals might be crude and badly formed, but as long as it could delay him for even a single breath of time, then he would be screwed.

Indeed, the moment Mo Wuji retreated, multiple overbearing auras shot out from Da Yi Immortal City. At the same time, multiple savage blasts of elemental energy shot towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't care about anything else; he held Da Huang closely and instantly teleported. Only by fleeing to the edge of Zero Heaven Immortal Domain, would he have a chance to survive.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Three blasts of elemental energy landed on Mo Wuji consecutively. Even though these three blasts of elemental energy were shot from relatively far away, they were still attacks from Immortal Emperor experts. Even though Mo Wuji had a Level 3 Immortal Physique, these three blasts of elemental energy still forced him to cough out three arrows of blood. At the same time, the bones in his body emitted cracking

sounds.

At this instant, Mo Wuji's instant teleportation and his Wind Escape Technique were pushed to the max. He wanted to use the shortest time possible to charge to the edge of the Immortal Domain, and enter the void.

When he reached the edge of the Immortal Domain, Mo Wuji actually paused. He suddenly thought of something horrifying. If he could tell that Han Qingru was helping him, then what about these Immortal Emperors?

Even if they didn't think about it immediately, after this matter ends, would they think about it then?

Even though he had only paused for a breath's time, he was already enveloped by the energy of death. Mo Wuji knew that when facing these Immortal Emperors, even half a breath's time was a luxury. If he were to return, not only wouldn't he save Han Qingru, he would be placing himself in a worse predicament. His only option was to escape into space. That would also give Han Qingru some time to escape.

Mo Wuji directly ignited his life force. Even though he was heavily injured, his entire body instantly disappeared from his spot.

At almost the same instant that Mo Wuji vanished, three spatial forces locked onto his previous location. At the same time, a terrifying blast of elemental energy reduced that spot into nothing.

"Benefactor Mo, how have you been? This old monk has been waiting for you for a long time." A warm voice could be heard. Guang Xing suddenly appeared and blocked Mo Wuji's path. He seemed to know that Mo Wuji wouldn't walk into Da Yi Immortal City as he stationed himself outside the Immortal Domain to wait for Mo Wuji.

Chapter 662: Surrounded In The Void

Surrounded In The Void

Mo Wuji's heart sank. He was clearer than anyone else how each single breath of time was incomparably precious to him. But it was just at this moment that he was blocked by Great Kun Buddhist Sect's Guang Xing.

"Guang Xing, do you know that if I don't die today, your Great Kun Buddhist Sect and I will have an irreconcilable enmity?" Mo Wuji's tone was slightly cold.

"Take the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp out and this old monk would let you go." Guang Xing did not even place Mo Wuji's threat in his eyes.

Da Huang condensed his elemental energy and was about to attack.

Mo Wuji, however, stopped Da Huang, "There's no need, Da Huang."

If Da Huang's attack was going to be useful, then he wouldn't have talked nonsense just now, but simply let Da Huang attack. Even if Guang Xing was crippled, Guang Xing would still be able to delay him and Da Huang.

Indeed, just as Mo Wuji's words were uttered, three waves of

elemental energy rippled in the surroundings. Three figures and Guang Xing surrounded Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's cultivation was only at the early Grand Luo Immortal Stage, but his knowledge and experience was not low. He had worked with Zhuo Pingan before; so he was all too clear of a Grand Emperor's aura.

The moment these three arrived, he knew that the three of them were all much more powerful than Monk Guang Xing. Clearly, there were all Grand Emperors.

"Mo Wuji, if we let you go today, then I, Yi Minghu, no longer deserves to be the sect head of the Great Sword Path," An extremely graceful man with almond shaped eyes stared at Mo Wuji and said coldly.

Guang Xing chuckled and chanted a name of Buddha. Then he said, "Sect Head Yi, Elder Lei, Elder Jin, this little monk has come here because I want to retrieve my Great Kun Buddhist Sect's core, the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp..."

"Monk, we recognise your efforts. Later, we will return the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp to you. However, this brat is cunning and sly. You better not let him escape from your direction," Yi Minghu said calmly.

What was the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp? It wasn't anything useful to his Great Sword Path. It was a magic treasure of the Buddhist Dao. Keeping it would only be creating a grudge with the

Great Kun Buddhist Sect. Moreover, the Great Kun Buddhist Sect's roots were deep; there were no worse than his Great Sword Path.

"Mo Wuji, you have committed many evil-doings, but we are not asking for your life. As long as you cripple your sea of consciousness and your spirit channels and follow us, it would be enough." Against Mo Wuji's expectations, the four didn't directly attack him after they surrounded him. Instead, it was a scholarly looking elder that tried to persuade him with kind words.

Mo Wuji had the spirit storage channel and the breath scattering channel; so he was especially sensitive to any form of obscure energy. The moment the four surrounded him, he immediately felt the change in the surroundings.

In that instant, Mo Wuji understood what was going on.

It definitely wasn't because they feared his Da Huang, but these few fellas were secretly installing a seal around the area. There was no wonder why these three Immortal Emperors and a Quasi-Emperor would behave so idly after surrounding him. They wanted to create a congenial atmosphere, then leave him no room for escape.

"You shameless old things. Da Huang, attack." Mo Wuji said immediately, and at the same time, he instructed Da Huang to attack Lei Guyun.

Lei Guyun's lightning aura was strong and overbearing. One look and you could tell that his combat power was definitely not weak.

However, the thing that Mo Wuji was least afraid of was lightning. Mo Wuji also knew that Guang Xing had the lowest cultivation, but actually, the remaining three were diverting some of their attention on Guang Xing. If Mo Wuji dared to force his way through Guang Xing, then he would definitely suffer greatly.

Da Huang also knew that any carelessness now would leave Mo Wuji dead. Thus when he attacked, he attacked with his full power.

"Courting death!" When he saw that Da Huang had actually attacked him, Lei Guyun was enraged. He opened his hand and a huge lightning hammer appeared in his palm which he then used to smash towards Da Huang.

At the same time, the other three made their moves.

Three Grand Emperors and a Quasi-Emperor were acting against a Grand Luo Immortal. This might be the first time such a situation occurred in the entire Immortal World.

"Boom!" A violent burst of immortal elemental energy exploded. Even though he had Da Huang defending him from the front, Mo Wuji instantly knew that he was screwed.

It was true that Da Huang was a Grand Emperor. But even if Da Huang was any stronger, it could only deal with one of them. He might even be in the disadvantage during that exchange. Now, three Immortal Emperors and a Quasi-Emperor were attacking

them simultaneously. Even if Da Huang was an entire fold stronger, it still wouldn't be enough.

"Kacha!" A huge crack appeared on Da Huang's body.

"Pff!" Mo Wuji opened his mouth unconsciously as he coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood. His internal organs had been ruptured, directly turning in dregs which were forced out of his mouth together with his blood. His previous attack was like throwing eggs against a rock; it didn't even cause a ripple. The immensity of a Grand Emperor's strength had thoroughly left Mo Wuji feeling helpless.

Feeling Da Huang's energy gradually disappearing, and his own vitality slowly fading, Mo Wuji cried out in grief, "Da Huang..."

Da Huang was an immortal puppet but he had long treated Da Huang as his friend. At this moment, Da Huang was dying because of him.

"My lord, hurry and escape.... Da Huang can't beat them..." A hint of emotion actually appeared within Da Huang's low and muffled voice. It knew that it was soon going to depart from this world, and its voice contained a hint of reluctance.

"Ka! Ka! Ka! Crack!" The bones in Mo Wuji's body shattered continuously. An undeniable death intent surged into Mo Wuji's mind. Even if he died, he wasn't going to let these bast*rd have a single thing of his.

"He's going to explode himself!" The moment Mo Wuji firmed his conviction to die, Jin Yusheng cried out harshly.

Yi Minghu scoffed, "He doesn't have the qualifications to explode himself in front of us."

As he spoke, he had already retracted his longsword. He lifted his hand to form ten enigmatic hand seals. They each formed a rune which flee towards Mo Wuji.

At almost the same instant that Mo Wuji decided to self destruct, the star locket hung on his chest began to glow with warm light. It was like a star rising into the sky, circles of light wrapped around him.

"Pff! Pff! Pff!" Mo Wuji continued to cough out blood; the bones and muscles on his body shattered inch by inch.

The star locket's light completely defended against Yi Minghu's runic attack. Even the power of the Grand Emperor Domains were blocked by the star locket. Even if Mo Wuji was a fool, he would know that this star locket wasn't simple. It would be weird if this magic treasure which could defend against the attacks of three Grand Emperors was simple. He immediately retracted his decision to self destruct. If he could live, why would he be willing to die?

"Crack!" Da Huang, however, exploded, forming countless bits of dust which dispersed in the vast void around them.

"Da Huang!" Mo Wuji immediately felt Da Huang's energy disappear completely. He couldn't suppress the grief in his heart as tears streamed down his face. As for his previous mentality, it had already been thrown to the side.

Da Huang didn't follow him for a long time, but no matter what happened, Da Huang would stay loyally by his side. As for 'abandon', that word never existed in Da Huang's dictionary.

But now, Da Huang had been killed. It had been killed by these three Immortal Emperors and this Quasi-Emperor.

"That's a god equipment!" When Jin Yusheng saw the faint light emanating from Mo Wuji's chest, he cried out in alarm.

It wasn't just Jin Yusheng. Even Yi Minghu's and Lei Guyun's eyes had turned red. Mo Wuji clearly didn't know how to use this weapon. Otherwise, this god equipment's defensive capability wouldn't have been activated only when he was about to self destruct.

"There's no need to worry. That's a defensive treasure; so it doesn't pose any threat to us. We just need to join hands and attack one more time. Even if we can't break through this treasure's defense's, we can kill him with the impact," Yi Minghu said coldly.

Lei Guyun scoffed, "This animal really got off easy. I was originally intending to torture his soul."

Mo Wuji controlled his grief. He stared at these Immortal Emperors coldly; he knew that they were right. Even with his star locket, he wouldn't be able to last through another attack.

Four blinding light of immortal elemental energy were conjured simultaneously. Thereafter, they whizzed towards Mo Wuji, seemingly tearing the entire space apart on their path of wrath.

Mo Wuji slowly lifted his own arm that still had an intact bone, and he said calmly, "Revolving Star Passage Technique..."

This was the first sacred art that Mo Wuji obtained in the cultivation world. Unfortunately, he only had the first three stages and not the fourth stage. When Mo Wuji advanced to the Heavenly Immortal Stage, he didn't spend time to research on this sacred art; so he no longer cultivated it after reaching the Xing Stage.

However today, besides this sacred art, all his other sacred arts were simply useless in front of this coalition of Immortal Emperors. Now, even with this star locket protecting him, his chances of escaping alive with this sacred art was extremely slim.

"You're indeed courting death!" Seeing Mo Wuji condense his energy for this sacred art against the four of them, Jin Yusheng snorted in contempt.

It didn't matter how strong Mo Wuji's sacred art was. Mo Wuji's cultivation wasn't even at the Immortal King Stage. In front of Immortal Emperors like them, he wasn't even on the level of an ant.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!" Multiple blasts of savage immortal elemental energy landed on the light of Mo Wuji's star locket, causing intense waves to ripple across the star locket's light.

But no matter how intense the ripples were, the light didn't dissipate by a single bit.

At this moment, Mo Wuji's sacred art energy crashed against the four experts' immortal elemental energy.

A terrifying and violent force surged over. Even though Mo Wuji's Immortal Physique was at Level 3, and he had the star locket to help defend him against the Immortal Emperor Domains, he was unable to bear the force of the immortal elemental energy. Moreover, these Grand Emperors were holding back their strength as they did not want to turn Mo Wuji to mush.

Not only did they want the things on Mo Wuji, they wanted to keep his head to brandish their might.

Mo Wuji had provoked several huge sects. Did he think that the sects would simply kill him? That was simply too naive.

"Crack! Crack! Crack!" Mo Wuji's bones, which already shattered, started to break into even smaller pieces.

His flesh also started to disintegrate under this intense force. At this instant, Mo Wuji looked nothing more than a mangled

skeleton with two eyes.

Mo Wuji still didn't faint. He knew that he needed a bit of consciousness. If he fainted, then his previous Revolving Star Passage Technique would have been wasted. His body had been torn apart, but he still had his exceedingly strong sea of consciousness. As long as his sea of consciousness was still present, then he would be able to attack.

The raging force was directed by Mo Wuji into the void right in front of him. With this power, Mo Wuji formed a tear in space which was only 30 centimeters wide.

At almost the same instant this tear appeared, Mo Wuji swept up Da Huang's artificial equipment spirit and charged into the tear. The tear instantly closed up.

The moment Mo Wuji disappeared, Yi Minghu and co. were stunned still. They all had unsightly expressions on their faces. They knew that it was now impossible to kill Mo Wuji.

With their powers, they could join hands to force open another spatial tear. However, they might not form a spatial tear that would lead to the same world that Mo Wuji had just escaped to. One must now that just a slight difference in the spatial tear could lead to completely different places.

Chapter 663: Immortal Domain's Mortal Village

The Extreme Glade Sea was located at the borders of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

Out of the seven great immortal domains the Yong Ying Immortal Domain was the one with the thinnest and weakest spiritual energy. Being located at the borders of the domain, the spiritual energy in the Extreme Glade Sea was the most sparse in the entire Immortal World, making cultivating there practically impossible.

The Divergent Immortal Village could be considered a small fishing village that existed along the edge of the Extreme Glade Sea.

In the immortal realm there were little to no settlements that were called villages. Normally, areas with a lower concentration of spiritual energy were known as Immortal Neighbourhoods, Immortal Capes or Auxiliary Immortal Cities. For a location to be known as a village meant that it had been renounced by the entire Immortal World and was completely worthless in every way.

In the past, this village was once known as the Forsook Village. Later on a powerhouse had supposedly emerged from the village and its name was changed to the Divergent Immortal Village. Regardless of whether a powerhouse actually emerged from the village it was still just a small village in a small desolate corner of the immortal realm.

The village barely had 30 families living in it. The only notable similarity that they all had was that no one practiced cultivation. All the residents here either lacked spiritual roots, had broken spiritual roots, or were wandering cultivators that had given up hope on themselves and decided to settle down.

Since the spiritual energy in the Immortal Realm was much higher than another other ordinary realms, even though the spiritual energy here was not sufficient for cultivating it still benefited the mortals that lived in the Divergent Immortal Village. The average lifespan of the villagers was 200 years. Those whose bodies were stronger or had accidentally consumed some immortal herbs could even live past 250 years old.

Though the villagers couldn't cultivate nor did they have any strong cultivators protecting them they did not suffer from any attacks from demonic beasts.

Another benefit the village enjoyed was its abundant resources. Since it was located so near to the Extreme Glade Sea, it allowed the villagers to live comfortably without any lack of food or clothes. Almost all the villagers were fishermen and some would occasionally go further inland to clear out plots of land to grow fruits and vegetables.

Yu Jingfeng was a fisherman like everyone else in the village. However due to his talent he was already going out to sea alone despite being only 13 years old. On a normal day he would set out before dawn and only return after the sun had set.

On this day Yu Jingfeng had just finished preparing his boat and was about to set off when he made a shocking discovery on the beach. Washed up on shore was a corpse! No... it would have been more accurate to call it a skeleton since all that was left was its bones and a head. The constantly undulating waves had washed the bones of the skeleton clean and bleached it.

As he stared at the skeleton Yu Jingfeng's gaze fell on its finger. Its finger was already broken into several pieces and didn't have a scrap of flesh on it yet oddly enough there was a ring on the finger.

Even though Yu Jingfeng didn't have spiritual roots and was only 13 years old, it didn't mean he didn't know anything about cultivators.

Living at the edge of the Ying Yong Immortal Domain, Yu Jingfeng had naturally heard stories of immortal cultivators. He had even seen immortals riding their flying swords flying over the village before. Yu Jingfeng had always envied these immortal cultivators who could fly. However, since he lacked spiritual roots, he could never cultivate.

Even up till today he could still remember what his grandfather had said to comfort him. "Feng'er... it isn't necessarily a bad thing that you don't have spiritual roots. Even people with spiritual roots might not live as long as us. What's more, that year when your father found out that he had decent spiritual roots he immediately set out to join a sect to start his cultivation. Ever since he left we completely lost contact with him... And there's still your older brother. Don't you remember what happened to him? Wasn't it because he realised he had spiritual roots and insisted on leaving

the village to embark on cultivation? And what happened to him? The only news we ever got of him was that he had passed away. Sigh... your poor sister in law..."

When his grandfather had told him all of this, Yu Jingfeng had only been 5 years old. In the 8 years since then, the now 13 year old Yu Jingfeng had long since gotten used to the life of an ordinary mortal fisherman. But today, he had found an immortal cultivator's skeleton. And not just the skeleton, but possibly the cultivator's storage ring as well!

He had heard stories of how rings like this one were spatial treasures and how cultivators could use it to store all their other treasures and valuables.

At this moment, his heart was wildly beating in excitement. Even if he couldn't become an immortal himself, this ring could still bring him untold riches.

Suddenly Yu Jingfeng noticed several other villagers approaching from a distance. Suppressing his excitement, he hurriedly carried the skeleton into his boat and hastily set off.

Yu Jingfeng might have been young, but he wasn't a fool. He knew that even if he took the ring and left the other villagers would still find the skeleton.

Increasing the speed of his boat, he then steered it into the deep sea. After confirming that there was no one else in the vicinity Yu Jingfeng entered his cabin to retrieve the ring from the skeleton.

Just as his finger touched the ring, Yu Jingfeng noticed that the previously bleached heart in the skeleton now had a slight rosy hue. Not only that, the heart seemed to faintly beat...

The skeleton had a heart inside it and that very heart was still beating! The very sight was frightening beyond belief. However, having heard numerous stories of immortals, Yu Jingfeng knew that some were able to come back to life as long as a small part of their body remained intact.

Since the heart of this cultivator was still beating, he was obviously not dead yet.

At this point all of Yu Jingfeng's excitement died down. His grandfather's words rang in his ears, "Jingfeng, in the Immortal World we are one of the lowest existences there is. What's the point of having so much wealth? All it does is breed laziness and greed in the hearts of humans. The moment your heart has greed, you've already lost yourself. Remember grandpa's words, simply being alive is already the greatest happiness there is. Humans can live without wealth, but we can't live without perseverance..."

"Grandpa, what's perseverance?" he asked.

"You'll understand one day"

Yu Jingfeng slowly moved his fingers away from the surface of the ring, he felt as though he finally understood what his grandfather meant by 'perseverance'. With that he left the cabin

and began inspecting his nets and preparing to cast them out.

...

Mo Wuji felt as though someone was moving him. But regardless of how much he struggled to open his eyes, he lacked the ability to do so. He even tried to enter the Undying World but found himself unable to do that as well.

He could feel how battered and broken his body was at the moment. Roughly 90% of the meridians in his body had been destroyed and the only 2 that were still intact were the vitality channel and one spirit storage channel.

Mo Wuji knew that the current him was completely powerless. If anyone wanted to kill him or reduce him to ashes there was nothing he could do but accept his fate.

Mo Wuji understood very clearly that it would be immensely dangerous to try and interact with the Undying World as he was now, but he chose to ignore the dangers. He knew that if he didn't try and do something now, even if he could survive this ordeal he would never be able to cultivate again. If he couldn't cultivate then how would living on be any different from death?

Mo Wuji was different from normal cultivators since he did not have a primordial spirit, no matter how high his cultivation was he would always remain a mortal. Hence he couldn't afford to let his physical body truly be destroyed. He had to regenerate his physical body immediately no matter the cost.

Using the spiritual will in his remaining spirit storage channel, he linked up with his sea of consciousness and entered his Undying World.

"My Lord?" The moment that Mo Wuji entered the undying world Shuai Guo inside could feel how weak and unnatural he was.

"Open the purple gourd..." This was the only phrase that Mo Wuji could transmit to Shuai Guo. With his current strength, he wasn't able to open the purple gourd even if it belonged to him.

Shuai Guo immediately rushed to open the purple gourd the moment he received the message. A wisp of the Breath of Hong Meng was quickly swept up by Mo Wuji's spiritual will and immediately saturated his body.

Even though Mo Wuji only had his vitality channel and one spirit storage channel left, his sea of consciousness was still in perfect condition. His two remaining meridians soon formed a major circulation and began rapidly restoring his broken meridians.

Mo Wuji then split off a portion of his will and began using his Physique Tempering Technique and then entered an unconscious state again. He knew that with his body destroyed and his meridians broken, using the Breath of Hong Meng while circulating his Physique Tempering Technique would be better than circulating any cultivation techniques by a long shot.

Wisp after wisp of barely existent energy began to slowly fill Mo

Wuji's broken body following the circulation of his vitality channel and spirit storing channel and the gradual recovery of his other broken meridians.

Every time a meridian was successfully repaired, the energy in his body would make a quantitative leap.

...

"Grandpa I'm home!" Yu Jingfeng shouted as he entered the courtyard of a small stone house. He was currently carrying the skeleton on his back while holding two large bags of fish in his hands.

From inside the house, an audibly aged voice sounded out, "Jingfeng why're you back so late today? The sun already set long ago."

Yu Jingfeng immediately placed the skeleton on his back onto a nearby stone chair and replied, "It's because of this person I found on the beach today grandpa. I was afraid that if I came back any earlier the other villagers would have seen him."

"A cultivator?" his grandfather replied with a frown.

Seeing his grandfather frown so deeply Yu Jingfeng hurriedly said, "If I didn't save him he would have surely died. When I first found him he was in a much worse state than now. Within the day, I could feel the life force in his body growing! What's more, just

look at his ring!"

Hearing this, his grandfather could only let out a long sigh. He turned and told Yu Jingfeng, "Go place him on the bed in your room then come out. Grandpa has a few things to tell you."

"Yes grandpa" Yu Jingfeng then hurriedly carried Mo Wuji's body onto the bed in his room then closed the door and left.

"Jingfeng, I'm sure that you know that man is a cultivator and that he has a storage ring full of treasure right?" His grandfather asked with a serious expression.

Yu Jingfeng began to panic. He and his grandfather had always depended on each other for survival. Looking at the stern expression on his grandfather's face he started to wonder if he had truly done something wrong.

"You didn't take his storage ring... That was the right thing to do." His grandfather continued on in a low voice.

"Grandpa you've taught me before that humans can lack wealth but we can't lack perseverance." Yu Jingfeng sensed that his grandfather wasn't going to scold him and felt slightly more at ease.

"Good! For you to already be able to do this at your age is already considered very good. Then from today onwards you'll be the one in charge of taking care of the man in your room. Remember, not a

word about this entire matter to anyone else." His grandfather shouted.

"Yes grandpa!" Yu Jingfeng hurriedly replied.

After mulling over it for a moment he asked, " Not even sister in law?"

"I'll tell her when she comes home later..." His grandfather sighed.

He still had something else he wanted to tell Jingfeng. Even if a cultivator was dead, would taking his storage ring necessarily mean obtaining immense wealth? No! It would only spell an early death! Even if a cultivator couldn't move, his body still wasn't something a mortal could touch. Even without a body, cultivators still had their primordial spirit.

Whether saving this cultivator and bringing him back was a blessing or a curse, he still didn't know for sure. In the eyes of immortals, ordinary mortals were existences on the same level as ants. Looking at the extent of the damage on this immortal cultivator's body, it was obvious that he had been gravely wounded by an enemy. It didn't matter if his enemy found his whereabouts or if the cultivator himself awoke in anger, the both of them would be finished. Unfortunately Yu Jingfeng had already brought the cultivator back and the two of them had no way out of the situation.

Chapter 664: God Physique

God Physique

Yu Jingfeng's grandfather was Yu Cheng. Compared to Yu Jingfeng, the experienced Yu Cheng had seen and heard much more about the pugilistic world. Ever since Yu Jingfeng brought back the heavily injured Mo Wuji, he had been preparing for the fateful moment to face off with Mo Wuji's foes and enemies, who had never once given up the idea of killing Mo Wuji before massacring the entire Divergent Immortal Village.

Due to his age and experience, the seasoned Yu Cheng knew his place in the world. He realised that regardless whether one was a mortal or immortal, one needed to possess the consciousness of a mortal. He often told his grandchildren that being able to live in this very world peacefully was worth much more than all the riches and material possessions.

Sometimes, when two immortals started duelling, their immense power could cause unimaginable destruction that would wipe out every bit of civilisation around them.

A village in the mortal world was very different from a city of the immortals. A battle between immortals was unlikely to occur in a immortal city and even if there was one, the immortals had arrays to block attacks. Therefore, the immortals definitely had an upper hand. Despite being outnumbered, killing the mortals was akin to stepping on a colony of ants for the immortals. It was not the first time Divergent Immortal Village faced such a crisis. From Yu Cheng's recollection, there had been two previous instances and

one of which led to an overwhelming 80% of the population dying.

Months passed in the blink of an eye. Peace befell Divergent Immortal Village and no one came to seek revenge. The heavy rock hanging in Yu Cheng's heart was finally lowered.

Heeding the words of his grandfather, Yu Jingfeng shifted to the storeroom and clear his room for Mo Wuji to recuperate in.

...

Having successfully channelled the Breath of Hong Meng into his body, Mo Wuji knew that someone saved him.

Similarly, Mo Wuji also felt a sense of relief and he immediately initiated the repair of his breath scattering channel which in turn sped up the recovery of his injured body.

Even though Mo Wuji was still unable to gain full consciousness, he could clearly sense that the Breath of Hong Meng when combined with physical conditioning helped to facilitate the reconstruction of his skeleton, gaining back strength for his bones.

After half a year of recuperation, the 108 meridians in his body completely healed. Likewise, his skeleton was also rapidly recovering. A pale golden hue constantly radiated from within his skeleton, penetrating deeply into the bones.

Mo Wuji opened his eyes and he could instantly feel the lack of

immortal spiritual energy around him. Luckily he could utilize the Breath of Hong Meng, else his recovery would not have been possible in tens of thousands of years.

However, using his spiritual will to control the Breath of Hong Meng to heal his physical body was too slow, the best bet was still to be enshrouded completely by the Breath of Hong Meng.

After scanning out with his spiritual will, Mo Wuji quickly realised where he was in. From the faint presence of immortal spiritual energy, he was still in the immortal realm. However, seeing that many mortals are living here, the exact location he's in was probably a spot in the immortal realm where mortals without spiritual roots thrived, and it was a mortal saved him.

Mo Wuji felt a sense of relief. Lady Luck must have been watching over him for him to be saved by a mortal. If he was discovered by a cultivator, he would have been erased from existence.

Even though mortals lived here, the place was technically part of the immortal realm. Every day that his strength was not back, was a day of danger. He had to recover all his strength as soon as possible.

Without hesitation, Mo Wuji grabbed 10 array flags and using them, he concealed his room and entered his Undying World.

"Master...", the frantic Shuai Guo exclaimed and rushed over upon seeing the entrance of Mo Wuji.

With an abundance of immortal crystals and pills, Shuai Guo had become a true Class 9 Demonic Beast and he was one step away from the immortal class.

At this moment, Mo Wuji seemed to have miraculously recovered, but Shuai Guo still looked astonished. Shuai Guo could not imagine what Master had to go through, and what about Da Huang. Where was the Da Huang that he always fooled around with?

Mo Wuji waved his hands gently and landed right beside the violet gourd. The rich Breath of Hong Meng instantaneously wrapped Mo Wuji before he threw the Undying Holy Bamboo into the Breath of Hong Meng. Even if he did not have the Undying Holy Bamboo, he could still heal his physical body, but now he had the treasure in his possession, there was no doubt that he would use it.

Mo Wuji lay amidst the Breath of Hong Meng. The difference between the using his spiritual will as a guide and totally immersing himself in the Breath of Hong Meng was just too drastic.

The 108 meridians that were on the road of recovery were constantly growing. Under this new mode of recuperation, the golden hue radiating from Mo Wuji's body darkened and gradually transformed back to the healthy glow before he sustained his injuries.

In a moment's time, it could be clearly observed that Mo Wuji's physical body was healing at an unimaginable pace.

As they recovered and fused, the bone and muscles started making faint crackles.

Mo Wuji sat up upon complete recovery of his body. He could feel himself being physically stronger.

Immortal Physique Level 4, Level 5... Level 7, Level 8...

"Boom!" A thunderous boom was heard and it came from Mo Wuji's body. It was as if his body was going to be torn apart again.

A circle of golden light surrounded Mo Wuji's body and was quickly channelled inside. A sense adrenaline that was never felt before rushed through his body.

Mo Wuji unexpectedly stood up and howled towards the skies. His physical body that was initially torn apart had completed healed. Furthermore, he reached Immortal Physique and restored his strength all the way up to Grand Luo Immortal Stage. This howl into the sky seemed to have released all his frustrations.

There were many Immortal Emperors in the Immortal World, but only a few could advance to Immortal Physique. Although Mo Wuji was still far from reaching to stage of becoming an Immortal Emperor, he was probably the first Grand Luo Immortal to advance to Immortal Physique since the beginning of time.

Now, even if he decided to redirect the power of three Immortal

Emperors and one semi-Immortal Emperor to make a spatial tear with the Revolving Star Passage Technique, he would still sustain serious injuries. However, these injuries would definitely not reduce him to a skeleton.

"Master, are you feeling good? Where is Da Huang?" Shuai Guo rushed over frantically.

There was silence for a long while before Mo Wuji took out a tattered equipment spirit. "Da Huang sacrificed himself to protect me. This equipment spirit is what's left of him."

Shuai Guo sensed the frustration within Mo Wuji. He didn't want to probe further and could only sigh in the corner. Even though Da Huang was considerably strong, it wasn't enough to protect his life. This meant that Shuai Guo still had much training to do.

Mo Wuji delivered Da Huang's equipment spirit into the breath of Hong Meng and then spoke to Shuai Guo. "Shuai Guo, the Breath of Hong Meng carries energy from the creation of the universe. I don't know if Da Huang's equipment spirit will gain its own consciousness if I leave it here. Help me look out for any signs of life while you cultivate in the Undying World."

"Yes, Master," Shuai Guo replied immediately.

...

The moment Mo Wuji came out from the room, a lady in a grey

dress barged into the room and rushed towards him.

The beautiful lady had snow-white skin. Except for her rough hands, she did not look like a coast-dweller. At this moment, her hair was messy and her clothes were dotted with stains of blood. Even her face had red blotches and the blood-stained hair stuck to her face. It was a gory sight.

Mo Wuji scanned the lady and he could tell that the lady wasn't really hurt and the blood was probably from someone else.

"Who are you?" The lady asked as she stood in the centre of the room and stared at Mo Wuji

Mo Wuji chose not to reply in such an awkward situation. Firstly, he did not know the lady and secondly, he could sense the return of his saviour.

"Sister-in-law, what brings you here?" The blood-stained lady immediately caught Yu Jingfeng's eye.

Yu Jingfeng was rather happy today as he caught a red snapper. Red snapper was considered as an luxurious treat well received and feasted by the immortals. Just this one catch was valued higher than all the other fish he caught for the past half a month.

Therefore, Yu Jingfeng returned to the shore this morning and was greeted by unexpected visit from his sister-in-law, who has not visited him for the past year.

"Jingfeng, where is Grandpa? And who is he?" The lady questioned in a shaky voice, as if she just went through some form of immense trauma.

"My friend, you're awake!" Yu Jingfeng immediately recognised Mo Wuji.

A few months back, Mo Wuji's room looked as if it was meant to be hidden from sight. Yu Jingfeng found it rather strange but kept his curiosity in check by obeying the advice of his grandfather. Few months later, after getting used to it, he finally saw the appearance of Mo Wuji.

Yu Jingfeng scanned Mo Wuji from head to toe. Mo Wuji had completely recovered from his injuries and the recovery process was perfect.

"Thank you for saving my life. I would have perished long ago if not for you." Mo Wuji wrapped his left palm around his right fist as he paid respects.

"You're welcome, my friend. My grandfather always taught me...Oh, sister-in-law, what happened to you?"

As he spoke, the image of his blood-stained sister in law flashed in the mind of Yu Jingfeng and he immediately started the probe.

"I...", the lady stuttered and glanced at Mo Wuj, hesitating.

Although she had not visited Divergent Immortal Village in recent months, she was very familiar with everyone living in village. However, she had never seen Mo Wuji before.

"You guys go ahead and chat, I'll leave for a stroll." Mo Wuji said. He sensed that the lady was uncomfortable to speak in his sight.

Yu Jingfeng immediately waved his hand. From his grandpa, he learnt that Mo Wuji was an immortal and it would be disrespectful to ask him to vacate the place in order for the conversation with his sister-in-law to take place.

"Congratulations on your great recovery. Our humble shed is probably too tattered to be comfortable for a master like you" Yu Cheng's voice came booming from the door as he hurried his footsteps.

Chapter 665: The Grand Luo Immortal That Lived In A Mortal Village

The Grand Luo Immortal That Lived In Mortal Village

"Immortal master?" Upon hearing the phrase, the woman subconsciously took a step back as her mind raced with fear.

Although Mo Wuji was already at the initial phases of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage, his attitude was unlike the other immortals as he was from Earth. To him, the mortals who lost their spiritual roots that stood in front of him were not much different from himself.

"You're far too polite, it is I who have to thank you for saving me." Mo Wuji said with much gratitude.

Yu Cheng was taken aback, he was different from Yu Jingfeng; he had met many immortals, and even worked odd jobs around a great immortal sect. Mo Wuji by far was the most polite immortal amongst the many he had met, being even more polite than low ranking immortals.

Yu Cheng quickly sensed the difference between Mo Wuji and the other immortals. Immortals were usually surrounded by an immortal aura, making them seem like a proud and detached group. The immortal standing in front of him felt no different from themselves, it felt like there was nothing differentiating him from mortals who have lost their spiritual roots. Perhaps he was mistaken; Mo Wuji was not an immortal, but merely a mortal who

has did not have spiritual roots?

That did not seem right either. When Mo Wuji first arrived, he looked as if he was merely a head carrying a body full of damaged organs and broken bones. Within a year, Mo Wuji had almost recovered completely from his injuries. That was a feat only an immortal could accomplish.

"You're too polite", Yu Cheng dared not accept Mo Wuji's gratitude, he hastily added: "The nearest immortal city is some distance away from here should the Immortal Master wish to go there. I only know the general directions to it."

Mo Wuji still did not know where he is at. He concluded that he must be in a secluded area as he had managed to stay without disturbance from other Immortals for almost a year. During his year of unconsciousness, he used his spiritual will and the Breath of Hongmeng to nourish his body.

He had a spiritual storage channel as he was different from others. The usage of spiritual will and the Breath of Hongmeng started from his spiritual storage channel and circulated his body day and night. This method of circulation ensured that there was no leakage.

There was still some aura present despite the absence of leakage. He would run the risk of exposing his identity if an immortal got too close while his body was still recovering. It could only mean that this was in a very secluded location, as his identity remained unexposed for the past year.

Comparing the current Mo Wuji to the Mo Wuji of a year ago, the current Mo Wuji possessed a different physical strength and attitude.

Although previously Mo Wuji possessed an immortal puppet, and was a Tier 7 pill master; his strength had been insignificant in the eyes of the other strong immortals.

What he needed was not aimless wandering, but a consolidation of his knowledge. A consolidation of his understanding of the martial arts, as well as knowledge gained from his development as a person.

He wanted to take revenge on Lightning Sect, Great Sword Path, and Vast Ocean Immortal School. But he knew this was not the time, this was the time for him to consolidate his strength.

"Is it possible for me to stay here for a period of time?" Mo Wuji asked respectfully.

"Of course, my Lord Immortal Master" Yu Cheng replied.

"My cultivation level is low, I can't be considered as an immortal, just call me Da Huang" Mo Wuji beckoned. "And how can you be addressed?" Mo Wuji asked.

Yu Cheng immediately shook his hand in fear, he was interrupted by Mo Wuji before he had the chance to speak. "Just

call me Da Huang, you should know the reason why I am here. I am just like the rest of you" Mo Wuji said.

"Yes, yes..." Yu Cheng nodded his head in fear despite Mo Wuji's reassurance. After a few more 'yes's, he pointed at Yu Jingfeng and said: "This is my grandson Yu Jingfeng."

Yu Cheng then pointed at the blood stained girl and said: "This is my granddaughter-in-law Lian Yingxian. My name is Yu Cheng and I have been residing in the Divergent Immortal Village"

Granddaughter? Mo Wuji looked at Yu Jingfeng questioningly and then shot a look at Lian Yingxian. Lian Yingxian's eyes still carried shock even though she was covered in blood. Her beauty carried with it a sense of maturity, her presence alone granted the place a homely feel. Her rough hands seemed to be a reflection of her hardworking personality.

Although Yu Jingfeng was physically big, his immaturity lead Mo Wuji to suspect that he might not even be 15 years old. How could a 15 year old have such a mature wife?

As he was shocked, Yu Cheng explained: "Yu Jingfeng is only 13. Lian Yingxian was the wife of Yu Jingfeng's brother who met with an accident."

Mo Wuji rubbed his face embarrassingly, he seemed to recall Yu Jingfeng calling Lian Yingxian his sister in law.

"Immortal... Da Huang, please sit." Although Yu Cheng was still perturbed, he understood that it was probably better to listen to Mo Wuji.

After everyone took their seats, Mo Wuji asked; "Liang Yingxian seemed to have encountered an incident, can I ask what it was?"

He owed his life to the Yu Family and he wanted to help them. Although he had plans to distance himself from the society, he would not stand to do nothing while the Yu Family was bullied.

Lian Yingxian could tell that Mo Wuji was different from the other immortals. His tone was gentle and did not look down on them either.

"Yes..." Yu Cheng stood up and replied. It was only at Mo Wuji's cue, did he sit down and prompt Lian Yingxian to explain what happened.

Yu Cheng became relaxed after talking to Mo Wuji for a while. He was assured that Mo Wuji was not like the other arrogant immortals.

Lian Yingxian dared not sit down all this while, upon hearing what Yu Cheng said, she paid her respect to Mo Wuji before beginning to explain the situation. "Duo Sheng returned a year ago with heavy injuries. His sister Duo Cai went to the deep end of the Extreme Glade Sea to look for some immortal herbs to treat his injuries. In the process, Duo Cai too was crippled. I have been looking after the pair ever since" she explained.

Yu Cheng was afraid that Mo Wuji could not understand the situation, and further explained: "Yingxian's house is less than 60km from here in Light Glade Village. The Duo siblings were her neighbors and they have been helping each other all the time. Light Glade Village is similar to Divergent Immortal Village in that its residents are all mortals that have lost their spiritual roots. The two village would often trade and have weddings, so everyone is familiar with each other."

60km was not a great distance for mortals who lived in the Immortal World.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to sweep the area and indeed saw a village less than 60km from the Divergent Immortal Village. The village was in ruins, and carcasses littered the area. The culprit did not even attempt to destroy the crime scene.

Lian Yingxian continued: "Duo Cai was originally be able to walk soon, but two immortals barged into Duo Cai's house today. They demanded Duo Sheng to hand something over, and he produced a jade box. The immortals then slaughtered the siblings right after they got the jade box."

Yu Cheng looked at Lian Yingxian suspiciously and thought: "She was able to describe the scene in such detail. It was as if she was present herself. If she was there, why was she not killed?"

Lian Yingxian's voiced quivered: "The immortals wanted to kill me after they killed the Duo siblings. Unexpectedly, one of the

immortals killed his partner..."

Mo Wuji sighed, such cruelty was common in the world of cultivation. The object produced by Duo Sheng had to be valuable enough to prompt such betrayal.

"Who would have expected the immortal that was betrayed to be able to retaliate. The two immortals started to fight. I was so scared that I took this opportunity to slip away and ran all the way home. The blood on my body was the blood spilled by the Duo siblings when they were murdered." Lian Yingxian said in the single breath, her face white with fear.

Unconvinced, Yu Cheng asked: "Yingxian, did the immortals pursue you?"

Lian Yingxian shook her head and said: "I don't know. I had originally planned to tell grandfather and Jingfeng about it, before going to hide in the Extreme Glade Sea."

Yu Cheng shook his head and remarked: "The distance between Light Glade Village to the Divergent Immortal Village is nothing to an immortal. They didn't pursue me, which means they must have left. Or..."

Yu Cheng wanted to say that the immortals must have killed each other. Seeing Mo Wuji was here, he swallowed his words.

Mo Wuji suddenly asked: "How did Duo Sheng get injured?"

Lian Yingxian has calmed down since, hearing Mo Wuji's question, she replied: "Five years ago, Duo Sheng said that he wanted to find if he was fated to cultivate and become an immortal. He left and never returned up till a year ago, when he returned with heavy injuries."

Upon seeing the frightened look on Yu Cheng, Mo Wuji smiled reassuring and said: "60km is indeed nothing to an immortal, based on the fact that they have not arrived, it could be very possible that they have killed each other. Or the stolen treasure was of such importance that the cultivator had to abandon everything and run away. It is a pity that I had not cultivated for long, and lack the power to fully recover from my injuries, or else I would be able to take a look at the situation."

Yu Cheng hurriedly said: "Da Huang, please do not go. Let's just leave it at this. This incident was a blessing and not a disaster, otherwise we would not have been able to avoid it. Xian'Er, please stay here from here on out. Go to the room and change your clothes. We shall discuss this again after things have settled down."

"Yes." Lian Yingxian bowed respectfully to Mo Wuji again before rushing off into the furthest room to change.

Mo Wuji too stood up timely, back facing Yu Cheng and his grandson, he activated his spiritual eye. He saw flashes of spirituality race across his vision and disappeared. He sighed again. His guess was correct. On the surface, although Lian Yingxian's replies seemed to hold up, her body language and tone gave her away.

He had suspected that Lian Yingxian was a cultivator, which was why he did not use his spiritual will. Mo Wuji had learnt much after being surrounded and attacked by a Grand Immortal Emperor, he was now more cautious when approaching matters. Using his spiritual eye, he confirmed that Lian Yingxian was a cultivator. Perhaps she was even of a higher cultivation level than himself, at least in advanced Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

If he had not owed the Yu family a favor, Mo Wuji would have wanted to leave immediately.

Chapter 666: Yu Jingfeng's Revelation

In the blink of an eye, another month had passed. Mo Wuji had failed to advance in cultivation and pill refining. The lack of immortal spiritual energy in this place rendered his cultivation futile.

Cultivating in the Undying World was a possibility, especially with the heaps of immortal crystals Mo Wuji had with him. However, there was a downside to this: the five elements were incomplete. At low levels of cultivation, the side effects of cultivating in such an environment would be minimal, whereas at high levels, doing so would interrupt the flow of his dao.

In addition to this, Mo Wuji had advanced to the level of Grand Luo Immortal in a short span of time. Even though he had not sensed any destabilisation in his fundamentals yet, it was not a bad time to take a step back and gather his thoughts instead of cultivating.

In these recent months, Mo Wuji had been rigorously conducting research on smithing. He possessed the book on Equipment Dao, as well as the Guide To Smithing and the Knowledge Of Smithing given to him by Xu Suren.

Mo Wuji had obtained the book on Equipment Dao long ago, but never had the time to study it. If not for the serious injuries he took this time around, in addition to the destruction of Da Huang, it was quite possible that he would never have researched smithing, as his goal for researching it was to restore Da Huang.

One thing that offered Mo Wuji some solace was that even though Lian Yingxian was a Grand Luo Immortal, she hadn't caused any trouble after living here. Mo Wuji didn't even see her cultivate either. Every day, she would only assist Yu Cheng in cleaning the fish that Yu Jingfeng caught. Occasionally, she would also leave Divergent Immortal Village with Yu Jingfeng to trade and exchange goods.

Whenever Mo Wuji conducted his research on smithing, no one would ever bother him. It was almost as if they knew that immortals did not like to interact with mortals.

Due to his frequent refining of array flags, which bore some resemblances to smithing, Mo Wuji already possessed a strong foundation in smithing. The more complex array flags were arguably even harder to refine than some high grade immortal equipment. In addition to this, Master Pu Zi had imparted to him many smithing techniques in the Half Immortal Domain.

In actuality, as an immortal array master, Mo Wuji was very self-aware that if his smithing did not improve, his Array Dao would definitely be adversely affected.

In the Gods Tower, one Immortal Sealing Array could seal countless experts. After suffering in the shackles of the Immortal Sealing Array, Mo Wuji's belief that he needed to rigorously research Array Dao was further fortified.

Within a month, Mo Wuji could refine and create Grade 4 immortal equipments. Although they were the simplest of that level, it did show that there was certain improvement.

Mo Wuji attributed much of his progress to Xu Suren, who gave him the the Guide To Smithing, and provided many valuable insights into smithing, which hastened his research tremendously. The most complex issues in smithing were all virtually explained by Xu Suren in the book of Equipment Dao. One could say that this book was even more precious than Grade 9 immortal equipment.

One day, while Mo Wuji was refining a Grade 5 immortal long sword, Yu Jingfeng, who usually did not disturb him, knocked on his door. Yu Jingfeng was a young man of good character and morals. After knowing that Jingfeng was the one who saved him, Mo Wuji had even considered accepting him as his disciple. However, Mo Wuji hesitated, as he did not know whether imparting techniques to Yu Jingfeng would benefit him or harm him instead.

After staying at Divergent Immortal Village for so long, Mo Wuji had begun to understand the lives of Yu Jingfeng and his grandfather. They could not cultivate to become immortals, but led fulfilling lives without any boring days, frequently encountering surprises in the Extreme Glade Sea.

If he allowed Yu Jingfeng to cultivate, it could very well disrupt the peace and balance in his life. Moreover, after he leaves the village, Yu Jingfeng might perish while gathering resources for cultivation. In comparison, leading a simple life may not have been that bad after all.

The good thing was that Yu Jingfeng had never inquired about the matter of immortal cultivation, which gave Mo Wuji time to

take his mind off the issue, until this day, when Jingfeng had come to Mo Wuji's doorstep.

"Jingfeng, you're looking for see me?" Mo Wuji asked as he kept his half-refined long sword. At his current level of skill, abruptly ending the refinement of this long sword was equivalent to wasting the effort he had put into refining it to this point. This however, did not concern Mo Wuji as he had a vast amount of low grade smithing materials in his ring, much more than the amount of immortal herbs.

"Yes, brother, I have something that I've always wanted to speak to you about, but grandfather didn't let me bother you for no reason, so I kept it to myself up till now. He is out with sister in law now, which is why I had the chance to come and talk to you in the first place," Jingfeng said in a flurry as he stood at the door.

"It's only been a month, but you've grown quite a bit" Mo Wuji remarked as he invited Jingfeng in. Yu Cheng and Lian Yingxian were indeed not at home. Even though Jingfeng often said that he admired and idolised Mo Wuji, Wuji himself felt that the admiration was a result of Yu Cheng's teachings.

Wuji no longer shrouded himself with the caution that he once did, as after such a long time, he felt that the differences between immortals and mortals were insignificant.

"Hey, I'm already 14, and seafaring helps me train my physique as well," Jingfeng replied as he earnestly rubbed his own head.

"Where have your grandfather and sister in law gone to?" Wuji asked as he gestured for Jingfeng to sit.

"They've gone to Extreme Glade City to get the Thousand Fusing Rice. It's the harvesting season for it now," Jingfeng said without a second thought.

Mo Wuji knew about Extreme Glade City – In the region of the Extreme Glade Sea there were many villages similar to Divergent Immortal Village, between these villages, there needed to be a set location for the purpose of trade, which led to the formation of Extreme Glade City. Everyone in the villages would come here if they needed to buy anything, and the immortal energy in the air here was as scarce as it was in the other parts of the region.

Even though Ji Ke City was a City for mortals in name, there were some cultivators here as well, as the city was, in reality, co-inhabited by low level immortals and mortals. However, the immortals here were either talentless, or were severely limited in their ability to cultivate.

The Thousand Fusing Rice could only be planted in areas near Extreme Glade City, and was the rice ate by most of the regular beings. Every time harvesting season came, all the people living around Extreme Glade City would bring the unique produce from their respective villages and exchange them for Thousand Fusing Rice.

"Jingfeng, your sister in law is gorgeous, I don't think there are many in this village who can compare to her beauty," Wuji suddenly said while grinning.

Perhaps having sensed Wuji's relaxed disposition, Jingfeng eased into the conversation. At this point of time, he had completely forgotten that his grandfather once told him that Wuji was an immortal cultivator, and that there were taboos that they could not violate.

"Big brother, it's not only Divergent Immortal Village, not anyone in Extreme Glade City could match up to my sister in law's beauty. Have you perhaps fallen for her? But... she has no spiritual roots, it would be impossible for her to cultivate."

Mo Wuji hurriedly leapt to his own defence. "No no no, you're overthinking, it was just a passing comment. Speaking of which, what happened to your elder brother?"

In his heart, Mo Wuji deeply admired Lian Yingxian, as he did not know how what cultivation technique she used, and what means she had to disguise her cultivation level. Had he not used his spiritual eye, he wouldn't have been able to assess her cultivation level, which meant that from an outsider's point of view, Lian Yingxian was a completely ordinary person, which added that much more credibility to the prowess of her concealment technique.

This was different from himself. Apart from a few top-notch cultivators, most cultivators would not be able to assess her cultivation level as he cultivated with the Immortal Mortal Technique, which was unique in that the more one cultivated in the technique, the more ordinary the user would seem.

A memory flashed across Jingfeng's mind, and after a moment of silence, he said,

"10 years ago, when I was three, my brother came back from the sea and said he had felt some immortal spiritual energy. Afterwards, he sneaked out and went to Extreme Glade city to buy a few books about cultivation, and told me that he had discovered the hidden spiritual roots within him. However, my grandfather refused to even entertain the possibility of him becoming an cultivator, leaving him lost and helpless. He eventually married my sister in law under the insistence of my grandfather.

Less than 3 months after sister in law came, my brother left a letter behind and left the village to join a sect, stating that he had to become an cultivator no matter what. Another few years passed, and people in the village were saying that something bad had happened to my brother while he was out venturing. When the rumours proved to be true, my grandfather allowed sister in law to go home, even giving her the liberty to decide whether she would remarry or not. She has been very kind to us, often dropping by to visit us because she's worried for grandfather."

"What about your parents?" Wuji asked.

Jingfeng got a little teary.

"Not long after I was born, they got into an accident at sea and never returned."

Mo Wuji sighed.

No matter how safe the Extreme Glade ocean was, it was still a sea in the immortal world, and seafarers would inexplicably face some form of danger.

"What happened to your aunt then? Has she always lived in Divergent Immortal Village? Was she older or younger than your brother?" Wuji asked.

In reality, Mo Wuji was only asking this much for one sole reason - to find out more about Lian Yingxian's background and history. In his opinion, a Grand Luo immortal, even a genius at that, had to train for a few hundred years before achieving such prowess that Yingxian possessed.

Jingfeng grinned and chuckled, " Big brother, my sister in law is not even thirty yet, if you indeed have feelings for her, my grandfather would definitely approve, I would be happy if you married her!"

Wuji sneered in his mind.

He knew that it was not possible.

"We'll talk more about his next time, don't get the wrong idea. Before this, I even thought she was at least 40!"

Still forgetting the fact that Wuji was an immortal, Jingfeng hastily refuted.

"Impossible! What poor judgement you have big brother, my parents and her's were the best of friends, when she was born, my parents even went to congratulate them!"

Wuji was taken aback by this fact, could it be possible that a person, not even at the age of thirty yet, could reach the later level of Grand Luo Immortal? Even with possession it would seem absurd.

"It must be a mistake on Jingfeng's part," he thought to himself.

Wuji did not plan on inquiring further, and without even asking about her parents, he decided to change the subject.

"So, Jingfeng, what was it that you wanted to speak to me about?"

It was only at this moment Jingfeng recalled why he was here. Patting the back of his head, he revealed,

"Uhm.. It goes like this big brother, a month ago I caught a Red Herring, and today I went back to the place I caught it in search for more, but before I even got close, a blinding ray of white light rose from the depths of the ocean. Several white lights emerged, and an object shot out from within them, eventually landing in my boat."

While speaking, Jingfeng took out a bunch of broken pieces and passed them to Wuji.

"This is it," Jingfeng said.

Array flag? Mo Wuji knew what they were once he received the pieces from Jingfeng. These pieces were as old as time, and even Wuji didn't know when they were made.

Chapter 667: Choosing A Location For His Sect

"Jingfeng, please tell me the exact location." As soon as Mo Wuji saw the array flag, he made the decision to cross the Extreme Glade Sea.

Although Mo Wuji's smithing skills were below average, after having practiced for some time now, his eye for the craft was not bad. The person that set up this defensive array, on top of his attainment in the Array Dao, his Equipment Dao was no worse than most people. An array flag made by a smithing expert of such calibre, how bad could its concealment ability be?

Furthermore, this array flag came from the Extreme Glade Sea, which meant that the array had been broken, Mo Wuji had to move fast to reap any benefits. Once this news spread, it was unknown how many people would rush here. If those strong cultivators started to do battle here, the Divergent Immortal Village might very well be destroyed.

"Brother Da Huang, I'm too am unable to discern its exact location, why don't I accompany you over." Yu Jingfeng immediately stood up.

Mo Wuji had already guessed that Yu Jingfeng was a mortal, with only a rough idea of where they were headed. He could only reply saying "Alright, let's set off now."

...

Even without an exact idea the direction, Yu Jingfeng was still very familiar with the Extreme Glade Sea. After travelling for half the day, he stopped the fishing boat and pointed towards an unremarkable point saying, "This is the place, previously a long white pillar soared towards the sky, which resulted in many fragments falling down, one of the fragments that I previously gave you came from here....."

Before Yu Jingfeng finished what he had to say, streaks of whirlpools started forming in the direction that he was pointing at. Soon after, a white fog rushed out, even though it was not more than 10 feet high, it was at still a foot in length.

A rich spiritual energy permeated the air, Mo Wuji realised that this was no ordinary location, and he immediately said. "Jingfeng, I am going down to take a look, wait for me up here."

"Alright." Yu Jingfeng hurriedly answered.

Mo Wuji's dashed forward, charging straight towards the ocean. Based on his current cultivation level, as soon as he entered the ocean, the water would immediately part for him.

Even though there weren't any demonic beasts in the Extreme Glade Sea, the Yong Ying Immortal Domain was in fact a large, underwater domain. The location that Mo Wuji was at could only be considered in the periphery of the underwater domain, however it was still extremely deep. Based on Mo Wuji's current speed, it would take him more than an hour to descend to the bottom of the

ocean.

The moment he landed on the sea bed, a dense wave of spiritual energy blasted towards him. Given the density of the spiritual energy here, cultivating would definitely not be any less effective compared to Cultivating within the Gods Tower!

Using his spiritual will to sweep across the seabed, Mo Wuji soon discovered a shattered array base. The dense spiritual energy was being released by this very array base.

After coming out from the immortal sealing array, Mo Wuji's attainments in Array Dao was infinitely close to that of a Grade 6 array master. He didn't even need to use his spiritual will to scan the array base. With a look he knew that it was a spiritual sealing array.

After confirming that there were no threats in his immediate surroundings, Mo Wuji entered the spiritual sealing array. A defensive water array then appeared in front of Mo Wuji, behind the water array was an array that blocked out spiritual will. As he looked past the arrays him, Mo Wuji saw a world of white crystals before him.

After closely inspecting what the white crystals before him were, he was utterly stunned.

Countless pieces of immortal crystal essence, streams and streams of spiritual energy flowing into the distance. The spiritual energy in this area took a physical form and flowed continuously

into the depths.

Mo Wuji sucked in a cold breath of air, just how much immortal crystal essences and spiritual energy veins was there in this place? Could there actually be someone storing all these resources in this location?

Mo Wuji quickly threw this idea out of his head, this land of immortal crystal essences and spiritual energy veins continued for at least a thousand miles. Furthermore, there existed a spiritual energy vortex in the depths of this land, the source of these cultivation resources. Not only did this vortex not expel spiritual energy, it seemed to have been sucking in the spiritual energy from the outside world, storing it them in the depths of this spiritual sealing array.

At this point, Mo Wuji thoroughly understood. The immortal crystal essence in this place and the spiritual energy energy were not hidden here by anyone, but were formed naturally. The spiritual vortex in this place had amassed all the spiritual energy in the surroundings into this area which, over time, led to the accumulation of immortal crystal essences and spiritual energy veins accumulating in this place. However, this also caused the quality of the resources to be of uneven quality. While good ones could be considered top grade products, there were some that could barely be considered low quality scraps.

No wonder the Extreme Glade Sea barely had any spiritual energy or demonic beasts. All the spiritual energy had been accumulated into this one place, so having any spiritual energy on the outside would be surprising. The sparse amount of spiritual

energy in this place would naturally result in fewer cultivators. With fewer cultivators, the chances of this area being discovered became smaller and smaller. If it had not been for the spiritual sealing array outside having been broken and discovered by Jingfeng, Mo Wuji himself would not have known that there would be so many treasures here.

He began to suspect that the sparse amount of spiritual energy in the entire Yong Ying Immortal Domain was related to this place.

It looked like the spiritual sealing array previously had been specially arranged by someone, Mo Wuji was not the first person to have discovered this place. This first person to have discovered this place had arranged the spiritual sealing array. Through the passage of time, the spiritual sealing array had gradually lost its effectiveness, resulting in the spiritual energy in this place flowing out.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual sense to observe the surroundings and immediately understood, the spiritual energy in this area should not be so haphazardly touched. All the immortal crystal essence and the spiritual energy veins had formed here, and they had gradually stabilised in this place. If anyone of them were to be taken away, this could cause the entire area to collapse.

If this place were truly to collapse, the spiritual energy that had been accumulated here would gradually disperse, resulting in an immense waste.

Given his current capabilities, he had no way to move this entire area into his own Undying World. Even if he could move this

entire area into his undying world, Mo Wuji would not want to do so.

This place was naturally formed, and even had a top grade, naturally formed spiritual vortex. This was not something that could be arranged by anyone. While this place did in fact cause the surroundings to have an extremely sparse amount of spiritual energy, truly destroying this place was also too much of a waste.

Given his rate of cultivation, if he relied on this place to cultivate in the future, he would definitely be able to quickly step into the Immortal King Stage.

The thought of cultivating suddenly made Mo Wuji's heart tremble, was he not looking for someplace to set up Ping Fan? In his heart, Ping Fan was not only a sect, if not, he might as well have just named it the Buddhist Sect. He wanted to create a glorious and all-encompassing symbol for it, much like the Tian Ji Sect.

Since he wanted to make Ping Fan become a symbol, then why couldn't he just establish the sect in this underwater domain?

Once he became stronger, he would eventually obliterate Great Sword Path, Lightning sect, Vast Ocean Immortal School. He would eventually sweep these sects off their domains, leaving the greatest symbol of the Immortal World in this Extreme Glade Sea, Ping Fan.

The more he thought the more emotional Mo Wuji got. As

started to visualize the endless, glorious sect that he would create, Ping Fan. In this place, the only difference between the immortals and mortals were their life spans. This was a tough road to walk; Mo Wuji knew that he did not have the ability to make the entire Immortal World like this. But at the very least, he could do so in his own sect.

After some time had passed, Mo Wuji gradually calmed his emotions and began to mend the spiritual sealing array with array flags.

Even though he did not have the ability to establish his own sect now, he knew that this was the place he would establish his sect in the future and he could at least reserve this place for then.

As he laid down the array flags one after the other, the spiritual energy that was previously dissipating from the area gradually stopped, once again being sealed in the array.

Two days later, Mo Wuji finally rushed out of the sea.

"Brother Da Huang...." As Yu Jingfeng saw Mo Wuji coming out of the water, he hurriedly rowed his fishing boat over.

Mo Wuji landed on the boat and gave Yu Jingfeng a pat on his shoulder, he greatly appreciated Yu Jingfeng's gesture. The Extreme Glade Sea was extremely dangerous, even more so if one tried to stay the night. From what Yu Jingfeng had told him, Mo Wuji learnt that many villagers living in the Divergent Immortal Village had lost their lives in the Extreme Glade Sea.

Hence, very few fishermen would stay overnight in the Extreme Glade Sea. Yu Jingfeng did not know that Mo Wuji had left an imprint on the boat to protect him, yet he still remained here and waited for Mo Wuji for two days, showing his excellent character.

"Jingfeng, would you like to follow me to cultivate?" Mo Wuji finally asked.

If he had not seen the vast amounts of immortal crystals essence and the spiritual energy veins, and had Yu Jingfeng not brought up the matter of cultivating, Mo Wuji himself would not have broached the subject. After having seen the vast amounts of the spiritual energy veins, and even having spiritual energy veins gathering in this place, Mo Wuji resolved to establish his own sect here.

Since he wanted to establish his own sect, all the mortals in this area would be under his Ping Fan. Therefore, there was no harm in getting Jingfeng to start cultivating earlier.

"Ah..." Yu Jingfeng stared at Mo Wuji with an expression of shock, and asked in a state of utter disbelief "Big Brother, I have no spiritual roots."

Mo Wuji spoke in a grave tone, "Jingfeng, my path of cultivation just so happens to require people with no spiritual roots. I myself do not have a spiritual roots, but still managed to cultivate to this level today."

Yu Jingfeng had no idea what level Mo Wuji had cultivated to, but the moment he heard that it was still possible to cultivate without a spiritual root, he immediately knelt on the floor and exclaimed "Brother...no, Master, I am willing to have you as my master to cultivate."

Yu Jingfeng had a simple character, yet was not naive or foolish, very quickly changed the way he addressed Mo Wuji to 'Master'.

Mo Wuji nodded his head and said "The way that we cultivate may be shocking to others, but once this news spreads, it would be hard to know whether it would be beneficial to us or not. So if you follow me to cultivate, you cannot let anyone else find out, even if it's your grandfather or sister in law. This is the first condition, can you agree to this?"

"Yes Master, I can definitely fulfill this condition." Yu Jingfeng agreed without any hesitation.

"Ok, the second condition is that as long as your life is not in danger, you absolutely cannot use your techniques. The third condition is that you have to maintain your current state of mind, do not become like some cultivators and think of mortals as ants, something that you can kill on a whim. The fourth condition, this place that we are at and everything that you have seen, cannot be told to anyone." Mo Wuji continued.

The moment that Yu Jingfeng used his techniques, he would expose his method of cultivation. This was the reason why even when Mo Wuji himself cultivated, he had to be extremely prudent, never daring to say that he did not have spiritual roots, he always

lived with the reputation that he had trash spiritual roots.

"Yes Master, disciple will do as you say." Yu Jingfeng resolutely replied.

"Good, since this is the case, let us return first. Come to my place in two days time and I will help you open your meridians." Mo Wuji was also very satisfied, since Yu Jingfeng was the first official disciple he had accepted since the time that he himself had started cultivating.

Chapter 668: A Situation Arises

Before Mo Wuji could reach ashore, his spiritual will swept through the numerous villagers who were pacing nervously at the front of Yu Jingfeng house, while apparently Yu Cheng and Lian Yingxian were still not back home.

According to Yu Jingfeng, Yu Cheng and Lian Yingxian would only need two days to go Extreme Glade City, however, they should have been back since it had already been the third day. Furthermore, with the nervous villagers pacing around Yu Jingfeng house, Mo Wuji guessed that something was amiss.

He immediately took a Dry Wimple Pill and altered his appearance. In this present life, Mo Wuji's resembled himself in his previous life, but as his cultivation level rose, his skeleton got restructured, and he advanced to God Physique, his new appearance became even closer to what he looked like on Earth

In terms of aura, Mo Wuji had always been a mortal and the biggest change he had was this unchanging aura.

"Master, your appearance..." Yu Jingfeng commented as he saw that Mo Wuji's appearance grew to become more rugged, showing a close resemblance to a fisherman who spent most of his time fishing at sea.

"It is common for a cultivator to change his appearance, for I have offended a number of people, therefore, I have to change my appearance in order to prevent them from seeking revenge." Mo

Wuji explained.

Mo Wuji chose to be more cautious, even though he believed that people from either Lightning Sect or Great Sword Path would not dare to chase him till Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

Each time he was severely injured meant a time he grew.. The restructuring of his bones and flesh as he advanced to God Physique meant not only a transformation of his body, but also in his life experiences.

"Jingfeng, I guess both your grandfather and sister-in-law has met with some trouble. You have to remember, regardless whatever happens, you must not panic. As a cultivator, it is important to stay calm." At that moment, the fishing boat reached the shore, as Mo Wuji comforted and pat Yu Jingfeng's shoulder while he was anchoring the boat.

This was from Mo Wuji's personal experience. Ever since he entered the cultivation world, he had always been constantly reminding himself to stay calm. As a matter of fact, due to his ability to stay calm, this aided him to escape several disasters. The last time he failed to keep his cool, it almost caused his demise at the outskirts of Da Yi Immortal City. If he was calm enough, he would have noticed something was wrong and stopped before he continued his journey towards Da Yi Immortal City.

He has always thought that his change in appearance would not be noticed, but in fact, there was someone who has noticed it. This showed that there was no absolute thing in the world. Therefore, it was best to plan for the worst before committing any action.

"Ah..." Yu Jingfeng exclaimed, "Master, what could have happened to my grandfather and sister-in-law?"

"Let's head back first before we talk about this, and next time address me as Brother Da Huang when there are people around, you will address me as Master only when there is no one else." Mo Wuji exhorted.

"Jingfeng!" Someone at the beachside shouted out before Yu Jingfeng could reply Mo Wuji. After which, a tanned skin and strong looking youth trotted over.

Yu Jingfeng replied hastily, "What is the matter, Brother Ju Cai."

The strong youth briefly gazed at Mo Wuji before he eagerly replied, "Jingfeng, something happened to your grandfather and sister-in-law..."

Yu Jingfeng was in a daze, as he started to panic. What his master has mentioned previously was turning out to be true? He subconsciously looked at Mo Wuji, immediately he remembered that his master was an immortal master, therefore, it was not surprising for him to know beforehand. As he thought of this point, Yu Jingfeng started to calm down.

"Brother Ju Cai, what actually happened?" Yu Jingfeng asked calmly while suppressing his nervousness, as he remembered what Mo Wuji had taught him.

The youth, Ju Cai, was suspicious of Yu Jingfeng's calmness, and he was slightly stunned for a moment before he hurriedly replied, "Both your grandfather and sister-in-law offended Seaside Trade Union of Extreme Glade City, and they were detained by the people from the Seaside Trade Union."

Upon hearing the news of both his grandfather and sister-in-law being detained by Seaside Trade Union, Yu Jingfeng could no longer keep his cool, and began displaying a panicked expression on his face.

Before he could ask Mo Wuji for help, a few others came running along, and eagerly said, "Jingfeng, you have to hurry to Extreme Glade City, your grandfather and sister-in-law have been detained by the people from Seaside Trade Union."

"Brother Da Huang..." Yu Jingfeng who was trying to keep calm became flustered, as he looked to Mo Wuji. It would have been okay if something minor happened to his grandfather and sister-in-law, but Seaside Trade Union was the largest trade union in Extreme Glade City, and according to rumors, this trade union was linked with Immortals, even the union head and managers were all Immortals. It would be impossible to save anyone who had been detained by them.

"Jingfeng, who is he?" A middle-aged woman asked hesitantly after seeing Mo Wuji.

Yu Jingfeng could not hear other people's words as he could only

think about his grandfather and gister-in-law. Mo Wuji took the initiative and said, " I came from Light Glade Village, and due to some mishap that happened in Light Glade village, only both Yingxian and I managed to escape. As I do not have a place to go, I could only stay at Jingfeng's house."

After knowing how it turned out to be, the people around felt relieved.

Everyone knew what happened to Light Glade Village, even the people from Divergent Immortal Village knew about the fact that Lian Yingxian managed to barely escape. Lian Yingxian was Yu Jingfeng's sister-in-law, and because she hardly came out, the people did not know whether there were only one or two survivors from the Light Glade Village.

"Everyone should head back first, Jingfeng and I will have a look in Extreme Glade City." As Yu Jingfeng did not know what to do, Mo Wuji had taken initiative and spoke.

Yu Jingfeng started to recall what Mo Wuji taught him, and the panic on his face also started to ease up a little, but he felt a little uneasy too, as he did not know whether his master would be disappointed in him for his failure to keep calm. But he could not help but feel anxious. If both his grandfather and sister-in-law were gone, what use would that be for him to cultivate.

"Yes, Brother Da Huang and I will head over to take a look, Brother Ju Cai, Uncle Kui, Aunt Ping, you guys should head back first, I doubt anything will happen to them." Yu Jingfeng was still trying to keep calm while replying with a shaky voice.

Some of the people could only sigh, as they could not be of any help. Seaside Trade Union was not somewhere they could negotiate at. They heard that people who were taken away by Seaside Trade Union would most likely die.

"By the way, does anyone of you know why would Seaside Trade Union detain people?" Mo Wuji asked.

He was thinking since Lian Yingxian was a advanced Grand Luo Immortal, whose strength is better than his, therefore, how could she be detained by a trade union. Even though Mo Wuji had not been to Extreme Glade City, yet he knew that there was no high level cultivator in this city.

Ju Cai, the strong looking youth who came the earliest, replied, "I do not know the details, but I heard Sister Yingxian took something from the trade union."

Mo Wuji's heart sank. He thought that Lian Yingxian was a Grand Luo Immortal, and he suspected whether this was the thing that Duo Sheng brought back. If that was true, it would only mean trouble. This expert must be at Immortal King level, as Lian Yingxian, a advanced Grand Luo Immortal, could not handle him. He himself had already offended a few Grand Immortal Emperors, and things were starting to stabilise, therefore, if he were to mess with this expert, he was afraid that he would be exposed soon.

This area had a location for cultivation where nobody could disturb him. For Mo Wuji this was the most suitable place for him

to cultivate. He did not wish to be on the run anymore, and nor was he willing to expose his identity.

"Brother Da Huang..." Yu Jingfeng could only look at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji tried to speak gently, "Let's go take a look at Extreme Glade City, whether the situation is good or bad, eventually we will have to make a trip there. Furthermore, no matter what, do not panic, this is my second and final warning to you."

"Yes..." Yu Jingfeng hurriedly lowered his head.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will scanned Extreme Glade City. A mortal city like it, unexpectedly had a defensive array that blocked out all spiritual will.

Although Mo Wuji's spiritual will could penetrate through this defensive array, he did not do so. If his spiritual will entered the array and spied on the situation inside, the cultivator who was controlling this defensive array would be alerted immediately. Right now he was on the run, and hence could not afford to expose himself. Once he did, who knew how many ruthless men would come to kill him.

...

The distance between Extreme Glade City and Extreme Glade Sea's beach was not too great. By beast carriage, it would only take half a day for mortals to arrive there.

Mo Wuji along with Yu Jingfeng, definitely would not require half a day. After he left Divergent Immortal Village, he immediately teleported to the outskirts of Extreme Glade City.

"Master..." Yu Jingfeng shockingly cried out, as he looked upon Extreme Glade City.

A few moments ago, both Jingfeng and his master were still at Divergent Immortal Village, but moments later, both of them were standing right outside of Extreme Glade City.

"This will be an easy feat for you in the future." Mo Wuji said.

Yu Jingfeng took a deep breath, with both his fists clenched. If he did not have any ideas about cultivation previously, well now he definitely

The walls of Extreme Glade City were all stacked by huge black rocks, the riot of colors for the sign 'Extreme Glade City' that was placed on the exteriors of the walls showed that this was a city with a long history.

In fact, Mo Wuji knew the history of Extreme Glade City and compared to the other immortal cities, it could be said that it had been set up. The reason for such a mottled appearance was because, other than the hidden array, there were no protective array and immortal spiritual veins.

Given a few hundred years duration, everything could be mottled by the elements of nature.

What led Mo Wuji to be surprised was the two guards that are situated at the entrance of Extreme Glade City. The two guards seemed to be guarding the entrance, and they do not charge any fees into the city.

Even though this may be a common mortal city, Mo Wuji did not utilize his own spiritual will. With the presence of the protective array that is shielded against spiritual will, this has already stated that there was an immortal. He had long-term plans in mind and would not expose himself over such a trifle matter.

Even without the use of spiritual will, some of the low-level immortals' cultivation could be clearly seen by Mo Wuji. Even Golden Immortals were not the strongest, as there were advanced Heavenly Immortals around. Most of them are just common mortals, normal cultivators, whose cultivation were not at the immortal realm yet..

Mo Wuji actually planned to find and question a person on the whereabouts for Seaside Trade Union, however, he knew he did not need to look any further after entering Extreme Glade City.

The huge words of Seaside Trade Union could be seen clearly within 10 meters.

The words that were erected up in the sky, clearly displayed the power of Seaside Trade Union in Extreme Glade City. The city's

government might not even be as powerful as Seaside Trade Union.

第六百六十八章出事

莫无忌还没有上岸,神念就扫到数名村民正焦急的在郁惊凤家门口转悠,而郁晟和连莺娴依然不在家.

按照郁惊凤说的,郁晟和连莺娴去极泽城最多两天时间,现在都是第三天了,按理说应该回来了才是.加上这些村民在郁惊凤家门口焦急的转悠,莫无忌估计是出什么事情了.

他立即服下了一枚遮乾丹,略微改变了一下自己的容貌.莫无忌这一世的容貌和前世本来就很相似,随着他的修为上升,又重组骨骼晋级神体,他的容貌更是偏近于地球时候的样子.

至于气息,莫无忌本来就是一个凡人,他不改变气息就是最大的改变.

"师父,你的容貌..."郁惊凤看见莫无忌的容貌变得粗狂了许多,更像是一个常年在海中捕捞的渔民一般.

"修仙者改变容貌是很平常的事情,我因为得罪了很多,所以改变一下自己的容貌,免得被人寻仇."莫无忌解释道.

哪怕莫无忌相信无论是雷宗还是大剑道的人都不会追到永璿仙域来,他还是小心为妙.

一次次的重创,也等于是一次次的成长.骨骼血肉重组晋级神体,对莫无

忌来说不但是身体上的涅槃,更是阅历上的涅槃.

"惊凤,我猜测你爷爷和嫂子应该出了一些事情.记住不管出了什么事情,都不要惊慌.一个修士,最重要的一点就是要冷静."此刻渔船已到了岸边,莫无忌在郁惊凤抛锚固定船的时候,拍了拍他的肩膀安慰了一句.

莫无忌这是切身体会,在跨入修真界以后,他时刻提醒自己要冷静.事实上因为他的冷静,他逃过数次劫难.最后一次差点陨落在了大邑仙城之外,就是因为他不够冷静.如果他足够的冷静,他在感觉到有些不妥的时候,就应该停下来,不应该继续去大邑仙城.

他一直认为自己的易容不会有人发现,事实上偏偏有人发现了,可见这个世界上没有绝对的事情.任何事情,在行事之前,都要做最坏的打算.

"啊..."郁惊凤惊讶一声,"师父,我爷爷和嫂子会出什么事情?"

"先回去再说,还有以后在别人面前就叫我大荒哥,没有人的时候,你可以叫师父."莫无忌叮嘱道.

"惊凤!"没等郁惊凤回答莫无忌的话,沙滩边已经是有人在叫他的名字.一名肤色很黑,看起来极为健壮的青年小跑了过来.

郁惊凤连忙应道,"什么事情,举才大哥."

健壮青年只是将目光在莫无忌身上扫了一下,就急切的说道,"惊凤,你爷爷和你嫂子出事了..."

郁惊凤一愣,心下就慌了起来.之前师父说出事,还真出事了?他下意识

的看了看莫无忌,随即就想到师父是仙师,提前知道也不意外.想到师父是仙师,郁惊凤惊慌的心情总算是好了一些.

"举才大哥,到底是什么事情?"郁惊凤想到莫无忌教导他的话,忍住了慌张,强迫自己安静下来问道.

叫举才的青年倒是有些疑惑郁惊凤的冷静,他略微愣了一下,就匆忙的说道,"你爷爷和嫂子得罪了极泽城的依海商会,被依海商会的人扣留了."

郁惊凤听到爷爷和嫂子被依海商会扣留,再也无法保持刚才的平静,脸上露出惊慌.

没等他求助莫无忌,又有几人跑了过来,急切的说道,"惊凤,你赶紧去极泽城看看,你爷爷和嫂子被依海商会的人扣留了."

"大荒哥..."强行冷静的郁惊凤此刻完全失去了方寸,回头乞求的看着莫无忌.如果爷爷和嫂子只是出了一点小事还没关系,依海商会可是极泽城第一大商会,传闻这家商会还和仙人有关系,连会主和执事都是仙人.被这家商会扣留,能救回来才是怪事.

"惊凤,他是谁啊?"一名中年女子看见莫无忌,有些疑惑的问了一句.

郁惊凤此刻只是想着爷爷和嫂子,哪里能听到别人的话.莫无忌主动说道,"我是轻泽村的,轻泽村出了事情,只有我和莺娴两人跑了出来.我没有地方去,只能住在惊凤家."

原来是这样,周围的几个人都释然过来.

轻泽村出事情大家都知道,连莺娴死里逃生,仙岐村的人也都知道.连莺娴是郁惊凤的嫂子,平时根本就不出来,他们自然不知道从轻泽村逃出来的是一个还是有两个.

"大家先回去吧,我和惊凤去极泽城看看."郁惊凤不知道如何是好,莫无忌主动说道.

郁惊凤又想到了刚才莫无忌教导他的话,脸上的惊慌少了一些,心里也是有些惴惴不安,不知道师父会不会因为他的惊慌而对他失望.可他心里的确焦急啊,如果爷爷和嫂子再没了,他一个人修仙又有什么用处?

"是的,我和大荒哥去看看,举才大哥,奎叔,屏婶,你们先回去吧,肯定不会有事情的."郁惊凤想要努力让自己安稳下来,说出来的话依然有些颤音.

前来的一些人只能叹息,他们也都帮不上忙.依海商会这种大地方,可不是他们可以求情的.他们可是听说过,被依海商会带走的人,几乎是九死一生.

"对了,几位可知道依海商会为什么要扣留人吗?"莫无忌又问了一句.

他心里想的是连莺娴是大罗仙后期,实力比他还要强,为什么会被一个小小的商会扣留了.哪怕莫无忌没有去过极泽城,也知道这个城市不可能有高级修仙者.

最先过来的那个叫举才的健壮青年说道,"说是莺娴妹子拿了商会的什么东西,具体我也不清楚."

莫无忌心里一沉,联想到连莺娴是大罗仙,他怀疑这个东西是不是铎生拿回来的那件东西.如果真的是这件东西,那事情就麻烦了.连莺娴这个大罗仙后期都处理不了,那肯定是仙王以上级别的强者过来了.他本身就得罪了

几个大仙帝,现在刚刚稳定一些,如果再惹到强者,恐怕很快就会再次暴露自己.

这个地方有修炼场所,又没有人打搅,对莫无忌来说是最适合提升自己修为的所在.他实在不愿意再次逃走,也不愿意随意的暴露自己的身份.

"大荒哥..."郁惊凤只能看着莫无忌.

莫无忌尽量平缓自己的语气说道,"我们先去极泽城看看吧,无论祸福,终究要去一趟的.还有,无论任何事情,都不要惊慌,这是我第二次提醒你,也是最后一次."

"是..."郁惊凤赶紧将头低了下来.

莫无忌的神念扫到了极泽城,极泽城这样一个凡人城市,居然也有屏蔽神念的一个护阵.

虽说莫无忌的神念可以强行破开这个护阵,他却不这么想做.神念破开护阵,窥探里面的情况,会在第一时间惊动控制这护阵的修士.他现在可是见不得光的人,一旦暴露,不知道多少狠人要来围杀他.

...

极泽城距离极泽海海边的路程并不是非常远,如果坐兽车,寻常凡人只要大半天时间就到了.

莫无忌带着郁惊凤,自然不会用大半天时间.他离开了仙岐村后,直接一个空间瞬移,就落在了极泽城外面.

"师父..."郁惊凤看见前方的极泽城,有些震惊的叫出声来.

数息之前,他和师父还在仙岐村,数息之后,他和师父就站在了极泽城的外面.

"以后这对你也是简单的事情."莫无忌说道.

郁惊凤深深的吸了口气,两只手都握紧了拳头.如果说之前他对修仙还没有什么概念的话,那现在他一定要修仙,一定.

极泽城的城墙全部是巨大的黑石堆积起来,城墙外面‘极泽城’三个有些斑斓的大字显示了这个城市的历史有些悠久.

事实上莫无忌知道极泽城的历史比起那些仙城来,只能说是刚刚建立起来.之所以显得如此斑驳,那是因为极泽城除了隐匿大阵之外,没有什么护阵,也没有什么仙灵脉.

只要有几百年时间,风雨就可以将一切都斑驳掉.

让莫无忌惊讶的是,极泽城的门口居然还有两名守卫.这两名守卫显然只是看守城门口,并不收取任何入城费用.

虽说这里只是一个寻常的凡人城市,莫无忌也没有用自己的神念.这里有屏蔽神念的大阵,就说明有仙人.他的计划远的很,不会因为一点小事来暴露自己.

不用神念,一些低级仙人的修为在莫无忌眼里也是一览无余.这里修为

最强的也不过是天仙后期,就是金仙都看不到.大部分都是寻常凡人,还有一些都是普通的修士,修为还在真神境之下.

莫无忌本来是打算找一个人询问一下依海商会在什么位置,一进入极泽城后,他就知道不用找了.

依海商会四个巨大的大字,就算是隔着十多里外也能看的清清楚楚.

这几个竖在空中的大字,表明了依海商会在极泽城的势力,估计城主府也不一定有依海商会强大.

(求推荐票支持!)

...

Chapter 669: Seaside Trade Union

When Mo Wuji walked into the first level hall of Seaside Trade Union, he thought that he had walked into a modern office building.

The first level hall was very spacious, and towards the interior, there were a row of counters. There weren't items on sale on these counters. Instead, there were various signs. For example, there was the Sea Commodity Trade Counter, the Grain Trade Counter, the Fishing Gear Trade Counter, etc.

Within every counter, there was a sales attendant. Behind the counter was a door that led to a different room.

Such a clear demarcation ostensibly had a huge effect on their efficiency.

Within the hall, there were several people waiting for their turn. Mo Wuji listened in to their conversations briefly and he found that most of them were doing wholesale.

On the path towards the second floor, there was a huge sign. The sign wrote: Immortal Crystal Trade and Treasure Trade on the 2nd Floor.

"Is this friend interested in a trade?" Noticing Mo Wuji wait at the second floor sign for a long time, a sales attendant approached him.

Mo Wuji said, "Is your manager here? I want to ask about how to trade immortal crystals."

Immortal crystal trade? When this sales attendant heard Mo Wuji's words, he jolted slightly, then he hurriedly said, "Friend, not everything can be traded for immortal crystals. Why don't you let me take a look at your item first? If it's truly worth it, then I can bring you to the second floor."

Mo Wuji's face sunk, "What kind of thing are you? You dare to see my precious? Go call your boss. If he doesn't come, don't blame me for finding some other person to trade with."

As Mo Wuji was speaking, he had already sent his spiritual will throughout Seaside Trade Union. As expected, Seaside Trade Union was filled with different spiritual will inhibiting seals. Not only was the spiritual will unable to invade the second floor, it wasn't even able to penetrate into the ground.

"What's your precious?" A low voice sounded over. Thereafter, a middle-aged man in golden robes walked over.

This was a late stage Heavenly Immortal. Mo Wuji didn't even need to use his spiritual will to discern this middle-aged man's cultivation.

"Who are you?" Mo Wuji asked.

The sales attendant hurriedly said, "This is our Seaside Trade Union's Deacon Wu. The immortal crystal trade on the second floor is managed by Deacon Wu."

Mo Wuji casually took out a Tier 4 immortal herb, a Green Perch Wood, and said, "This is an immortal herb that I managed to obtain. I'm not too sure what tier it is, but I know that it releases a comfortable sensation when I hold it in my hand. Clearly, it is not simple."

Seeing Mo Wuji's Green Perch Wood, this Deacon Wu's eyes shone. Immediately, he nodded calmly, "That's right. This is indeed a Tier 2 immortal herb, the Green Spiritual Grass. It can be exchanged for immortal crystals. Follow me up then."

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart. This fella was truly shameless, a Tier 4 immortal herb had been instantly reduced to being a mere Tier 2 herb. Moreover, the Green Perch Wood was a pretty good Tier 4 immortal herb. This herb could be used to concoct the Deadwood Pill. The Deadwood Pill was a cosmetic pill. After using the pill, your facial appearance wouldn't change.

Even to immortals, it was a rather valuable pill. As for the Tier 2 Green Spiritual Grass, Mo Wuji had never heard of such a herb even though he was already a Tier 8 Pill Emperor.

"I'm not selling this immortal herb. I just want to exchange it for two people." Mo Wuji placed the Green Perch Wood back in his pocket. When he did that, his hand trembled slightly, making it seem as though he was feeling afraid.

When Deacon Wu saw Mo Wuji's actions, he frowned slightly and said impatiently, "Exchange for who?"

"My Grandpa Yu Cheng and my sister-in-law Lian Yingxian," Yu Jingfeng, who was behind Mo Wuji, said hurriedly.

Deacon Wu's face sunk. His tone immediately turned cold as he said, "The two of them have committed a grave crime. We are temporarily unable to allow them to leave Seaside Trade Union."

"Then Lord Immortal Master, can you allow us to see them?" Mo Wuji asked in a seemingly worried tone.

Deacon Wu suddenly revealed a smile, "Of course you can. Our Seaside Trade Union is a reasonable place. Moreover, Yu Cheng and Lian Yingxian wouldn't be confined for long. Once we complete our investigation, we will let them off."

"Then we will have to trouble Lord Immortal Master to lead the way." Mo Wuji smiled fearfully.

"Alright, then follow me." Deacon Wu didn't say anything further as he started walking.

Mo Wui was clear about what was on this Deacon Wu's mind: he wanted to lead them to Yu Cheng and Lian Yingxian, before bringing them away and taking his Green Perch Wood. However, he acted ignorant as he brought Yu Jingfeng to follow Deacon Wu

in.

After a few minutes, Deacon Wu had brought them in front of the deepest room in the building. Then, he opened the door.

The moment they entered the room, Mo Wuji saw a seal. Deacon Wu then took out a jade token and tapped on the seal.

A dull and gloomy staircase appeared in the center of the room. Deacon Wu casually said to Mo Wuji and Yu Jingfeng, "There're down there. Follow me then."

As they headed down the staircase, the air got increasingly moist. After walking for two whole minutes, they finally arrived in an underground prison.

There wasn't any spiritual will inhibiting seals in this place. With a quick sweep, one could see that there were tens of steel jail cells, and almost all these cells were housing prisoners.

A nauseating smell filled the air. Mo Wuji saw that there were some decomposing corpses within a few of the cells.

Mo Wuji's eyes soon came to Yu Cheng and Lian Yingxian. Lian Yingxian was at the corner of her cell and a jailer was standing in front of her, seemingly forcing her to do something. This jailer seemed to be really into it; even after the three arrived, he didn't even notice it.

Even after Lian Yingxian's repeated rejection and shaking of her head, he extended his hand and ripped off Lian Yingxian's top.

Lian Yingxian shrieked in fear as she cowered deeper in the corner. At the moment, Deacon Wu grunted. This jailer finally became aware of the situation and he urgently ran out and bowed towards Deacon Wu, "Lord Deacon."

"Go and empty a room. The prisoners' family has arrived," Deacon Wu said calmly.

"Yes." After this jailer responded, he swept his eyes across Mo Wuji and Yu Jingfeng, a hint of disdain could be seen within them.

The two of them were suddenly thrown into a cell. Yu Jingfeng looked at Deacon Wu in fear, then turned to Mo Wuji and asked in disbelief, "Brother Da Huang, we... we're going to be trapped here?"

When they entered, Yu Jingfeng already saw the conditions here in this prison. He knew that if he was imprisoned here, then there was no other way out other than death.

Mo Wuji was also speechless. He thought that Deacon Wu would only want the Green Perch Wood. He didn't expect that this fella would be so evil, to simply bring them down here and lock them up. Indeed, in the eyes of these immortals, mortals weren't even worth as much as ants.

"Jingfeng, why are you here?" When Yu Cheng saw Yu Jingfeng, anxiety started to fill his heart. It was true that Mo Wuji was an immortal masters, but the entire Seaside Trade Union was full of immortal masters.

Mo Wuji also asked in shock, "Lord Immortal Master, we are also going to be imprisoned here?"

Even though he was speaking, Mo Wuji was actually inwardly filled with confusion. Lian Yingxian was a late stage Grand Luo Immortal. Even if she had intentionally allowed herself to be captured, she wouldn't be bullied to such a degree, right?

Before the middle-aged deacon could reply, a wave of tremors could be felt. Thereafter, a thin man dragged a relatively fat man in.

"Union head..." When Deacon Wu saw the person being dragged by thin man, he cried out in astonishment.

Mo Wuji was thinking: So this relatively fat fella was the union head. His cultivation was indeed higher than Deacon Wu; he was already at the intermediate Golden Immortal Stage. However, the thin man dragging him was even more powerful, he was a early stage Grand Yi Immortal.

A Grand Yi Immortal actually appeared in a tiny mortal city.

Deacon Wu could also easily tell that this thin man was very

strong. Even the union head had been captured. For this thin man to kill him, it was even easier than flipping his palm.

He subconsciously started to retreat. But just on his third step, this thin Grand Yi Immortal casually shot out a radiant blade. Deacon Wu was directly cut in half; even his primordial spirit didn't have a chance to escape.

"Who's from Light Glade Village?" After this Grand Yi Immortal killed Deacon Wu, he seemed as though nothing had happened as he calmly asked that question.

Mo Wuji immediately transmitted a message to Yu Jingfeng, instructing Yu Jingfeng to speak the truth. Thus, Yu Jingfeng hurriedly said, "Answering Lord Immortal Master, my sister-in-law is from Light Glade Village."

Lian Yingxian seemed to just regain her countenance and she hurriedly said, "I'm from Light Glade City, ah..."

Hearing Lian Yingxian say 'Ah', this thin Grand Yi Immortal asked, "Do you know this person?"

As he was speaking, he brought the fat man in front of Lian Yingxian.

Lian Yingxian nodded, "Yes, he is the person that went to Light Glade Village and killed Duo Sheng and Duo Cai..."

"Explain what happened in greater detail." The thin Grand Yi Immortal's eyes shone, while his voice became laced with a hint of killing intent.

Lian Yingxian did not dare to hide anything. With a hint of caution, she said, "He came to Light Glade Village with another person. They forced Duo Sheng to take out a jade box. After Duo Sheng took that jade box out, he killed Duo Sheng and Duo Cai. At this moment, he was betrayed by the other person, and they ended up fighting."

"Union Head Rong Xu, I didn't think that you would be the thief that cries thief. You took the item, but you actually imprisoned the witnesses here, then acted as though nothing happened? I give you three breaths, tell me where's the item?" The thin Grand Yi Immortal laughed coldly and threw the fat man onto the ground.

The cracking sounds of bones shattering could be heard, and that Union Head Rong Xu hurriedly cried out, "Senior, please show mercy. Indeed, I have kept the item for myself. I will take it out for you..."

"There's no need for so much nonsense. If you don't take it out, I will directly kill you. If you take it out, I will spare your life, but I will cut off one of your limbs." As this thin Grand Yi Immortal finished speaking, he had already formed a radiant blade and sliced off one of Rong Xu's arms.

"I will take it out, I will take it out..." Rong Xu knew that if he delayed any further, the other party would definitely kill him.

As he was speaking, Rong Xu had already retrieved a jade box. Even Mo Wuji didn't see where this fella got the jade box from. He sighed in his heart: All this fellas have their own unscrupulous methods.

This Rong Xu had been betrayed by his companion, but he was the one that survived. Seeing that his companion was already dead, this fella started to cry thief. Clearly, he knew that the news of this jade box would be revealed. Mo Wuji even suspected that he intentionally let himself get betrayed.

And this Grand Yi Immortal was even more impressive. He was actually able to track it all the way to Rong Xu.

The thin Grand Yi Immortal opened the jade box, and a rich water-type energy was immediately detected by Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji's eyes sparkled; even in his dreams, he never thought that he would encounter a Water Elemental Bead in a mortal city.

Chapter 670: Primal Water Crystal

Mo Wuji didn't intend to massacre everyone here; so he didn't extend his spiritual will, but secretly used his spirit storage channel's spiritual will.

Spiritual will from the spirit storage channel was different from that from the sea of consciousness; the former was extremely obscure. Moreover, Mo Wuji's cultivation was vastly higher than the other party; so when his spirit storage channel's spiritual will landed on the jade box, that Grand Yi Immortal didn't even notice it.

However, when Mo Wuji saw what was in the box, he immediately became disappointed.

The item inside was indeed valuable enough to topple cities; it was a treasure that even Xu Suren wouldn't be willing to casually take out. To water-type cultivators, even Immortal Emperors, this treasure was simply too hard to find. But to Mo Wuji, this thing wasn't anything much. Because in the jade box, there was a primal water crystal.

No matter how valuable the primal water crystal was, it would never be enough to replace a Water Elemental Bead. Mo Wuji also had 11 primal fire crystals, but wasn't he still lacking the Fire Elemental Bead?

However, Mo Wuji soon recalled that the primal fire crystals were born together with the Fire Elemental Bead. Could this be the

case for this primal water crystal as well?

Since this Grand Yi Immortal was able to track the crystal here, he should have been following some clues. Since there were clues, then he might know exactly where the primal water crystal came from. He would not dare to ask Xu Suren about the origins of Xu Suren's primal water crystal for fear of revealing his Undying World, but that didn't mean that he wouldn't dare to ask a mere Grand Yi Immortal.

Just as Mo Wuji thought of this, he heard a loud explosion. Immediately, his spirit storage channel's spiritual will detected three figures sprinting into this basement. As for the seal outside the basement, it had been forcefully destroyed by these three people. Mo Wuji hurriedly left a spiritual will imprint on the primal water crystal, then onto this Grand Yi Immortal, before he finally retracted his spiritual will.

The three figures had already landed in front of them. The one in front was actually a beautiful and young girl. This young girl had a slender figure; her long hair was tied into a bun; her eyes were big and bright; and her skin was looked so delicate, it seemed like it would break with a simple blow. As she stood there releasing her young and vigorous aura, it gave a sense of comfort and solace. The moment Mo Wuji saw this young girl, he was reminded of Su Xi. He wondered whether Su Xi was doing well. And there was Han Qingru; did she manage to escape Da Yi Immortal City? Unfortunately, his cultivation was too low. He was completely helpless to do anything.

This young girl's cultivation wasn't very high; it was only at the

late Xuan Immortal Stage. The two people beside her, however, were rather powerful. The cultivator on her left was a Great Circle Grand Luo Immortal, while the black faced elder on her right was a true intermediate stage Immortal King.

The young girl's gaze quickly swept through the crowd, and it soon landed on Rong Xu. Her tone was especially cold as she said, "You should be Seaside Trade Union's Rong Xu, right? Tell me, where did you lock Zhe Sang up in?"

Mo Wuji quickly understood the reason why these people were here. There were like him; they came to find a person. Seaside Trade Union had committed far too many evil deeds; they were bound to face their retribution. This time, they didn't only offend him, but they also offended a fella that had the backing of an Immortal King. Originally, Mo Wuji intended to exchange his friends for his herb and leave, then he would secretly come back to raze the entire Seaside Trade Union. But from the looks of it, this wasn't necessary.

When this young girl asked about Zhe Sang, Rong Xu was instantly at a loss. Even though this Rong Xu looked very blank, Mo Wuji could clearly feel his fear.

"I know!" A man in the cell by the side suddenly shouted loudly. "Zhe Sang had been imprisoned in the cell opposite mine. However, he died a few days ago, and his corpse hasn't even been removed yet."

As he was speaking, this man was already pointing towards the cell across of his. Within that cell, there was a corpse shackled to

the wall. That corpse had already started to turn black.

Rong Xu started shivering and he said anxiously, "It's none of my business. I didn't even know that he was being locked up here. It was Deacon Wu..."

Before he could even finish speaking, the Grand Yi Immortal closest to him had already sliced downwards with a radiant blade. At the same time, he shouted harshly, "Human scum! Including my nephew, how many people have you killed?"

The radiant blade contained some fire type energy. As it descended, both Rong Xu's body and soul burned into ash.

Mo Wuji sighed inwardly. This fella was decisive and smart. He knew that if this matter continued any further, Rong Xu would expose the matter of his primal water crystal. Thus, he directly eliminated Rong Xu.

As expected, this pretty and young girl turned to this Grand Yi Immortal and said, "Your nephew has also been imprisoned by this person?"

That Grand Yi Immortal nodded and said through gritted teeth, "Yes. This person is simply a scum of the Immortal World. He's an immortal but he actually goes around slaughtering mortals. He even built himself this evil, underground prison."

That young girl nodded, "Not bad. You were right to kill him."

The Grand Yi Immortal then clasped his fists and said, "Lu Tong will take my leave now then. We will meet again if fate permits."

When he finished speaking, he shot Mo Wuji and co. a vicious glance, then turned and left swiftly.

Mo Wuji was slightly speechless. This young girl was truly too inexperienced. That Grand Yi Immortal revealed so many loopholes in his words but she didn't even detect a single bit of it.

There should at least be ten thousand holes in that Grand Yi Immortal's words right? Perhaps even more. His nephew's father was his brother, who should also be an immortal of considerable cultivation. Usually, unless there were unique circumstances, the direct descendants of immortals would have spiritual roots. However, this fella actually said that his nephew was a mortal. Just that sentence alone was already problematic.

Let's take a step back. Even if his nephew was truly a mortal, his nephew's longevity would be limited and he probably wouldn't have lived till this day. It wasn't that this was impossible, but the possibility of that was incredibly rare.

Moreover, was his nephew an idiot? He simply remained silent after being caught by Seaside Trade Union? He only needed to say that he had an uncle that was a Grand Yi Immortal. Would Seaside Trade Union still dare to touch him then?

"Little miss, that man that just left seems to have lied to you."

After that Grand Yi Immortal left, that Immortal King suddenly uttered.

That pretty, young girl frowned slightly, then she immediately snorted angrily, "Father was indeed right. There are truly too many insidious people in the world. If we were to meet again in the future, I would definitely teach him a lesson."

In that simple sentence, Mo Wuji knew that this pretty girl was relatively kind. If it was an average person, he would not have taught a lesson, but directly killed that Grand Yi Immortal. He might even have called the Immortal King to chase and kill that Grand Yi Immortal.

"Who are you?" The young girl's gaze then turned to Mo Wuji and Yu Jingfeng.

Yu Jingfeng hurriedly said, "My grandfather and my sister were caught. Brother Da Huang and I came to see them, but these people also wanted to imprison us here."

The young girl nodded, "Not bad. Even though you know that Seaside Trade Union has immortals, you mortals still came to save your relatives."

When she finished speaking, this young girl raised her hand, conjuring multiple radiant blades which swept through the prison and sliced the steel bars of the prison cells. After doing that, she said, "Everyone, leave. Next time, try not to interact with such venomous trade unions."

After the people in the cells obtained their freedom, they immediately fled. Even those that were immobile struggled to drag themselves out.

Yu Jingfeng hurriedly went to support Yu Cheng. On the other hand, Lian Yunxian held her chest closely, not daring to stand up. That young girl casually threw a set of clothes to Lian Yingxian, and at the same time, formed a concealment seal over her. After some time, Lian Yingxian emerged from the seal wearing those clothes and bowed gratefully towards that young girl.

That young girl sized Lian Yingxian up, then she suddenly said, "Are you willing to follow me to the immortal city?"

Lian Yingxian had already regained her spirit by this time. When she heard these words, she did not hesitate to shake her head, "Immortal master, many thanks for your appreciation. However, I am more used to life by the sea."

A hint of disappointment appeared on the young girl's face, then she promptly said, "Where do you stay at?"

"Divergent Immortal Village." Lian Yingxian replied respectfully.

"I understand." With that, the young girl then turned to the two other immortals, "Let's go then."

In a flash, the three had already disappeared.

Yu Cheng knew that Mo Wuji was an immortal. He was not surprised that Mo Wuji had changed his appearance. He hurriedly tried to thank Mo Wuji, but Mo Wuji raised his hand to stop him, "Let's head back first."

At the same time, Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual will landed on Lian Yingxian's body. Soon, he felt that something was amiss.

Lian Yingxian's cultivation seemed rather peculiar. When he first saw her, she was a Grand Luo Immortal. But when he used his spiritual will to observe her, it looked as though she had never cultivated before.

Could his spiritual eye be wrong previously? Lian Yingxian truly never cultivated before? As he thought of this, his spiritual will directly entered into Lian Yingxian.

After a few breaths of time, a strange expression appeared on Mo Wuji's face. Lian Yingxian did not have a cultivation; she was as ordinary as a mortal.

Thereafter, Mo Wuji directly condensed his spiritual eye, and Lian Yingxian's cultivation soon reappeared. It was truly the late Grand Luo Immortal Stage. Her spirituality had been completely restrained within her, and not a single bit leaked out. If you were to merely observe her physical body, it really looked as though she had never cultivated.

From the looks of it, Lian Yingxian's body was indeed rather peculiar. However, Mo Wuji was still thinking about that primal water crystals; so he decided to go look for it first. After that matter ended, he would return to Divergent Immortal Village to ask Lian Yingxian about this.

Many people already knew that a calamity had befallen Seaside Trade Union. No one found it weird that Mo Wuji and co. escaped from Seaside Trade Union. In fact, there were many people standing outside spectating the scene. As for the counters on the first floor hall, they were long emptied; there were no longer any sales attendants within them.

"Jingfeng, don't look around. Hurry up." Seeing Yu Jingfeng look at the gathering crowds in curiosity, Yu Cheng called out to him.

Yu Jingfeng hurriedly lowered his head, and the four of them swiftly left Extreme Glade City. After experiencing all that, Yu Cheng didn't even mention about how his Thousand Fusing Rice had been taken away by Seaside Trade Union. To him, it was more important to get back to Divergent Immortal Village.

"Jingfeng, Uncle Cheng, I have some matters to tend to. When I'm done, I will return," Mo Wuji said the moment they left Extreme Glade City. He felt his spiritual will imprint getting further and further. He was worried that something might go wrong.

"Good, good. Go on then. We're fine here." Hearing Mo Wuji call him Uncle Cheng, Yu Cheng felt some slight fear. Today, he personally witnessed how terrifying immortals were. With two

simple waves of their hands, Seaside Trade Union's union head and Deacon Wu were sliced in half.

Chapter 671: Lake of Poison

The moment he left Extreme Glade City, Mo Wuji reverted back to his original appearance. From a seaside fisherman, he turned into a white faced scholar. He then radiated his spirituality; so at first glance, he seemed to be a Grand Yi Immortal.

Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique had already reached the third level - Wind Teleportation. Thus, even without using a flying treasure, his movement speed was in no way slow. In merely half a day, Mo Wuji caught up to that Grand Yi Immortal's flying ship.

The seals on the flying ship were merely decorations in front of Mo Wuji. With a single flip of his hand, Mo Wuji directly tore the seals on the flying ship apart.

"Who are you?" The thin Grand Yi Immortal, who was sitting on the main deck, sprang up in surprise. He stared warily at his sudden intruder.

He was concentrated on controlling his ship; so he didn't even detect it when Mo Wuji approached him. Moreover, his ship was supposed to have seals. However, he didn't even feel anything when they were destroyed by Mo Wuji.

"Take it out." As Mo Wuji was speaking, he had already formed ten enigmatic hand seals, reinforcing and modifying the ship's previous seals.

A hint of astonishment fled through the thin Grand Yi

Immortal's eyes. Based on that action alone, he knew that he definitely wasn't a match for Mo Wuji.

"Immortal friend, may I ask?" This Grand Yi Immortal forcefully suppressed his fear as he asked in confusion.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and a radiant blade sliced outwards.

This Grand Yi Immortal clearly saw Mo Wuji sending the radiant blade towards him, but he was unable to even dodge. He could only stare as one of his arms got sliced off by Mo Wuji.

"I will take it out." Before Mo Wuji could do anything further, this Grand Yi Immortal retrieved the jade box with the primal water crystal and threw it to Mo Wuji. He was sure that Mo Wuji was here for the primal water crystal.

If he continued to feign ignorance, it would only bring his death closer. However, his heart was filled with reluctance and resentment. He went through great lengths to obtain this primal water crystal, but in the blink of an eye, it was taken away.

When Mo Wuji received the jade box, how spiritual will directly erased the existing imprints on the box. Thereafter, he threw the primal water crystal into his Undying World.

Feeling his imprints disappear without a trace, this Grand Yi Immortal knew in his heart that this primal water crystal was no longer his. Now, he could only worry about how he was going to

preserve his own life.

"Immortal friend, I've already handed the thing over to you," This Grand Yi Immortal said as he saw Mo Wuji keep the primal water crystal, seemingly reminding Mo Wuji of the matter.

Mo Wuji maintained an indifferent expression as he said calmly, "How did you find out about this primal water crystal. If you dare to miss out a single word, I will slowly roast your primordial spirit and your soul."

As he was speaking, Mo Wuji flashed out his Scholar's Heart.

The Scholar's Heart was already a Grade 7 immortal flame. Just from its aura alone, this Grand Yi Immortal could feel the impending feeling of death. He stared aghast at the Scholar's Heart. He knew that Mo Wuji only needed a single thought to burn him in his body and soul. How could a Grand Yi Immortal possess a Grade 7 immortal flame? He immediately knew that Mo Wuji wasn't a Grand Yi Immortal, but something much higher.

"I'll speak, I'll speak," This Grand Yi Immortal did not hesitate to say. He was very clear that Mo Wuji wasn't bluffing. He, himself, had always been doing such things. He knew that was the method to quickly force a person to reveal the truth.

Mo Wuji was currently using this method.

"One year ago, because I was heavily injured, I entered seclusion

in Mount Kongji. Two cultivators happened to battle in the vicinity. I recognised one of them, he was Seaside Trade Union's Rong Xu. The battle was very intense, and eventually, Rong Xu managed to kill his opponent using a talisman. He retrieved a jade box from his opponent's storage ring, which was this primal water crystal. During that time, I thought of snatching it away. It was just that my injuries hadn't healed fully; so I could only leave it as that. Not long ago, my injuries had healed fully. That's why I immediately went to Seaside Trade Union to snatch this primal water crystal away."

If Mo Wuji didn't witness the event personally, and knew that Light Glade Village's Duo Sheng was the one who brought the primal water crystal, and that it was robbed recently, Mo Wuji might have really believed this fella's words.

When this Grand Yi Immortal finished speaking, he stared at Mo Wuji worriedly. He seemed worried that Mo Wuji wouldn't fulfil his side of the agreement.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and another radiant blade shot forward. This Grand Yi Immortal clearly saw the blade coming, but he was completely unable to stop it. It seemed as though the surrounding space was within Mo Wuji's control, and he could only stare as his other arm got sliced off.

That wasn't the end of it. Mo Wuji's Scholar's Heart began to creep towards this Grand Yi Immortal's back. As he felt the terrifying flame breathing down on him, he seemed to smell death itself.

"Immortal friend, you..."This Grand Yi Immortal was truly scared now.

"I will give you another chance. If you dare to fabricate another story, don't blame me for killing you. Let me give you a reminder, this primal water crystal was brought back by a mortal." Mo Wuji's words were tinged with killing intent.

When he heard Mo Wuji's words, this Grand Yi Immortal's face turned pale white. He finally understood why Mo Wuji was able to chase him. It turns out that Mo Wuji also knew about where this primal water crystal came from.

"I'll speak," This Grand Yi Immortal quivered, "this primal water crystal came from the Lake of Poison. My friend, Xi Zhen, and I received news that there was a peak water-type treasure in the Lake of Poison. During that time, we didn't know that the treasure was the primal water crystal; so we joined hands to go to the Lake of Poison to search for the treasure."

"What kind of place is the Lake of Poison? How is it dangerous?" Mo Wuji interrupted this Grand Yi Immortal's words. To him, the origins of the primal water crystal was more important.

This Grand Yi Immortal did not dare to hide anything. He replied carefully, "the Lake of Poison is not far from here. It's north of Wind Plains Immortal City. The water in the Lake of Poison is extremely toxic. No antidote pill is enough to clear this poison."

"Since there's no antidote for the poison, why did you and that Xi

Zhen dare to enter the Lake of Poison?" Mo Wuji snorted unkindly.

This Grand Yi Immortal hurriedly explained, "I managed to obtain two antidote pills. I told Xi Zhen that we would each take turns to enter the Lake of Poison to search for two hours. We had exactly two pills for the two of us. Because I was the one who obtained the pills, he would go down first. In less than an hour, he returned with a primal water crystal. Back then, he was already heavily poisoned; his entire body had turned black and even his primordial spirit had started to corrode. He said that I lied to him and that the antidote pill didn't work. Because of that, he suddenly attacked me. I was heavily injured and I fled to Mount Kongji to heal my injuries..."

Mo Wuji sneered, "You probably already know that your antidote pill wouldn't work for the Lake of Poison's water, right? So you lied to Xi Zhen and got him to search for the primal water crystal for you. You're truly an insidious man. Tell me, how did that primal water crystal end up in a mortal's hand, and eventually with Seaside Trade Union's Rong Xu?"

This Grand Yi Immortal seemed to know that he no longer had any hopes of living pass this day. He directly said, "I'm willing to speak. I only plead that you give me a chance to reincarnate."

"Alright. If you speak, I will give you a chance to reincarnate," Mo Wuji replied. It seems like this Grand Yi Immortal knew that Mo Wuji was definitely going to kill him.

"Because that mortal has pretty good spiritual roots, he was accepted by Xi Zhen as a disciple. Back then, he was also by the

lake. After Xi Zhen heavily injured me, he passed that primal water crystal to his disciple. His disciple was a mortal; so even though he didn't touch the toxic water, he was infected by the poisonous air. I estimated that he wouldn't last much longer. I'm not too sure about how Seaside Trade Union's union head found out about the primal water crystal, but because I left a spiritual will imprint on that primal water crystal, I was able to track it to Rong Xu." That Grand Yi Immortal spoke quickly, seemingly not hiding anything.

"Who is Xi Zhen?"

"He's a person from Frosty Immortal Lake. I could somewhat be considered his friend," The Grand Yi Immortal replied swiftly.

Frosty Immortal Lake? Mo Wuji found that name rather familiar. He soon recalled that a girl, Xi Li, was also from Frosty Immortal Lake. Back then, he had just entered the Immortal World through Lifeless Secret Domain. That was where he met Xi Li, and Xi Li even helped him. He never thought that he would hear Frosty Immortal Lake's name again today.

"It was Xi Zhen's misfortune to have befriended someone like you." As Mo Wuji finished speaking, he sent his fist downwards. This Grand Yi Immortal's body instantly shattered and his primordial spirit was destroyed.

Only his soul was left behind. This was Mo Wuji's promise of reincarnation.

After doing all this, Mo Wuji directly swept up this Grand Yi

Immortal's storage ring and flying ship. His figure flashed and he disappeared.

Feeling Mo Wuji disappear, that soul cursed hatefully; when he reforged his body, he was definitely going to kill Mo Wuji a thousand times over.

"Kacha!" A light crisp sounded from within the soul. If he could still curse, this soul would definitely swear at Mo Wuji for being so evil and shameless. Instants later, all the remaining memories and willpower within the soul dissipated.

Only a soul without a single memory left the area and flowed towards where souls went to reincarnate.

Mo Wuji had already experienced all sorts of things. How could he simply allow a soul that had enmity with him retain its memories? If this Grand Yi Immortal really thought that Mo Wuji would do that, then Mo Wuji could only tell him that he was overthinking. Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't make the mistake of allowing this soul to retain its memories.

...

When Mo Wuji was returning, he did not even travel for half an incense's time when he felt violent vibrations in the air. Mo Wuji's spiritual will swept outwards and he found six cultivators battling. He recognised three of them: they were the three that went to Seaside Trade Union not long ago. There was the young girl, the Grand Luo Immortal and the Immortal King.

Supposedly, in Yong Ying Immortal Domain, this trio were already considered very powerful. But in reality, these three people were in the disadvantage. That black faced elder was being blocked by another Immortal King. Even though he wasn't being suppressed, he couldn't suppress the other either, much less help his companions out.

That female Grand Luo Immortal also didn't need any help. But she was also being tangled by her opponent. The one that needed help was that pretty, young girl.

That pretty, young girl was going against a Grand Zhi Immortal. If not for her peak grade defensive treasure, she would probably have long been eliminated. However, she could only get trashed around. Clearly, she couldn't last much further.

Chapter 672: Lian Yingxian's Secret

Mo Wuji didn't specially avoid the battle. He simply continued with his own journey. Seeing Mo Wuji pass by, all six of them turned to face Mo Wuji. When they discovered that Mo Wuji was merely a Grand Yi Immortal, most of them no longer paid attention to him. It was that Immortal King that called out, "He Jian, kill this passing ant..."

When this Immortal King said those words, he immediately felt that something was amiss. Why would a Grand Yi Immortal have the guts to pass by?

Before he could say anything else, that Grand Zhi Immortal already threw his magic treasure towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't even take notice of that Grand Zhi Immortal's attack. He simply punched forward.

This punch wasn't meant for that Grand Zhi Immortal. Instead, it boomed towards the Grand Luo Immortal.

Mo Wuji was used to battle. He naturally knew that the key to breaking the balance wasn't by killing this Grand Zhi Immortal that was suppressing the young girl, but the Great Circle Grand Luo Immortal.

"Boom!" The violent pressure of immortal elemental energy pressed downwards. The two Grand Luo Immortals could feel the sheer might behind Mo Wuji's punch.

One of the Grand Luo Immortals discovered in shock that he was the one within the fist's attack sphere.

Mo Wuji was already an early stage Grand Luo Immortal. Even Immortal Kings would have to be careful towards his punch. This punch was still far from being able to deal with Immortal Emperors, but it was more than enough for a mere Grand Luo Immortal.

"Bang!" This punch directly shattered the domain of the Grand Luo Immortal that was fighting the female Grand Luo Immortal. This Grand Luo Immortal was just thinking about escaping when he felt a terrifying spatial pressure.

"Pff!" Blood splattered as the immortal elemental energy from the Domain Smashing Fist exploded, maiming this Grand Luo Immortal. That female Grand Luo Immortal hurriedly grabbed the opportunity to attack with her full power, enveloping that Grand Luo Immortal with her magic treasure.

If not for Mo Wuji's punch, that girl would only be an even match for that Grand Luo Immortal, at the very most. But now, Mo Wuji's punch directly shattered that Grand Luo Immortal's domain, and even heavily injured him. Now, with this girl's full powered attack, no matter how impressive this Grand Luo Immortal was, he wouldn't be able to escape death.

The Grand Zhi Immortal's attack only just reached Mo Wuji at this instant. Mo Wuji couldn't even be bothered to kill this fella.

His figure flashed and he vanished without a trace.

By killing that Great Grand Luo Immortal, the balance of the battle had already been broken. He didn't even need to stay here any longer.

Indeed, just as Mo Wuji left, that girl killed that Grand Luo Immortal. And with a twist of her magic treasure, the Grand Zhi Immortal that tried to attack Mo Wuji was completely tied down.

Against a Great Circle Grand Luo Immortal, a Grand Zhi Immortal completely had no means of resistance. In merely a breath of time, that Grand Zhi Immortal was killed by the girl.

"This immortal friend, please wait. We have yet to thank you for your saving grace..." When the pretty young girl called out to Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji was already long gone.

"Senior Sister Xiao Yu, who is that person? Why did he suddenly help us and leave without saying a word?" That young girl asked in confusion.

That other girl said hurriedly, "Wait, let me first help Uncle Yu..."

Just as that girl called Xiao Yu had finished speaking, that black faced elder transmitted, "There's no need. That person has already escaped."

When the Immortal King that was battling Uncle Yu saw the tides change, he did not hesitate to escape.

"Little miss, let's hurry back. It seems like someone has eyes on us," The elder walked over and said.

The young girl frowned and said, "That person talked about some water crystal. We had never seen such a thing before. Where were we supposed to have gotten it from?"

Xiao Yu also shook her head and spoke in a solemn tone, "We seem to have been caught up in a conspiracy. The best thing to do is to rush back to the manor. Uncle Yu, did you see that person that helped us? Is he in the Immortal King Stage?"

She believed that Mo Wuji was definitely in the Immortal King Stage. After all, Mo Wuji was able to heavily injure a Great Circle Grand Luo Immortal in a single punch. The other party didn't even have a chance to resist. If Mo Wuji wasn't an Immortal King, then what was he?

Uncle Yu shook his head, "I only know that someone offered help. As for his cultivation, I was too busy to take a look. There's only one thing that we can confirm: his cultivation definitely isn't as simple as a Grand Yi Immortal."

...

By the time Mo Wuji returned to Divergent Immortal Village, Yu

Cheng, Yu Jingfeng and Lian Yingxian had also just returned.

When the three saw Mo Wuji, they were all very happy. This was especially the case for Yu Jingfeng. Even though his grandfather and his sister-in-law was not ultimately saved by his master, his master had followed him to save them. Moreover, his master even almost got imprisoned by the Seaside Trade Union because of him. How could he forget this goodwill?

"Sister Yingxian, can I speak to you privately?" Mo Wuji smiled at Lian Yingxian and said.

When Yu Cheng heard Mo Wuji's words, he hurriedly found an excuse to leave. Yu Jingfeng also rushed off claiming that he needed to pack the nets. Mo Wuji knew what they were doing, but he didn't mind.

Lian Yingxian lowered her head and responded with a soft 'En'.

"Let's go to my room and talk." Mo Wuji led the way to the house.

Seeing Mo Wuji walk into the house, a hint of conflict flashed across Lian Yingxian's eyes. However, she still followed Mo Wuji in. To her, Mo Wuji was a venerable immortal. Offending an immortal would result in the extinguishment of her entire family; that was worse than defying Heaven's will.

Mo Wuji waited for Lian Yingxian to enter the house. Thereafter, he casually formed a few seals, then he stared at Lian Yingxian. His

spiritual will was also observing Lian Yingxian's spiritual roots. He really wanted to know whether Lian Yingxian was a subsidiary body of an expert, or whether there was some other reason.

Feeling Mo Wuji's gaze, Lian Yingxian's face turned deep red. However, she found that Mo Wuji didn't say anything after some time. She could only take the initiative to say, "Brother Da Huang, as long as you don't do anything to Grandpa and Jingfeng, I'm willing."

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "Sister Yingxian, I don't have such intentions. Come pass your hand to me."

This time, Mo Wuji directly grabbed Lian Yingxian's wrist and sent his spiritual will in. Instants later, Mo Wuji also sent his spirit storage channel's spiritual will to enter her.

After some time, Mo Wuji finally identified the source of Lian Yingxian's cultivation. Within her mind palace, there hid a crystal point which was even smaller than a tenth of a sesame seed. The crystal point contained vast and boundless cultivation energy. The reason why his spiritual could see it was because his spiritual eye could see through the falsity. It was able to detect the power hidden within Lian Yingxian.

The reason why his spiritual will wasn't able to detect it was because this terrifying power was being shrouded by a layer of some indistinct thing.

Mo Wuji retracted his hand. He didn't dare to confirm what that

crystal point was. It wasn't a primordial spirit, and it seemed to belong to Lian Yingxian. He also didn't dare to touch it. With his cultivation, he would likely ignite that terrifying energy, turning Lian Yingxian into dust.

Seeing Mo Wuji retract his hand and frown, Lian Yingxian began to feel uneasy. She didn't know what was this immortal thinking; did he want her or not?

After a whole half an incense of time, Mo Wuji finally asked, "Sister Yingxian, can you tell me about your past?"

When Lian Yingxian heard Mo Wuji's words, she hurriedly suppressed her panic and said, "Lord Immortal Master, I have never performed any skinship with Yu Jingshan even after we got married. He wholeheartedly wanted to become an immortal and he was worried that losing his virginity would affect his cultivation foundations..."

Mo Wuji said, "I'm not talking about that. I'm asking about your childhood. We can talk about your parents, and did you receive any sort of external shock while your mother was expecting you?"

When she heard Mo Wuji ask about her parents, Lian Yingxian knew that she might have misunderstood this immortal master. After interacting with Mo Wuji for some time, she felt that Mo Wuji was different from other immortal masters. For instance, he was especially calm every time he spoke. She gradually let go of her fears and her voice became calm, "After my mother gave birth to me, she suffered a severe blood deficiency. My father constantly went out to Extreme Glade Sea to search for various items to

nourish my mother's body. However, one day, my father didn't return."

As she got to this point, Lian Yingxian's eyes were already red and swollen. She rubbed her eyes and continued, "After my father left, my mother wasn't able to push any longer, and she followed my father. I was only seven years old then. The reason why I survived was because Grandpa raised me."

Mo Wuji nodded, he was sure that Lian Yingxian's cultivation was related to her birth. Lian Yingxian might even be the transmigrant of some powerful expert, and this powerful expert had concealed his cultivation and memories in that crystal point. On the surface, Mo Wuji's spiritual eye saw Lian Yingxian's Grand Luo Immortal cultivation. However, he knew that it was possible that her cultivation was vastly above that.

This matter sounded hitherto unheard of, and before this, Mo Wuji would never have considered such a possibility. However, there were many more people stronger than him in this universe. What he thought was unimaginable might not be impossible for others.

"Yingxian, there's no need for you to think too much. I had merely examined your body, especially your spirit channels and your bloodline. Your body is rather peculiar, and I am unable to determine anything now. At the same time, I feel that you might have spiritual roots. If you are willing, I can accept you as my disciple..." Mo Wuji said and looked at Lian Yingxian expectantly.

He had a feeling that Lian Yingxian had exceptional spiritual

roots. It was just that it had been sealed by that crystal point in her Mind Palace. If Lian Yingxian gradually releases her spiritual roots, her cultivation speed might be higher than anyone else in the Immortal World. Moreover, researching on Lian Yingxian's cultivation legacy would be an important part in his pursuit of the Grand Dao.

"Ah..." Lian Yingxian stared at Mo Wuji in disbelief, her mouth was slightly agape.

Mo Wuji was also feeling awkward. He could only continue speaking, "Yingxian, it's fine if you aren't willing to be my disciple. You can treat me as your senior brother, friend, or even a senior..."

If Lian Yingxian wasn't even willing to become his friend, then he could only forget about it.

"I'm willing, I'm willing..." Lian Yingxian's voice was quivering slightly, it even sounded like she was about to cry.

Seeing the way Lian Yingxian looked at him, Mo Wuji could tell the agitation and emotions deep in her heart. He hurriedly said, "Since you're willing, then we're family now. There's no need for you to hold yourself back, and..."

Chapter 673: Complicated Relationships

"Master..." Before Mo Wuji managed to explain that Jingfeng was also his disciple, Lian Yingxian suddenly rushed forward and hugged him; her face was streaming with tears.

A soft feeling assaulted him. Mo Wuji instantly understood Lian Yingxian's emotions, and he didn't have the slightest impure thought. Lian Yingxian looked very resolute, and she had always been silent and disciplined when she did things. But in reality, she was lacking familial love. Her parents died when she was young, leaving her no choice but to mature. Yu Cheng didn't provide her with that love, but merely the essentials to survive.

Mo Wuji's guess was right; Lian Yingxian was indeed inundated with emotion. She had never known what was pampering, nor what was support. When she was seven, she worked hard to be mature. At least in the eyes of others, she was an independent and hardworking woman.

Besides his relationship with her parents, Grandpa had provided for her largely because he wanted to wed her to Jingshan. This caused her to develop this resilient attitude. However, her resilience did not signify insensitivity. She could feel the sincerity and lack of ulterior motives when Mo Wuji said he wanted to accept her as his disciple.

When she had been caught and thrown in prison to be humiliated and bullied, she felt herself becoming increasingly insignificant. She yearned for some form of support. The moment Mo Wuji said those words, she could feel that Mo Wuji wasn't lying to her. Thus,

she could not help but release her years of pent up emotions and hardship.

"Kacha!" The seals over the room were suddenly torn apart. A slightly ugly youth stood at the door. By this ugly youth's side, there was a relatively tall man. This relatively tall man's arm just lowered to his side. Clearly, he was the one that forcefully opened the seals.

The moment the seals were touched, Mo Wuji immediately turned to face the door. The first thing he saw were these two people. The reason why he formed the simplest seal, and why he didn't spread his spiritual will outwards, was because he didn't think that anyone in Divergent Immortal Village would be strong enough for him to need to do so.

The two people standing at the door were cultivators. The slightly ugly youth's cultivation was very low; it was merely in the Nihilism God Stage. On the other hand, the relatively tall man was an early stage Golden Immortal. In Mo Wuji's eyes, he was also an ant-like existence.

"Yu Jingshan?" Lian Yingxian jumped out of Mo Wuji's embrace like a frightened chick. She stared at the ugly and enraged youth by the door in astonishment, and she subconsciously cowered behind Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji finally understood. So it turns out that Yu Jingfeng's

brother hadn't died, but had actually gotten himself into a sect and had even cultivated to the Nihilism God Stage.

In just a short ten years, Yi Jingshan went from an innocuous fisherman to a Nihilism God. Even though this was the Immortal World and he was cultivating with immortal spiritual energy, it could be seen that Yu Jingshan's spiritual roots and temperament were startlingly high.

"Lian Yingxian, you slut. To think that I came back just to bring you to my sect. Go and die..." Yu Jingshan shouted angrily as he prepared to make a move.

"Stop." Yu Cheng rushed over and stepped in front of Yu Jingshan.

"Grandpa, you're helping this outsider? My woman is having intimate affairs with another man, but you're helping that man?" Veins could be seen popping out from Yu Jingshan's forehead.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. If not for the fact that Yu Jingfeng saved him, he would have directly left with Lian Yingxian.

No matter how talented Yu Jingshan was, he could not compare with Lian Yingxian. Moreover, it was very possible that Lian Yingxian was the reincarnation of some expert, and her memories were even concealed within her. If Yu Jingshan were to ruin her innocence, then something unforeseen might happen.

Mo Wuji's head ached slightly. He was already prepared to accept Yu Jingfeng as his disciple. The moment Yu Jingfeng becomes his disciple, then he would be Mo Wuji's direct disciple. Today's misunderstanding might cause Yu Jingfeng to develop hatred towards him. On behalf of Yu Cheng and Yu Jingfeng, he definitely mustn't kill this Yu Jingshan.

Not killing Yu Jingshan didn't mean that he was still going to accept Yu Jingfeng as his disciple. It would be going against his principles to accept the brother of an enemy as his disciple. He didn't believe that these brothers would truly grow to become unrelated to one another. If he didn't consider this fact, then he would only be causing trouble for himself in the future.

That Golden Immortal by the side said blandly, "Why is there a need for so much nonsense, Junior Brother, just kill them. You can sleep around with slutty women like her, but you definitely can't take it too seriously. You can kill that man, have a good time with that girl, then kill her afterwards. There's no need to worry about anything. If there's any problems, I will take it for you."

Yu Jingshan understood the meaning behind his companion's words. He was saying that even if Mo Wuji was a cultivator, he would help out.

A Golden Immortal was actually giving a Nihility God advice. Very clearly, Yu Jingshan had an esteemed position within his sect.

"Brother, you aren't really going to kill sister-in-law, right? The people in the village said that you met with a mishap outside. That

was why Grandpa and I decided to allow Brother Da Huang to marry sister-in-law..." When Yu Jingfeng heard those words, his heart raced with anxiety. He hurriedly joined his Grandpa Yu Cheng to stand in front of Yu Jingshan.

His brother had flown over. When his brother descended from the sky, his heart was incomparably shocked. Previously, Mo Wuji had teleported with him. However, he didn't know that teleportation was infinitely harder than flight. He believed that flying looked much more impressive, and it represented greater strength.

In his eyes, as long as he cultivated, teleportation was simply a beginner skill.

"Little b*stard, f*ck off to the side. If not because of Grandpa, I would have crushed you with a single step," Yu Jingshan scolded angrily.

"Shut your mouth," Yu Cheng pointed at Yu Jingshan with a slightly pale face, "do you still have your parents and I in your eyes? You actually dared to say such unfilial words?"

"Grandpa, am I wrong? He IS a b*stard." Yu Jingshan snorted coldly, but he didn't make a move. It should be on the account of Yu Cheng.

Yu Cheng, "Jingshan, I know that you've become a cultivator, and I really admire that. An immortal master finally came from my Yu Family. But Jingfeng's words were not wrong, you shouldn't

have scolded him."

"Grandpa?" Yu Jingfeng stared at Yu Cheng in confusion. He didn't understand why his own brother would call him a little b*stard.

Yu Cheng sighed, "I had hoped that such a day would never come when I have to explain the truth. But since things have already gone this far, I have to explain things clearly. Jingshan, I hope that you don't blame Yingxian. This has nothing to do with her."

The time that Yu Jingshan became an immortal master wasn't very long. He clearly didn't develop the habit of treating mortals like ants yet. When he heard Yu Cheng words, he gradually calmed down.

"Back then, your father's life was saved by Yingxian's parents. Even though they weren't able to save your mother, Yingxian's mother had also become severely affected because of that event. It was because of this, that she had been lying in bed ever since Yingxian was born. If you lay your hands on Yingxian now, then you would be an ingrate. Didn't I often teach you? A man needed to be resolute and principled. Otherwise, what's the meaning of any form of success? Moreover, I have also agreed to Yingxian's matter..."

Hearing Yu Cheng's words, Mo Wuji secretly nodded. Yu Cheng was of high moral character; Yu Jingfeng should have inherited these values from Yu Cheng. The reason why Yu Jingshan was able to withstand his companion's instigations should also be because of Yu Cheng's past teachings.

"Grandpa, my mother..." Yu Jingfeng immediately noticed an anomaly in that story. If Yu Jingshan's mother had died a long time ago, then where did he come from?

Yu Cheng stroked Yu Jingfeng's head and sighed, "Jingfeng, if it was possible, Grandpa really wanted to continue living with you peacefully here in Divergent Immortal Village. But the recent matters have shown Grandpa that the trees long for peace but the winds never cease. You won't attain peace just because you ask for it. Sometimes, you have to take a look at the weather..."

Ai, it's time I told you this. When Jingshan's mother died, Jingshan's father had been cheerless and listless. Eventually, your mother came to Divergent Immortal Village. She was already expecting you then. Jingshan's father saved her, and after she delivered you, she continued living here with Jingshan's father..."

When he finished saying that, Yu Cheng turned towards Yu Jingshan and said, "Jingshan, you are indeed my only biological grandson. You should know that I am no longer able to go out to sea. Those years ago, after you left, Yingxian singlehandedly supported all of us. Jingfeng also started to go out to sea when he was just 11 years old. If not for Yingxian and Jingfeng, I would already have turned to bones.

Moreover, Yingxian and you never went through any formal marriage rites. When news of your mishap spread through our village, shouldn't I have helped Yingxian find a dependable person to support us? Jingshan, since you have become an immortal master, your future is bound to be bright. A woman is not allowed

to have a second husband. Since I have already made the decision to wed Yingxian to Da Huang, I will also make the decision to end your relationship with her."

Yu Jingshan was indeed a filial grandson. When he heard his grandfather's words, he lowered his head. Actually, cultivation was the most important thing in his heart. Everything else was secondary. This time, he came back to bring his Grandpa and Yingxian away. As for Yu Jingfeng, he never had any intentions of bringing him away.

The reason why he wanted to bring Lian Yingxian away was because he never found another girl that was prettier than Lian Yingxian back in his sect. Even if Lian Yingxian didn't have any spiritual roots, he was already rather satisfied with her. Moreover, he could still find another dao companion in the future.

When Yu Jingfeng heard this story, he was shocked still. He never thought that he actually wasn't from the Yu Family, and he didn't even know who was his father.

Mo Wuji was also speechless. An ordinary family was actually so complicated.

But this was also for the better. Otherwise, he would really have to consider not accepting Yu Jingfeng as his disciple. The reason why he wanted to take Yu Jingfeng in wasn't due to Yu Jingfeng's talent, but his character.

Moreover, his desired disciple was a mortal. It might be heard to

find immortals with exceptional talent, but ordinary mortals were everywhere. Even if he didn't accept Yu Jingfeng as his disciple, he could still use other means to repay Jingfeng's saving grace.

"Grandpa, are all your words true?" After some time, Yu Jingfeng finally stammered and asked this question.

Yu Cheng nodded, "Sorry Jingfeng. Everything I said was true. And I am not your grandfather."

"No, you will always be my grandfather," Yu Jingfeng said immediately. In his heart, Yu Cheng was his grandfather. If not for Yu Cheng, he wouldn't have lived till this day.

Yu Jingshan was frowning. He really wanted to kill Mo Wuji. As for Yu Jingfeng, it didn't matter if he was killed. As for Lian Yingxian, he definitely had to take her away.

Chapter 674: Sect's First Disciples

Right at this instant, that Golden Immortal suddenly transmitted a message to him, "Jingshan, why don't we bring your grandpa and leave first. Later, I will secretly come back and get rid of this ant Da Huang. As for you b*stard brother, I can easily slaughter him too."

A mere early stage Golden Immortal actually dared to transmit a message in front of an expert like Mo Wuji. He simply wouldn't know what death is until death is placed in front of him. If not for the fact that Yu Cheng would be losing his support, Mo Wuji would have already killed these two fellas.

"Grandpa, I came here to bring you away with me. Let's leave this place first then. Rest assured, I am a core disciple of a big sect. No matter what you want, I will be able to get it for you. Yingxian, I can forget about what just happened. Follow me back to the sect and I will make sure that you will not suffer any unjust. And Jingfeng, I was too rash with my words. Don't take them to heart. It doesn't matter where we came from, we all share the same "Yu" surname." When Yu Jingshan heard his companion's message, he immediately made his decision.

At the start, Yu Jingfeng didn't really care about Yu Jingshan's words. He never really interacted much with this brother of his. When he first started to walk, Yu Jingshan had already left Divergent Immortal Village.

But when Yu Jingshan called him a b*stard, but then said that they both shared the same 'Yu' surname, he could not help but

take it to heart.

Yu Jingfeng walked in front of Yu Cheng and kneeled, "Grandpa, if not for you, Jingfeng would already be dead. Jingfeng is genuinely happy that Grandpa now has someplace to live safely. I won't be following Grandpa. I want to follow Brother Da Huang. Grandson is unfilial. I no longer have the face to bear the 'Yu' surname. Grandpa, please tell me what was my mother's surname."

Yu Cheng gave a long sigh. If he could choose, he would rather continue staying in Divergent Immortal Village with Yu Jingshan than to live blissfully in that immortal sect. But he was also very clear that if he didn't follow his biological grandson and chose to stay with Yu Jingfeng, then his grandson would lose all his face. That might even harm Jingfeng and Yingxian.

He extended his hand and stroked Yu Jingfeng's hair. He said with a trembling voice, "Your mother's name is called Yu Lan. Your name Jingfeng was also given to you by your mother. In the future, you will be called Fu Jingfeng. Let Grandpa make this decision for you."

"Yes Grandpa, grandson will be called Fu Jingfeng from now on." After Yu Jingfeng changed his name to Fu Jingfeng, he kowtowed multiple times before he finally stood up. From this moment on, Yu Jingshan no longer had the rights to call him a b*stard.

Fu Jingfeng wouldn't be following him back back to the sect; so Yu Jingshan didn't really care. He only hoped that his grandfather and Lian Yingxian would leave with him.

Seeing Yu Jingshan's gaze on her, Lian Yingxian walked in front of Yu Cheng and bowed, "Grandpa, from now on, Yingxian would also follow Brother Da Huang. Grandpa, take care."

Hearing Yu Jingshan call her master 'Brother Da Huang', Lian Yingxian swallowed the word 'Master', and called Mo Wuji by Brother Da Huang as well.

"Yingxian, you're not following me back to the sect? By following this rogue cultivator, you will eventually die without a proper grave." When he heard that Lian Yingxian wasn't going to follow him, Yu Jingshan's heart started to pound and he questioned her severely.

Lian Yingxian pursed her lips and kept silent. If this was before Mo Wuji appeared, and even if Yu Jingshan didn't call her a slut, she also wouldn't have left with Yu Jingshan. She had already repaid the goodwill that Grandpa Yu Cheng had showed to her. After Yu Jingshan's parents died and after Yu Jingshan left the village, she was the one that took up the role of a man to go out to sea to support Yu Cheng and Fu Jingfeng. She had suffered many difficulties and hardships but she didn't talk about them, nor did she intend to talk about them.

It was only until Fu Jingfeng was able to go out to sea that she returned back to Light Glade Village. Even so, she would often bring gifts for Grandpa Yu Cheng and Jingfeng. Back when she agreed to marry into the Yu Family, it wasn't because she had fell in love with Yu Jingshan, but it was purely because she wanted to repay Grandpa Yu Cheng.

Now, she had already repaid this favour, and she already knew the truth that Yu Jingshan's parents were the ones that owed her parents, why would she still choose to follow Yu Jingshan?

"Jingshan, since Yingxian isn't willing, then leave her be. Immortal Master Da Huang, I treat Yingxian and Jingfeng like my very own grandchildren. In the future, I will have to trouble you to take care of them." Yu Cheng walked in front of Mo Wuji and bowed.

"Grandpa, I am already a core disciple of a big sect. There's no need for you to do such things." When Yu Jingshan heard that Lian Yingxian wasn't going to follow him, his heart already started to brew with anger. Now, his grandfather even bowed to a mere rogue cultivator. He really couldn't wait to murder this Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't care about Yu Jingshan. He only said to Yu Cheng, "Rest assured. Even though it might be slightly dangerous for Jingfeng and Yingxian to follow me, they definitely wouldn't suffer."

Even though he didn't like the way his grandson spoke, Yu Cheng knew that he couldn't casually reprimand his grandson since he had already become an immortal master. He could only say, "Since that's the case, Jingshan, let's go."

That Golden Immortal stared at Mo Wuji in disdain. Then he waved his hand, "Let's return back to the sect."

A soft cloud zoomed appeared in front of them. Yu Cheng and Yu Jingshan stepped on that cloud, and in an instant, they shot into the sky and disappeared.

When she noticed Fu Jingfeng's looks of envy, Lian Yingxian suddenly said, "Jingfeng, stop looking. There's nothing much to be envious about. Everyone has their own way of living."

Fu Jingfeng hurriedly said, "Of course. Master is much more capable..."

Seemingly noticing that he had uttered the wrong words, Fu Jingfeng awkwardly scratched his head.

Mo Wuji smiled faintly, "In the future, Yingxian will also be my disciple. Even though Jingfeng entered the sect earlier by a few days, Yingxian is slightly older; so Jingfeng will call Yingxian by senior sister."

"Ah..." Fu Jingfeng stared at Mo Wuji in astonishment. Then he turned to look at Lian Yingxian. After some time, he finally said, "Master, aren't you going to marry Sister Yingxian?"

In his perspective, if master accepted Sister Yingxian as a disciple, then his master wouldn't be able to marry Sister Yingxian.

Lian Yingxian also suddenly thought about this matter. She stared at Mo Wuji in shock. If Mo Wuji wanted to marry her, then

would she still be his disciple?

Mo Wuji patted Fu Jingfeng's head, "What are you thinking of. I already have a wife. In the future, Yingxian will be your senior sister. Let me tell you, if you don't work hard to cultivate, your senior sister will overtake you."

"Master, rest assured. I will definitely cultivate hard. I definitely wouldn't lose out to senior sister by much," Fu Jingfeng patted his chest and proclaimed.

When Lian Yingxian heard that Da Huang wasn't going to amrry her, an indescribable emotion flashed across her eyes. It was unknown whether it was joy or disappointment. However, she soon cheered up. When she thought that Da Huang was going to be treating her like family, her spirit immediately uplifted.

Mo Wuji knew very clearly that no matter how hard Fu Jingfeng worked, or how talented he was, as long as he was able to help Lian Yingxian release her cultivation, then it would be very hard for Fu Jingfeng to catch up to Lian Yingxian.

Lian Yingxian originally wanted to ask Mo Wuji about how Jingfeng was going to cultivate without spiritual roots. However, when these words got to her mouth, she chose to swallow it down. Since her master was an immortal, he should have his ways.

Little did she know that even Immortal Emperors didn't know how to allow a person to cultivate without spiritual roots.

"Master, are we going to stay here and cultivate?" Now that his grandfather had left, cultivation was the most important thing to Fu Jingfeng.

Once again, Mo Wuji formed a few seals around the room. This time, not only did he form a sound inhibiting seal, he even formed a defensive seal. With this seal, even a Grand Yi Immortal wouldn't be able to break it, much less a Golden Immortal ant.

After forming these seals, Mo Wuji gestured for Fu Jingfeng and Lian Yingxian to sit down.

Lian Yingxian and Fu Jingfeng also noticed that their master's attitude had suddenly turned serious. They hurriedly sat down and listened to Mo Wuji closely.

Mo Wuji said solemnly, "Yingxian, Jingfeng, now that you've become my disciples, I need to tell you about my predicament. Whether you choose to follow me after this is up to you."

"Master, no matter what, I will follow you." Before Mo Wuji even managed to explain his situation, Fu Jingfeng proclaimed loudly.

Lian Yingxian also hurriedly said, "I will also follow master."

Mo Wuji waved his hand, indicating for them to quiet down. "My real name is Mo Wuji. It hasn't been long since I first ascended into the Immortal World. Including the time I spent in the cultivation world, the time I spent cultivating would only add up to a few

decades. So, that means that I'm not much older than the two of you..."

When they heard Mo Wuji's words, Lian Yingxian's and Fu Jingfeng's mouth went agape. They stared at Mo Wuji in disbelief. Even though Divergent Immortal Village was a mortal village, they weren't unfamiliar about immortals. After all, they could go to Extreme Glade City and be exposed to all sorts of books about immortals. They might even be able to meet immortals in Extreme Glade City.

For an immortal to have a certain level of power, he would require thousands or tens of thousands of years. The two were clearly shocked when Mo Wuji said that he was not much older than them.

Immediately, Lian Yingxian and Fu Jingfeng understood that their master's cultivation might be very, very. However, the two of them didn't mind. The level of Mo Wuji's cultivation wouldn't affect the way they felt about Mo Wuji.

"Then master, is your cultivation..." Fu Jingfeng had a pure and unblemished heart. The moment he thought of it, he immediately uttered it. Even Lian Yingxian wasn't able to stop him.

Mo Wuji didn't hide anything. He nodded and said, "Yes, my cultivation is indeed very low. Previously, I was heavily injured because of my low cultivation. I had to depend on my friend to escape to Extreme Glade Sea where Jingfeng saved me. That friend of mine died while saving me."

In Mo Wuji's heart, Da Huang was his friend. As for Da Huang's death, Mo Wuji had always been keeping in close to his heart.

Sighing, Mo Wuji said, "My dao is the Mortal Dao, because I was originally a mortal. So if you cultivate under me, you must not reveal our Mortal Dao. Under normal circumstances, try not to casually get into conflicts unless people really try to climb on top of your heads."

"Yes." Lian Yingxian and Fu Jingfeng responded harmoniously.

Mo Wuji continued speaking, "I was the one that created my own dao. I could be considered a progenitor; so I don't have a master, and you guys don't have other references."

"Then master, are Senior Sister Yingxian and I the first generation of disciples?" Fu Jingfeng asked elatedly. Like Lian Yingxian, he didn't have any concept about the difficulty in creating and forging one's own dao.

Chapter 675: I'm Really Worried That I Would Regret This

Mo Wuji smiled faintly, "In theory, the two of you are indeed the first generation disciples of my Ping Fan Sect. However, in the cultivation world, I did accept several disciples. They are Pan Wu, Pan Jie and Lou Yueshuang. If they have the chance to ascend to the Immortal World, they will require your care."

The Pan siblings' talents were not bad. The same could be said for Lou Yueshuang. However, Mo Wuji was clear that no matter how amazing their talents were, they couldn't compare to Lian Yingxian and Fu Jingfeng. Lian Yingxian and Fu Jingfeng by his side and could receive his pointers. Naturally, their speeds would be remarkable. Moreover, this was the Immortal World. There was no need to compare talents; the spiritual energy in the cultivation world could never be compared to the immortal spiritual energy of the Immortal World. Moreover, Hai Yi Continent couldn't really be considered a good cultivation world.

"Yes master," Lian Yingxian and Fu Jingfeng responded.

"One final thing, because I have many powerful enemies, don't reveal that I am your master. At the very least, don't do so until I establish the sect," Mo Wuji instructed.

Fu Jingfeng and Lian Yingxian were fishermen by birth. Naturally, they wouldn't be arrogant because they could cultivate. Thus, these instructions by Mo Wuji were already natural to them.

"Master, then what should we do now?" Fu Jingfeng asked.

Mo Wuji contemplated briefly before he said, "We will temporarily leave Divergent Immortal Village and head to Extreme Glade Sea."

Lian Yingxian asked doubtfully, "How are we going to cultivate in the Extreme Glade Sea?"

Mo Wuji explained, "Even though that Yu Jingshan is considered rather filial, he will definitely return with that senior of his to kill Jingfeng and I after they helped to settle Uncle Yu Cheng down. I am not willing to have a conflict with him so we will temporarily head to Extreme Flade Sea. After the two of you have a certain foundation, we will return."

"Then what if he comes again?" Lian Yingxian asked worriedly.

"There's no need to worry, they will not come again." Mo Wuji smiled and said.

The reason why he said that wasn't because he was sure that Yu Jingshan wouldn't make another trip. It was because if they did come again, they can't blame him for killing them. He wouldn't kill Yu Jingshan. After all, killing Yu Jingshan was equivalent to killing Yu Cheng. However, he would kill that companion of Yu Jingshan.

Lian Yingxian and Fu Jingfeng didn't think too much on Mop

Wuji's words. Compared to the complex relationship between cultivators, they were considered relatively pure.

"Let's go. We will head to Extreme Glade Sea now." Mo Wuji stood up.

Four hours later, it was exactly as Mo Wuji predicted. That Golden Immortal that came with Yi Jingshan secretly came back to Divergent Immortal Village. However, Mo Wuji and co. had already went to the Extreme Glade Sea and this Golden Immortal was only greeted by an empty house.

...

The moment they entered the Extreme Glade Sea, Mo Wuji kept his fishing boat. He whipped up a cloud of immortal elemental energy which he used to carry Lian Yingxian and Fu Jingfeng towards that sea domain with that immortal spiritual vein.

Yu Jingfeng's heart was racing excitedly. His master could actually fly. When he cultivated and became an immortal, he was also going to fly across the seas to catch fish. It did not occur to him that he wouldn't need to catch fish after he became an immortal.

Mo Wuji sped up. In half an incense's time, he brought Fu Jingfeng and Lian Yingxian to the bottom of the sea where the spiritual vein was.

"Heavens, what place is this, why are there so many white crystals? Standing here makes me feel comfortable all over." Fu Jingfeng stared in amazement at the immortal essence crystals and the immortal spiritual vein. His voice was slightly emotional.

Lian Yingxian was much more experienced than Fu Jingfeng; she had seen immortal crystals before. But as she stood here, her mouth also went wide. After some time, she asked in disbelief, "Master, could these be immortal crystals and the legendary immortal spiritual vein?"

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right. But these aren't immortal crystals. They are the purer immortal essence crystals. It was because of what Jingfeng told me that I was able to find this place. In the future, I will build a sect here. Before the sect is established, we will need to cultivate here. Moreover, I am a pill refiner. It could be said that when it comes to cultivation resources, core disciples of huge sects, elders and even sect heads can't compare to the two of you. Thus, your future success only depends on the two of you."

The two didn't have any concept of what a pill refiner was. But when they heard that they would have better cultivation resources than sect heads, the two of them became filled with confidence.

"Master, how are we going to start cultivating?" Fu Jingfeng asked impatiently.

Mo Wuji grabbed ten array flags and started to install arrays. In merely two hours time, Mo Wuji stopped. Then, he said to Lian Yingxian, "Yingxian, wait for me outside. I will first teach Jingfeng

how to open meridians."

With that, he grabbed Fu Jingfeng and entered the array. Thereafter, he pointed to the area filled with dancing lightning and said, "This is the meridian opening lightning pond that I created. This lightning pond has three different levels from high to low. After you open your first 36 meridians in the low level lightning pond, you can enter the intermediate level lightning pond. After you open your 72th meridian, you can enter the high level lightning pond. Remember, the power of the lightning gets increasingly powerful as you move from the edge to the center of the lightning pond. Be careful not to lose your life."

After explaining this, Mo Wuji raised his hand and patted Fu Jingfeng's head. Then, he transferred his meridian opening experience, his cultivation technique and some simple cultivation knowledge into Fu Jingfeng's mind through his spiritual will.

When Mo Wuji finally released his hand, Fu Jingfeng was filled with shock. He never thought that his master was constantly dancing on the line between life and death when he first started cultivating. He never knew that the first step in the Mortal Dao was so hard.

Mo Wuji waited for his transferred knowledge to slowly assimilate into Fu Jingfeng's mind. Then, he said, "This was what I did those years ago. Whether you are able to open your meridians, and how many meridians you are able to open all depends on you. I am unable to help you. Of course, if you find a better method, feel free to experiment it."

It wasn't that Mo Wuji wasn't able to help Fu Jingfeng open his meridians. But doing so would lose the core intentions of accepting Fu Jingfeng as his disciple. In Mo Wuji's perspective, he had already provided Fu Jingfeng with all the conditions required. If Fu Jingfeng wasn't able to open his meridians, that would mean that Fu Jingfeng wasn't suitable for the Mortal Dao. Forcefully opening meridians for Fu Jingfeng wouldn't have any meaning.

It would only allow Fu Jingfeng to become a low grade cultivator that had to continuously fight for cultivation resources. He would rather have Fu Jingfeng live peacefully as a mortal.

"Master, rest assured. I will definitely do it." Fu Jingfeng had started to go out to sea to catch fish ever since he was 11. He wasn't a fool; he understood the meaning behind Mo Wuji's words.

"Good." Mo Wuji then took out ten over jade vases and placed them on a table next to the lightning ponds, "These jade vases contain my meridian opening solution. After you open your first meridian opens, the first few levels of my Immortal Mortal Technique will appear in your memories. When your willpower becomes strong enough to open this ring, you will find that there are some cultivation pills. The uses of these pills will appear in your memories when you open your 4th meridian. During your cultivation, if you don't need to use pills, try not to use them."

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to inscribe his cultivation method and technique into Fu Jingfeng's memories. The moment Fu Jingfeng reached Channel Opening Level 7, he wouldn't have any memories from Mo Wuji. Instead, Mo Wuji will get Fu Jingfeng to browse through some books.

Fu Jingfeng knelt on the floor, "Master, I will definitely do it."

Mo Wuji nodded, then he retrieved ten over Fasting Pills and placed them on the table, "When you are hungry, you can eat one of these pills. Exactly how far you can go is entirely up to you."

After passing everything down, Mo Wuji stepped out of the lightning array. He had never accepted any mortal disciples; Fu Jingfeng was the second one, besides him, to open meridians. As for whether or not Fu Jingfeng would succeed, even he didn't know.

"Master, Jingfeng has started cultivating?" The moment Mo Wuji emerged, Lian Yingxian asked hurriedly.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "Jingfeng doesn't have spiritual roots; so he can't cultivate yet. He would have to open his meridians first. Whether or not he could cultivate is entirely dependent on him. Your condition, however, is much more complicated than Jingfeng. Let's go to the side and I will explain your condition in greater detail."

...

A few thousand meters away from Fu Jingfeng's cultivation spot, Mo Wuji installed another defensive array and brought Lian Yingxian in.

Mo Wuji retrieved a huge futon and indicated for Lian Yingxian to sit.

After Lian Yingxian sat, Mo Wuji finally said, "Yingxian, before I officially accept you as my disciple, I have to tell you something."

"Master, please speak." At this instant, Lian Yingxian didn't have any barriers with Mo Wuji. She frequently went to Extreme Glade City. Even if her master didn't teach her how to cultivate, how could she not know the intentions behind her master bringing her here?

This was a cultivation holyland; it was filled with immortal crystals and immortal spiritual veins. Other immortals couldn't wait to hide this place for themselves. Who would behave like her master, to openly bring her and Jingfeng here?

When her master brought her here, she knew that she was right. Her master had truly treated Jingfeng and her as his own family.

Mo Wuji organised his thoughts, then he said slowly, "Yingxian, I have been suspecting that you are the reincarnation of an ancient expert. Within your Mind Palace, there hides an extremely powerful cultivation."

"Ah..." Lian Yingxian stared at Mo Wuji, "Master, I..."

Mo Wuji gestured Lian Yingxian to keep silent, then he continued, "You may not have a concept of this now. There's no

need for you to worry. On the other hand, I am worried that you are truly the reincarnation of an ancient power and that you might regret it if you accept me as your disciple. So, I am mentioning it upfront. Of course, even if you don't take me as your master, I will still teach you how to cultivate."

Lian Yingxian took a long time to regain her composure. Her eyes turned bright and her lips suddenly curved into a smile, "Master, I'm really worried that I might regret it..."

Mo Wuji was stunned. Even though he said that, he was sure that Lian Yingxian wouldn't regret. He only said that as a form of precaution; he wanted to make sure that Lian Yingxian wouldn't come to hate him when she regained her memories. What left he unexpected was that Lian Yingxian really said that she would regret. He was temporarily unable to find the right words to say.

Chapter 676: The Woman Seeking To Cooperate

"Master, if you are going to establish a sect, then would you be the sect head?" Lian Yingxian suddenly asked.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right. If I establish a sect, then I would indeed be the sect head."

In reality, Mo Wuji wasn't merely going to establish a sect. He was going to build Ping Fan, a domain that exceeded a sect. However, he didn't need to explain such things to Lian Yingxian.

"Then why don't you be the head senior brother, and I be your junior sister?" Lian Yingxian looked at Mo Wuji nervously as she said that.

After Mo Wuji brought her to this remote place filled with immortal crystals, she felt her attitude changing slightly. Back in Divergent Immortal Village, she was feeling gratitude, and treated Mo Wuji as she would a senior. But now, she felt moved. She would rather be Mo Wuji's friend than be his disciple.

Mo Wuji was slightly confused. How was becoming a disciple or a junior sister related to him establishing a sect?

However, he immediately thought about how Lian Yingxian was definitely going to be an expert in the future. It didn't matter if she was his disciple or his junior sister; she would still be a

member of Ping Fan. Since Lian Yingxian wasn't willing to be his disciple, it was fine if she became his junior sister.

"Alright, then you will be my junior sister. My cultivation technique was created by myself. It is suitable for Jingfeng, but I'm not clear whether it would be suitable for you. I have two ideas. The first is for you to do the same as Jingfeng, to open your channels according to the method I will pass down to you. Then, you would cultivate my technique and slowly release the cultivation hidden within your Mind Palace. Gradually, you will convert it into your own power. The second method is to use my own technique to temper your fleshly body. When your fleshly body reaches a certain level, then we would try to release the cultivation hidden in your Mind Palace. If we don't do this, your fleshly body might not be able to withstand the cultivation," Mo Wuji explained.

Even though Lian Yingxian knew of immortals, and had a wider knowledge than Fu Jingfeng, she was ultimately still a mortal. She didn't understand the two methods that Mo Wuji mentioned. She could only say, "Senior Brother, I think you should decide for me."

"I'll choose the first one then. If it doesn't work, we can try the second method," Mo Wuji answered.

With the second method, there wouldn't be a situation of a conflict in cultivation techniques. After all, when Lian Yingxian recovers her memories, she would have her own technique. However, the second method was slightly dirty; it required their bodies to touch. This was not suitable for Mo Wuji and Lian Yingxian.

"I will listen to senior brother and use the first method." Even though Lian Yingxian wasn't very clear about tempering the fleshly body, she instinctively felt that Mo Wuji's method of tempering her body might be inappropriate.

...

Half a month later, Mo Wuji left the seabed of Extreme Glade Sea. He had helped Lian Yingxian install a meridian opening lightning array. And just like he did with Fu Jingfeng, he imparted his cultivation technique and knowledge to Lian Yingxian.

Before he left, he didn't use his spiritual will to check on Fu Jingfeng's condition. However, he felt the waves of lightning essence within Fu Jingfeng's lightning array. It was very possible that Fu Jingfeng had already opened several meridians.

The reason why Mo Wuji was leaving was because he was rushing to the Lake of Poison.

His Undying World was still lacking the Fire Elemental Bead, Wood Elemental Bead and the Water Elemental Bead. A primal water crystal appeared within the Lake of Poison, so it was possible that there were a Water Elemental Bead. Furthermore, the news of the water crystal had already caused a stir. He didn't want to miss this opportunity.

...

Wind Plains Immortal City was only an intermediate grade immortal city in Yong Ying Immortal Domain. The only thing exceptional about it was its results back during the Yong Ying Grand Alchemy Competition. The pill refiner Ma Dian that represented Wind Plains Immortal City in the competition got a pretty good result of 300th place.

It was just that Ma Dian was a pill refiner from Pill Dao Immortal Alliance; he didn't really have huge ties to Wind Plains Immortal City. After that pill competition, Wind Plains Immortal City also reverted back to its previous calm.

Recently, however, Wind Plains' name started to spread once more. It wasn't due to the immortal city itself, but due to the lake nearby, the Lake of Poison.

The Lake of Poison got its name because of its poisonous waters. What's worse was that these waters were extremely toxic. It was said that even Immortal Emperors wouldn't be able to defend against the toxicity of the lake water. Many have also said that only those that have God Physiques have the rights to enter the lake.

Many people have also tried entering the lake using antidote pills. However, all the cultivators that did that only faced a single outcome: Death by poison. The only difference was that they managed to prolong their death.

But no matter how long they prolonged it, they still wouldn't last more than a day. And that's if they escaped from the lake. If they

continued to stay in the lake, then they wouldn't have lasted more than two hours.

The reason why the Lake of Poison suddenly became so proliferated was because of a recent rumour. It was rumoured that a cultivator risked his life to enter the Lake of Poison, and he actually emerged with a primal water crystal.

What kind of thing was a primal water crystal? It was something that even Immortal Emperors desired. If a water-type cultivator obtained it, he would soar to the sky in a single step. Even if non water-type cultivators obtained the primal water crystal, they could easily exchange it for something else.

Thus, recently, countless of cultivators swarmed to the Lake of Poison. They all had the same goal: to obtain a primal water crystal.

Mo Wuji was one of them. At this instant, he was disguised as a black faced monk. This was the same appearance he had when he was Rogue Cultivator 2705 back in the cultivation world. The only difference was that he had an additional scar on his face. It twisted and curved on his face, as though something was crawling within. It looked extremely terrifying and menacing.

He also had a malicious and suffocating aura. One glance and you could tell that he wasn't someone that you would want to offend. As for his cultivation, he had controlled it to be at the early Grand Zhi Immortal Stage.

Originally, a Grand Zhi Immortal was already considered an expert in Wind Plains Immortal Domain. However, there were so many cultivators that came over that a Grand Zhi Immortal didn't count for much. It was Mo Wuji's vicious appearance and baleful aura, however, that caused people to be unwilling to observe him.

Mo Wuji didn't intend to stay here for long. He didn't even enter Wind Plains Immortal City, but skirted past it from the outside and headed directly to the Lake of Poison.

The Lake of Poison's area wasn't very big; it definitely didn't exceed an area of 100 square kilometers. Even on Earth, such an area wouldn't be considered big, needless to say the Immortal World.

The sides of the Lake of Poison were already installed with several temporary establishments; there were stalls, pill houses, resthouses, etc. The flow of people was not small either. Many of them were merely pacing around the edges of the Lake of Poison. Mo Wuji didn't actually see anyone entering.

As he walked past the stalls, Mo Wuji found that the most of the products sold were antidote pills. There were all sorts of antidote pills, and every kind of pill was portrayed like a garden of heavenly roses. Many of them were unknown even to a Tier 8 Pill Emperor like Mo Wuji.

No matter which kind of antidote pill he saw, he would find a remark at the bottom, claiming that the salesperson was not responsible for any lack of effect towards the poison in the Lake of Poison.

Even though there was this remark, Mo Wuji still saw several cultivators buying all sorts of antidote pills. They might not have entered the lake itself, but simply spending a prolonged time by the edge of the river required antidote pills.

Mo Wuji shook his head. Indeed, as long as there was opportunity, there would be people who would take the risk. Even if they might lose their lives, it would not be for waste. As he thought about it, wasn't he also the same? The only difference was that these people were here for the primal water crystal, while he was here for the Water Elemental Bead.

Mo Wuji walked into a resthouse and called for a cup of spiritual tea. He originally wanted to ask a waiter about the conditions of the Lake of Poison. However, he didn't expect that the people beside him were exactly discussing about that. Since that's the case, he wouldn't talk to the waiter but eavesdrop on this discussion.

"That's not right. That Wei Bing died a whole 8 hours after he left the lake. He bought his antidote pill from Misty Immortal Pill Pavilion. He should be the one that lasted the longest..."

"What you're saying is old news. This morning, I heard that Blade Scar Mountain's Bai Pingzhi lasted 10 hours after leaving the lake."

"I suspect that there might only be one primal water crystal in the lake. Otherwise, why didn't any of the people that entered

obtain anything?"

"How would you know that? Those that entered the Lake of Poison were quickly taken away. Who knows whether they found anything? People like us are merely here to look at the show. Even if we found anything, we wouldn't be alive to enjoy it."

...

These people discussed with fervour. From their discussion, people could tell that there were already many people that entered the Lake of Poison.

"This friend must have just arrived at the Lake of Poison?" As Mo Wuji was eavesdropping on the neighbouring discussion, a sharp and clear voice interrupted Mo Wuji.

A curvy and slightly graceful woman walked in front of Mo Wuji. The moment this woman appeared, a faint fragrance wafted into Mo Wuji's nose. A pure, primal feeling surged into Mo Wuji's mind. Mo Wuji laughed coldly in his heart.

A mere Grand Zhi Immortal actually tried to poison him. This woman was clearly courting death. His detoxification channel circulated once and that faint toxin instantly vanished.

"May I ask if I can sit here?" This woman smiled sweetly, adding onto her seductiveness.

Mo Wuji stared at this woman's neck and nodded, "Feel free to do so."

This woman's body bent forward as she sat down, she was seemingly unaware that her ample chest was already slightly exposed. She spoke to Mo Wuji with caution, "Does immortal friend want to make an attempt in the Lake of Poison?"

"That's right. I did intend to take a look. It was just that after observing for a few days, no one was able to come out from the Lake of Poison and survive. I'm currently facing a dilemma," Mo Wuji frowned and said.

The woman lifted her hand and formed a seal around them, "Immortal friend, I have a Tier 7 antidote pill. If immortal friend is willing to cooperate with me, I will be willing to offer this pill? I only have one condition, if immortal friend finds primal water crystals, I only want one third of them. I don't need anything else."

"What if I die?" Mo Wuji asked calmly.

The woman maintained her calm as she said with a hushed voice, "The chances of death if you enter the Lake of Poison is very high. Even though I have a Tier 7 antidote pill, I cannot confirm that immortal friend will turn out fine. Since we're working together, we both must face a risk. I am taking out a Tier 7 antidote pill. You should know that a Tier 7 antidote pill is a treasure that is as rare as a phoenix feather or a qilin horn. If you don't have an antidote pill, you would also die if you enter the Lake of Poison. Only with risk, would there be reward."

Chapter 677: Deciding To Enter The Lake

"Let me see the antidote pill." Mo Wuji licked his lips as he spoke, finally understanding why this woman was knocking on his door. While he seemed like a guy that did not care about anything while performing a task, she had already taken his personality into consideration.

Although making a Tier 7 antidote pill was simple for him, but Mo Wuji did not believe that this woman could produce such a pill.

It would take at least a Tier 7 Pill Emperor to concoct Tier 7 antidote pills. Moreover, antidote immortal pills were much harder to make than ordinary immortal pills, hence a person at the peak of Tier 7 Pill Emperor or Tier 8 Pill Emperor would be required to concoct such good quality Tier 7 antidote pills.

However, she was a mere Grand Zhi Immortal, so what treasures could she produce to compel a Tier 8 Pill Emperor to refine pills?

The woman smiled slightly, and placed a jade bottle in front of Mo Wuji, who reached out to take it, opening it up.

Without pouring the pill out into his hands, Mo Wuji knew that this was a Heart Questioning Pill. Heart Questioning Pills were authentic Tier 7 immortal pills, and she wasn't wrong. This was a Tier 7 antidote immortal pill indeed.

The most important thing to note was that the Tier 7 antidote immortal pill in Mo Wuji's hands was also an intermediate grade

pill.

Soon after, the woman took the pill back from Mo Wuji, smiling as she spoke, "I'm Leng Yulin. If you're willing to cooperate with me, then I'm yours for today. After you've enjoyed yourself, I'll give you the pill and we'll go to the Lake of Poison. How does that sound?"

"There's so many people around, why did you choose me?" Mo Wuji regained his cool, and asked calmly. This kind of woman actually had the name Leng Yulin...

"Because I found you pleasing to the eye. Someone that looks as fierce as you, is the kind of person that will keep to his word. As long as you agree to work with me, I won't go back on my word."

Mo Wuji couldn't even distinguish whether she was speaking the truth or not, hence he smile and replied, "Sure, we can work together. But what you're offering is not enough. The antidote pill is indeed rather rare, but in reality even you can't guarantee that this pill will be effective, can you? You've an antidote pill that might not really be an antidote, but I still have to risk my life to cooperate with you?"

After speaking, he stood up and prepared to leave.

"Immortal friend, wait up. I still have a map here. Take a look at it." Leng Yulin stopped Mo Wuji, taking out a jade slip to pass to him.

With a sweep of his spiritual will, Mo Wuji stared at Leng Yulin in shock, "This is a map of the interior of the Lake of Poison?"

Although there were restrictions placed on the surroundings, Leng Yulin kept her voice low, "Yes. Spiritual will can't be used in the lake, so I put my life on the line to obtain this map. You must know that there's no benefits to gain from sitting around. If you don't need to risk anything, then why would I take out this map and antidote pill? I believe that you know too. Since ancient times, which expert standing at the peak didn't climb up from a pile of the dead. If you have the heart of an expert, we should work together. If you don't, then everything I said would have been for naught."

"We can work together. " This time Mo Wuji replied decisively, since spiritual will couldn't be used in the lake, and he wasn't sure that he could see through his spiritual eye either. The Lake of Poison was a poisonous place after all, so while he had a detoxification channel, he still hoped to get out as soon as possible.

A look of joy appeared on Leng Yulin's face, "How should I address you immortal friend?"

"My name is Fan Lin, let's go now." Mo Wuji wanted to enter and exit the lake as fast as possible. After all, Yong Ying Immortal Domain was a place without many experts, and if news of this place spread, there would be Immortal Emperor level experts coming here for the Primal Water Crystals, which wasn't good news for him.

"You don't want to sleep with me?" Leng Yulin asked quizzically.

"Must I sleep with you? If that's the case, then I'll do it." Mo WUji spoke as he stared coldly at Leng Yulin.

While he said such a statement, but in reality he wouldn't have done it. Why would he waste his first time on a public bus like her that everyone could ride?

Upon hearing this, Leng Yulin was stunned, and shook her head, "No. Since immortal friend wants to go there quickly, we'll head over now."

By then Mo Wuji had already walked out of the resthouse, using his actions to tell Leng Yulin that it was time to go. At this moment, he had withdrew his spiritual will, but still kept his spirit storage channel tracking Leng Yulin's surroundings.

What puzzled Mo Wuji was the absence of any tricks from her, instead she just followed closely behind him.

There were man shophouses and resthouses set up around the Lake of Poison, but there weren't many cultivators around. The moment Mo Wuji and Leng yulin reached the lakeside, a commotion was stirred up.

Within a few breath's time, hundreds of people surrounded the Lake of Poison, and more were still coming. Apparently, someone entering the lake was a very big thing to them.

Mo Wuji's gaze swept across the crowd, before he suddenly spoke, "Immortal Friend Leng, there's so many people surrounding the lake, can you ensure my safety after I come out?"

Immediately, Leng Yulin responded, "Immortal Friend Lin Fan, rest assured, I will make sure you are safe. As for how I do it, please don't ask."

Nodding his head, Mo Wuji gestured, "Give me the antidote pill."

A jade bottle was passed to him, and Leng Yulin added on, "Remember, this pill must be consumed quickly after it leaves the bottle, otherwise its effectiveness will drop significantly."

For the unique characteristics of Heart Questioning Pill, Mo Wuji knew much more than Leng Yulin. This pill indeed had to be consumed as soon as possible after being taken out.

As he used his spiritual will to scan through one last time, Mo Wuji confirmed that it was still a Heart Questioning Pill in the jade bottle. He poured the pill out, but got a shock when it landed in his hand.

A Tier 7 Heart Questioning Pill was clearly just in the bottle, but after he tilted the bottle, it had turned into a Tier 4 Cleansing Pill. This Cleansing Pill seemed to have been processed to possess an identical appearance and aura as a Heart Questioning Pill.

Whether the Tier 7 Heart Questioning Pill could counter the

liquid poison in the Lake of Poison, Mo Wuji was still unsure, but he was confident that this Tier 4 Cleansing Pill would not work.

Spreading his spiritual will into the jade bottle, he instantly found out what was going on. There was actually a hidden mechanism in the jade bottle. A transfer array was concealed in the center, so once he tried to pour the pill out, the pill in the jade bottle would be transferred away, while another pill would be transferred to take its place.

Mo Wuji was equivalent to a Tier 6 Immortal Array Master, and was locked up in the Immortal Sealing Array for over a year, so what kind of high level array techniques had he not seen before? A mere transfer array, no matter how concealed, would not escape from his eyes.

It was this woman named Leng Yulin that was the most impressive, to be able to perform such a switch in an instant. Under normal circumstances, pills that had been inspected by spiritual will in the bottle would only be checked for a short instant before being consumed. However, she probably did not expect that Mo Wuji was a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, so disguised pills were useless in his eyes.

What a pity it was for her to have met him. Not only was Mo Wuji an excellent array master, but also a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, hence there was no use in playing such tricks in front of him.

Surprisingly, Mo Wuji did not expose the ruse. Instead casually popping the Cleansing Pill into his mouth, while using the spiritual will in his spirit storage channel to sent the pill into his Undying

World.

Seeing that Mo Wuji had taken the antidote pill, Leng Yulin happily passed a jade slip to Mo Wuji, "Look at this."

After receiving the slip, he looked at Leng Yulin with a puzzled expression. There was a map on the jade slip, but it was completely different from the one that she had shown him previously

Apologetically, Leng Yulin explained, "Immortal Friend Fan Lin, because it was the first time that we met, I withheld some things from you. The map I gave you previously was a fake, while this one is real. There's a gap in this jade slip, and I recommend that you place your rings in there for the time being, as the Lake of Poison not only corrodes a cultivator's flesh and primordial spirit, but also various kinds of immortal equipment. This jade slip was made from special materials, so it won't be corroded."

As Mo Wuji let his spiritual will seep him, indeed he saw a gap. But there was a similar transfer array concealed at the side, so once he place something in there, it would be transferred away.

What a cunning woman. Not only did she want him to throw away his life, but she also wanted his ring, and whatever he got from the Lake of Poison. No matter how strong the poison was, he would not let it seep into his rings, much less dissolve them.

Mo Wuji then smiled as he replied, "No wonder Immortal Friend Leng isn't afraid that I take everything for myself, since there's such a measure in place."

Leng Yulin stared at Mo Wuji with a pair of apologetic eyes, while flirtatiously smiling, "Immortal Friend Fan Lin please don't be offended, after all we're partners. Once you come out, I will open up the gap in this jade slip."

"Ok, no problem with that." After Mo Wuji finished speaking, he took the jade slip, and went to the side of the Lake of Poison.

There was a thin layer of mist at the surface of the lake, which was no different from an ordinary lake.

"Go in, go in!" Seeing Mo Wuji stand at the side, the onlookers started to edge him on.

"You can't go in, the water of this lake is extremely toxic. Even if you have antidote pills, you can't counter it." A crisp voice sounded out from afar.

When he looked up, Mo Wuji realised that he knew the owner of the voice. It was the beautiful girl that he rescued. An old Immortal King stood by her side. This girl was not very street smart, and she was the only one that was willing to point out that the lake was very poisonous, so no one should enter, despite everyone being aware of the fact. On the other hand, the rest of the crowd not only kept their mouths shut, but also hoped that Mo Wuji would jump in sooner.

Leng Yulin sighed, "The antidote pill is only effective for a limited period of time, so I recommend that you jump in sooner.

Otherwise once the pill loses effect, it wouldn't be good."

However, Mo Wuji didn't bother with Leng Yulin anymore. His spiritual will tried to enter the lake, but couldn't penetrate it as expected. The only thing his spiritual will could see was a blurry scene.

Without hesitation, Mo Wuji dove headfirst into the Lake of Poison. Since spiritual will was useless in the lake, he obviously couldn't part the lake's 'water' either.

Chapter 678: The House Beneath The Lake Of Poison

Once in the Lake of Poison, Mo Wuji felt a cold sensation on his skin. Even though he was of God Physique, he could sense that vitality was leaving his body rapidly.

What impressive poison this was, no wonder Immortal Emperors couldn't enter the lake. Those cold sensations were just an illusion, when in reality it was caused by poison which would eat away at one's vitality and primordial spirit.

Mo Wuji's detoxification channel began its major circulation, converting the poisonous substances that seeped in his body into immortal spiritual energy after one round.

However, just as Mo Wuji absorbed the immortal spiritual energy from the first round, more poison entered his body. Now he understood that even with his detoxification channel, he couldn't stay in the Lake of Poison for very long, unless he continuously cultivated.

Continuous cultivation was not on Mo Wuji's agenda though. He was worried that he would detoxify the entire lake while he cultivated, which would lead to countless experts rushing into the lake once there was no poison.

The first thing he did wasn't to follow the directions on the map, instead he opened his spiritual eye. A woman like Leng Yulin couldn't be trusted.

What made Mo Wuji heave a sigh of relief was that even though this Lake of Poison could obstruct his spiritual will, it couldn't do the same for his spiritual eye. A radius of a thousand meters around him was as clear as day with it.

This Lake of Poison seemed to be deeper than the Extreme Glade Sea, as he took almost an incense's worth of time before seeing the bottom of the lake.

It was pitch black, except for a few black rocks and messy piles of skeletons. These skeletons had been corrupted by the poison in the lake completely, appearing dirty and extremely frightening.

As Mo Wuji began to go in the direction marked out on the jade slip, a large black door came into sight within half an incense's time. There was actually a building at the bottom of the lake, and this door seemed like the only way in.

He tried to knock down the door with a punch, but to no avail. Mo Wuji was aware that with his current cultivation level, without some special means, it would be seemingly impossible for him to open the doors.

The grade of this defensive array wasn't that high, but all attempts to break the array to enter failed. The only method left was to forcibly break in. Array flags were thrown out one by one, together with piles of immortal crystals that were sent into the array base formed by the array flags. A good four hours later, Mo Wuji had set up his own array to boost his attack.

After setting all of this up, he still did not attack immediately. First, he set up another array to conceal all aftershocks, before drawing out a large hammer, striking blow after blow at the black door.

...

At this moment, the cultivators surrounding the Lake of Poison had gradually dispersed, as it usually meant that a person was crippled after two hours in the lake. Four hours without any news meant the person was most likely dead, and Mo Wuji was in his sixth hour in the lake. If he could live, it would be highly unusual.

Leng Yulin who was standing at one side also sighed, mumbling to herself, "Useless."

The things she gave away weren't that cheap, so she couldn't leave that soon. One Tier 4 antidote immortal pill, a jade bottle with a transfer array, and a jade slip that could transfer items, these items were rather valuable. Hence it was quite a pity for her to throw them all away into the Lake of Poison.

If she knew that Mo Wuji was such a useless person, she wouldn't have invested too much in him. Luckily this guy did not want to sleep with her, otherwise her losses would have been even greater.

...

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's giant hammer landed on the black door, and the supportive attack array also shot a blast of energy out.

The power of the hammer more than doubled in an instant, causing the black door to begin shaking. Seeing this, Mo Wuji attacked relentlessly, swinging the hammer time after time, landing strike after strike.

A few hours later, a 'crack' could be heard from the black doors, which made Mo Wuji mad with joy. Then, he swung the hammer down even harder for the last few times.

"Crack!" The doors finally broke apart from the center, revealing a giant crack where dense water type aura seeped out. With a wave of his hand, tens of array flags were thrown out, containing the aura that had leaked out, while he leapt through the doors himself.

At the same time, a grey clothed man stared at the center of the Lake of Poison from the side of the lake without blinking. He was sure that his eyes did not play tricks on him, and the center of the lake seemed to have had some activity, with the ripples still propagating outwards.

As the Lake of Poison was too toxic, there weren't any fishes or organisms living in it. Indeed, when a gust of wind blew past, the surface of the lake would be disturbed. However, the ripples that were produced by wind and these circular ripples were completely different.

This sort of ripples propagate outwards from the center of the

lake, which meant that someone was obviously attacking something at the bottom of the lake. Could that scarred man that entered the Lake of Poison many hours ago did not die? Instead finding the secret at the bottom of the lake, and currently was attacking it?

When he thought of this, the grey clothed man grew excited. If that was the case, then he would have struck the jackpot. While this situation was unlikely, it was not impossible. What if that scarred man had some means to block out the poison?

Taking in a deep breath, the grey clothed man went to sit on a rock in a secluded area, and began monitoring the center of the lake. But what disappointed him was that after this, those ripples seemed to vanish completely.

Just like that, but the grey clothed man did not intend to leave. If his judgement wasn't wrong, there was another opportunity for him: when the scarred man sneaked out of the lake.

He had seen the scarred man's cultivation level before: a mere Grand Zhi Immortal. As a Grand Luo Immortal, it would be as easy as squishing an ant to kill a Grand Luo Immortal.

...

After entering the house, Mo Wuji kept his spiritual eye away. There was obviously some array in place, as the water of the Lake of Poison could not get in. Without the lake water, he could see everything in the house clearly with his spiritual will, no longer

requiring his spiritual eye. The house was not that big, possibly around 10 square meters large. In the center of the house was a table, and a skeleton sat in the corner of the house. The skeleton had been preserved very well, and had a ring on its finger.

When Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on the ring, he immediately felt that something was up. Based on his research into various kinds of restrictions, he could detect that the restriction on the ring had been touched recently.

This meant that the skeleton was still alive, Mo Wuji thought to himself. Cold sweat dripped down his back, while a look of happiness appeared in his eyes. He was about to jump at the ring, but at this moment, something on the table caught his eye, and caused him to stop to walk towards it.

There were five Primal Water Crystals on the table, which Mo Wuji grabbed, feeling disappointed.

What he wanted were not Primal Water Crystals, but a Water Elemental Bead. Even if there were a hundred Primal Water Crystals, he wouldn't care.

"What a pity, these Primal Water Crystals are useless to me. I heard that Primal Water Crystals were located close to Water Elemental Beads, but I guess that I had assumed too much. Sigh..." Shaking his head, Mo Wuji took out a Primal Fire Crystal, mumbling to himself, "First Primal Fire Crystals, then Primal Water Crystals, where are the Water Elemental Beads!"

While he was speaking, Mo Wuji spirit storage channel's spiritual will had seeped into the ground beneath him. At this moment, his back was faced at the skeleton, but as long as there was any movement, he would be alerted immediately.

After mumbling to himself for a long while, Mo Wuji kept the Primal Fire and Water Crystals into his ring, before throwing the table to one side.

Perhaps it was because of his desperation to find a Water Elemental Bead, he had forgotten about the ring on the skeleton's hand, but once Mo Wuji flipped the table, he was stunned.

Initially, his plan was to leave after flipping the table away. Who knew that the table was would be a concealment array base. Once it was thrown to one side, the concealed items were revealed.

He saw a fountain with the densest water type aura gushing out of it. One bead around the size of two fists was floating above the fountain.

Water Elemental Bead?

Mo Wuji excitedly grabbed the Water Elemental Bead, and this moment he finally understood what was going on. This fountain did not form out of nowhere, but it was due to the presence of the Water Elemental Bead. Over time, it created a fountain. As for the Primal Water Crystals on the table, they were placed there intentionally by someone.

The first person that came to mind was the skeleton in the corner. There was a 90% chance that the skeleton did it. As for why the Water Elemental Bead was beneath the table, while the table was converted into a concealment array base, Mo Wuji could not figure it out. He did not have to either. All that mattered was that he had the Water Elemental Bead.

The bead was kept into a jade box with lightning speed, and sent into a storage ring. After completing these actions, Mo Wuji couldn't help but burst out laughing.

If there was someone else here, he would think that Mo Wuji's next line of action was to take the ring. But without even turning back, Mo Wuji left the house.

In the instant that Mo Wuji left, a terrifying aura filled up the house. A wild, unrestrained rage emerged, that Mo Wuji would be able to sense even when enveloped by the black water.

As he left, Mo Wuji clenched his fists out of fear. All of his actions in the house was just an act. He was very afraid that the primordial spirit within the skeleton would act against him, even though he had an extremely large sea of consciousness, and the Scholar's Heart that could go inside it. However, his cultivation level was simply too low, being only at elementary Grand Luo Immortal Stage. If he met with an expert from the ancient times, this wouldn't be enough.

Luckily he did not touch that ring, and thankfully his guess that the primordial spirit probably couldn't leave the house was right. If he did touch the ring, it would very likely have been him that

wouldn't be able to leave instead.

Chapter 679: Sister

Mo Wuji drew out his spiritual eye once again, looking through the Lake of Poison. Perhaps he had dwelled in the lake for too long, as the crowd of cultivators had dispersed. Even Leng Yulin was no longer present, probably thinking that he had died.

After throwing the jade slip and the Cleansing Pill into the lake, Mo Wuji prepared to go ashore.

As he was in the Lake of Poison, his eyes might not have covered every corner of the shore. All these years, who knew how many dangerous situations Mo Wuji had went through, the last one even costing him Da Huang and almost his life.

Thus, even though Mo Wuji knew that there was no one on shore, he still teleported away instantly, disappearing from the edge of the Lake of Poison.

The grey clothed man that lay in ambush was worried that Mo Wuji would jump into the lake again, so he did not dare to go too close, preparing to act after Mo Wuji left the Lake of Poison. However, to his dismay, before he could make a move, Mo Wuji disappeared from the spot.

What a sly fellow, the grey clothed man thought to himself, and immediately chased in the direction that Mo Wuji escaped in. But moments later, he knew that this was a fruitless venture. He couldn't even catch a glimpse of Mo Wuji's shadow, much less catch up with Mo Wuji.

He hated himself for being too careless, at the same time confirming that Mo Wuji had obtained some treasure from the Lake of Poison. No matter what, he had to catch Mo Wuji. How was a mere Grand Zhi Immortal qualified to possess the treasure of the Lake of Poison. Those treasures should belong to him.

...

A good hour of escaping later, Mo Wuji finally found a location to start detoxifying himself.

The process of turning all of the poison in his body to immortal spiritual energy took two more hours, and 10 droplets of poison was forced out of his body to be kept in a jade bottle.

The Lake of Poison was extremely notorious for its toxicity which could even poison Immortal Emperors. However, this poison also had a unique characteristic, which was that it couldn't leave the lake. Once it did, it would lose its toxicity very quickly.

The reason Mo Wuji kept a portion of the poison was to check if he could preserve the poison forced out through his detoxification channel.

Although his top priority was to research into the Water Elemental Bead in his possession, he did not dare to take it out here. The Water Elemental Bead was kept in his Undying World together with the few Primal Water Crystals, then he altered his appearance to the initial look he had when going to Extreme Glade

City with Fu Jingfeng, before walking out.

"Whoosh!" Right as Mo Wuji walked out, a spatial ripple came his way.

At first, he wanted to attack, but after seeing the figure that landed, he gave up on that idea. This person was someone he knew, that young woman. He was still with her during the day, so who would have known that she would appear here suddenly?

However, Mo Wuji quickly realised the situation she was in. She probably got severely injured by someone and fled here using a talisman.

"Eh, it's you? Why are you here?" The young woman was a little shocked after seeing Mo Wuji. How could an ordinary mortal like him run this deep into the wilderness?

"Sister, you're hurt?" Mo Wuji stuttered as he asked.

With messed up hair, and bloodstains all over her check, you could see that this young woman was injured straight away. When she heard Mo Wuji's words, she didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

As a mortal, Mo Wuji actually called her, a person at the Great Circle of Grand Luo Immortal, 'Sister'. He was simply courting death. Luckily she did not like to kill, thus the thought of doing so never crossed her mind.

She only reached out and grabbed Mo Wuji before swiftly leaving their current position.

An incense's time later, she finally stopped, throwing Mo Wuji onto the ground. She then spoke, "Don't tell anyone that you saw me... That's right, you haven't answered the question i asked just now. How did you end up here?"

This location wasn't that far from Extreme Glade City to her, a Grand Luo Immortal. But for an ordinary mortal like Mo Wuji, there was an extremely great distance between both places.

Mo Wuji quickly explained, "Old Man Yu Sheng's grandson joined an immortal sect, and they're all not in Divergent Immortal Village anymore. I felt a little lonely living there, so I wanted to try my luck in the outside world. Who knew I would get lost on the way, and eventually end up here?"

When she heard this, the young woman nodded her head. Over a month's time was indeed enough for someone to reach this place by taking carriages and walking.

"Since you have nothing to do, follow me." The young woman suddenly recalled something as she was about to leave, and told Mo Wuji.

In his heart, Mo Wuji thought to himself, who would have the time to leave with you? He had just obtained a Water Elemental bead and was preparing to upgrade his Undying World. Leave with

her? Stop dreaming.

In response, Mo Wuji rejected the offer, "I'm not going. I have to return to prepare for building a house. This project is rather large, and concerns whether I can pass on my skills in the future. So I cannot leave with you."

If she wasn't seriously injured, the young woman wanted to burst out in laughter. An ordinary fisherman actually said that his skills would not be inherited.

Thinking back to her present situation, and Yuerong's situation, she could no longer laugh, instead saying, "Lady Yuerong is injured, and I'm about to go save Uncle Qian, so I need you to help take care of her for me. She's very innocent and naive, hence I'm afraid that she will panic. All you have to do is to keep her occupied with conversations."

Mo Wuji stared suspiciously at this woman, "Who is Yuerong? Who is Uncle Qian?"

"Did you forget? The girl that saved you from the prison underneath Seaside Trade Union is our Young Lady, and her name is Yan Yuerong. Back then both Uncle Qian and I were by her side. My name is Xiao xiaoyu, and Uncle Qian is Yu Qian. Think about it, if it weren't for Yuerong, the few of you would probably have died. Since she saved you guys, would it be too much to ask for you to take care of her for a short while?" Xiao Xiaoyu explained.

That young lady is injured? Mo Wuji was shocked. He

remembered that when he entered the Lake of Poison, she was still ok, even reminding him to be careful of the poison in the lake.

This put Mo Wuji in a difficult position. Although nothing would have happened to him even if Yan Yuerong did not go to Seaside Trade Union, but that girl really left a deep impression in Mo Wuji. She was kind-hearted, otherwise she wouldn't have lent a helping hand when passing by him.

Looking at Xiao Xiaoyu, he felt a little unhappy. A Grand Luo Immortal bodyguard like her was still not good enough in terms of cultivation level, despite being at the Great Circle of Grand Luo Immortal.

There weren't many kind-hearted girls like Yan Yuerong in the Immortal World, so after rubbing his forehead, Mo Wuji decided that since he had encountered her, then he would just go over to help her out.

"So are you going or not. Say something. I don't have all the time in the world to wait for you." Xiao Xiaoyu got a little irritated. After all she was at the Great Circle of Grand Luo Immortal, but actually still faced such difficulties when asking a mortal to do something.

Impatiently, Mo Wuji replied, "Ok then, I will go over to help you take care of Sister Yuerong."

Xiao Xiaoyu's eyes bulged out as she stared at Mo Wuji, "Be careful with your words. Yuerong is our Young Lady. Even if you

were an immortal, you still can't call her 'Sister'. You must refer to her as 'Lady', understand?"

"Sure." Mo Wuji sighed.

"Come with me." After speaking, Xiao Xiaoyu reached to grab Mo Wuji again.

But before she could do so, Mo Wuji quickly remarked, "That's right, I found a dead immortal at the roadside a few days ago, and he was holding a jade bottle like this in his hands. Can you see if this thing is meant for immortals to consume?"

After speaking, he handed a jade bottle over to Xiao Xiaoyu.

Puzzled, Xiao Xiaoyu gazed at Mo Wuji and received the jade bottle, at the same time opening its cover. The next moment, she covered her mouth in shock, with her hands trembling as well.

A Draining Immortal King Pill. This was actually a Draining Immortal King Pill, and a unique grade one at that.

Chapter 680: Emergency Immortal Sect Meeting

Now the Draining Immortal King Pill was amongst the list of the most valuable items in the Immortal World. This was a Tier 7 Immortal Pill that could assist a person in Great Circle of Grand Luo Immortal to advance to Immortal King, hence one pill was worth a fortune.

She closed the cover of the jade bottle, and stared at Mo Wuji for a while, before asking, "You really picked this up?"

You couldn't blame her for being suspicious, as Mo Wuji's story was simply too ridiculous. If one could randomly pick up Draining Immortal King Pills from the roadside, then there would be too many Immortal Kings around. Luckily Mo Wuji said that this happened a few days ago, otherwise she would make him bring her to the location of the dead body.

Many people at the peak of Grand Luo Immortal couldn't find this pill, and subsequently remained stuck at this cultivation level. Just as she said, if she had a Draining Immortal King Pill, she would have advanced to Immortal King a long time ago.

Mo Wuji gazed at Xiao Xiaoyu with a puzzled look, and said, "Yes, is something wrong about it? Or is this not something that immortals would use?"

Precisely because Mo Wuji couldn't stand the sight of Xiao Xiaoyu constantly getting injured due to her cultivation level being too

low, only at the Great Circle of Grand Luo Immortal, he took out a Draining Immortal King Pill to give her. Once she advanced to Immortal King, that Yan Yuerong wouldn't require his care anymore right? Draining Immortal King Pills might have been very valuable to other people, but to a Tier 8 Pill Emperor like him that had a Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit Tree, it wasn't much.

Xiao Xiaoyu forced herself to calm down, and after continuously inspecting Mo Wuji, she reached a conclusion. Mo Wuji was indeed a mortal. Even she couldn't believe his luck. A mortal actually found a Draining Immortal King Pill. Fate seemed to work in mysterious ways.

"I remember you're called Da Huang right? Da Huang, this pill you picked up is extremely important to me, so could you give it to me? Of course, if there's anything you need, just tell me, and I'll try my best to fulfil your request." Xiao Xiaoyu took in a deep breath, and pleaded with Mo Wuji with a tone she had never used before.

With a casual wave of his hand, Mo Wuji replied, "If you need it then just take it. I have two hands and two legs, so I won't die of hunger. Regarding Sister..."

Before Mo Wuji could complete his sentence, Xiao Xiaoyu's expression changed, and she immediately brought him away from their present location.

It seemed as though something had happened.

At that point, Mo Wuji gave up on going back to Extreme Glade Sea straight away. Both Jingfeng and Yingxian were in closed door cultivation, so there wouldn't be much difference if he went back a little later.

After leaving the Lake of Poison at the outskirts of Wind Plains Immortal City, Xiao Xiaoyu brought him back to Wind Plains Immortal City.

"Follow closely behind me. Many things have happened in Wind Plains Immortal City recently, so don't look around randomly." Xiao Xiaoyu placed Mo Wuji down, then walked into the city. She seemed to be in a rush, as Yuerong had just asked her to return to Wind Plains Immortal City quickly, but did not mention what had happened.

A few hours ago, Mo Wuji had just left Wind Plains Immortal City. Although there were many people around then, but there was an absence of the tense atmosphere that he felt now.

Frowning, Xiao Xiaoyu felt the changes to Wind Plains Immortal City. Straight away, she brought Mo Wuji into the number one immortal resthouse of the city, Fixed Plains Resthouse.

When Mo Wuji entered Fixed Plains Reshouse, he anxiously lowered his head. Yong Ying Immortal Domain wasn't that large an immortal domain, and for Wind Plains Immortal City that was at the edge of the immortal domain, it naturally was only a small immortal city. Hence Immortal Kings would be a rare sight.

After he had entered Fixed Plains Resthouse, Immortal Kings were everywhere. There were even a few Immortal Reverents that ran past them, one of which he suspected to be a Quasi-emperor.

One had to note that Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor, Kui Fengyun, was only a Quasi-emperor, and back then he had taken away Kui Fengyun's Emperor Dao Fruit, so it was unknown if this guy could still advance to Immortal Emperor in good time.

Now that a Quasi-emperor had appeared, it probably wasn't Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor.

"Respected Leader, why are you here?" Xiao Xiaoyu quickly bowed respectfully after she entered the room. Thankfully Yuerong called her back not because something had happened, but as their respected leader had arrived.

The person standing in the center of the room was a middle aged man with a white beard. This man looked rather skinny, but had reached intermediate Immortal Reverent Stage.

Mo Wuji did not really care about Immortal Reverents. Although he wasn't a match for one, but if an Immortal Reverent wanted to check his background, it wouldn't be possible. All the while, the people that interacted with him were Quasi-emperors, Immortal Emperors, and Grand Immortal Emperors. On top of that, there were also experts like Xu Suren, Xiao Lishi, and Lei Guyun.

A intermediate Immortal Reverent was just an ant in the face of

these Grand Immortal Emperors.

The middle aged man nodded at Xiao Xiaoyu, "Xiaoyu, you've worked hard. If it weren't for you, Manager Qian probably wouldn't be alive."

"Uncle Qian is ok?" Xiao Xiaoyu asked excitedly. After she led the enemies away, she wanted to turn back to save Yu Qian, but now that she heard that he was ok, joy naturally filled her heart.

Nodding his head once again, the middle aged man replied, "Because you led a few experts away, Manager Qian could hold out until I arrived. He's recuperating inside the room now."

Once he finished his sentences, he turned to look at Mo Wuji, who was standing behind Xiao Xiaoyu, calmly asking, "Who is this mortal?"

Xiao Xiaoyu quickly made an introduction, "This is Da Huang, a fisherman from Divergent Immortal Village at the edge of Extreme Glade Sea. Little Miss saved him once, and I met him in the wilderness this time. As I was worried about his situation, and Little Miss was seriously injured, I brought him back to run errands. But I didn't expect that Revered Leader would be here..."

Mo Wuji nodded to himself. It seemed like Xiao Xiaoyu did not bring him to Wind Plains Immortal City purely for her Little Miss, but also to take care of him. A mortal left in the wilderness would easily lose his life there.

Birds of the same feather flock together indeed. That Little Miss named Yan Yuerong was very kind, and Xiao Xiaoyu wasn't a bad person either. There weren't many immortals that would lend a helping hand to mortals.

"Eh, Da Huang, it's really you." A voice filled with surprise echoed out as the slightly pale Yan Yuerong approached.

"Little Miss, you're ok?" Xiao Xiaoyu exclaimed, "That's right, Revered Leader is here, so there's naturally no need to worry about Little Miss' injuries."

Chuckling to herself, Yan Yuerong replied, "Sister Xiaoyu, how many times have I told you, call me Yuerong, not Little Miss."

With a face of seriousness, Xiao Xiaoyu responded, "Manners must not be forgotten, and these small things reflect one's character"

"Whatever, do whatever you want." Yan Yuerong seemed to be more interested in Mo Wuji. After she completed her sentence, her gaze fell on him as she said, "Da Huang, why are you here?"

When she finished, she spoke to the middle aged man too, "Great grandfather, Da Huang is very loyal. When the family that took him in was captured by Seaside Trade Union, he risked his life to save them. He's even more upright than us immortals."

The man that Xiao Xiaoyu referred to as Revered Leader nodded

his head at Mo Wuji, "Although you don't have spiritual roots, but you have the attitude of an immortal..."

After a short pause, he continued, "It's ok if you can't cultivate, from now on you can stay at Yuerong's side and help her run errands. Even though you can't live for long, but we can at least ensure you'll reach a few hundred years of age."

He simply doted this granddaughter of his a little too much. Hence, since she valued Mo Wuji's character, then he would let him run errands for her.

"Great grandfather, don't make conclusions that quickly. I can help Da Huang find some martial arts techniques. Who knows, he might have talent for martial arts." Yan Yuerong added on. She really admired Mo Wuji a lot.

The middle aged man nodded his head in agreement, "You're right, the heavens always gives everyone a chance. It isn't unheard of for people without spiritual roots to seek dao on the path of martial artists."

As he heard their conversation, Mo Wuji was speechless. Make him, a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, run errands for this little Grand Yi Immortal? You must be dreaming.

Just as he was about to reject the offer, the middle aged man carried on speaking, "The Yong Ying Immortal Sect Meeting at Wind Plains Immortal City's Castellan's estate will be starting soon. Yuerong, you and Xiaoyu can go to observe it."

"What Yong Ying Immortal Sect Meeting?" Yan Yuerong asked quizzically.

Revealing a smile, the middle aged man explained, "A few hours ago there was a Grand Zhi Immortal named Lin Fan that entered the Lake of Poison. This guy had some sort of treasure so he didn't fear the poisonous water of the lake, and stayed in there for hours. In the end he obtained all of the treasures in the Lake of Poison, which are rumored to be 10 Primal Water Crystals, and a Water Elemental Bead. On top of that, there's a ring that was left behind by some ancient power. To catch this guy, Wind Plains Immortal City is holding an immortal sect meeting to make this guy a wanted man."

Mo Wuji was shocked. There was only one guy that knew he obtained a Water Elemental bead, so how did this news leak out? No, that skeleton also knew. The only possibility now is that there was someone that entered the Lake of Poison after him, reached the house he blew open and met the skeleton...

"No wonder I felt something was up in Wind Plains Immortal City when I returned." Xiao Xiaoyu remarked.

Upon hearing this news, Yan Yuerong frowned, "Great grandfather, since those items were obtained by that guy named Lin Fan, why is everyone after him? Didn't he get them with his own strength?"

A grin appeared on the middle aged man's face, "Yuerong, you're

kind at heart, which makes great grandfather very happy. But the Immortal World isn't a place that's full of upright people like you imagine it to be. There are many things going on in the dark. You were hunted by other people on two occasions right? The first time you were saved by a passing expert, while I managed to save Manager Qian today. They were after you because it is rumored that one of the Primal Water Crystals is in your possession."

"But I didn't take any." Yan Yuerong frantically said.

Sighing, the middle aged man spoke, "I know you didn't take it, but other people don't. In the Immortal World, it would be better to believe that something is true regardless whether it really is true or not. There's currently a lack of cultivation resources, and what kind of a treasure is a Primal Water Crystal? Once it appears, who wouldn't want to obtain it? Thankfully I still have some level of influence, otherwise, do you think we would be able to stay here so comfortably?"

Chapter 681: Meeting A Past Acquaintance

As Yan Yuerong thought back to the few times she was hunted down, she quieted down, and her belief in the upright character of immortals slowly disintegrated.

Sensing Yan Yuerong's unhappiness, Xiao Xiaoyu pass a jade bottle to the middle aged man and said, "Revered Leader, this is a Draining Immortal King Pill that Da Huang obtained. I planned to give it to Yuerong..."

Mo Wuji turned around with a shocked expression. Although Xiaoyu herself needed this immortal pill urgently, she could still suggest giving it to Yan Yuerong. If it were any other person at the peak of Grand Luo Immortal, it would be very difficult for him/her to make that decision.

"Draining Immortal King Pill?" The middle aged man reached out to open the jade bottle, after which he was pleasantly surprised, "It's actually a unique grade Draining Immortal King Pill, Xiaoyu, how do you have such a valuable immortal pill?"

Since the Draining Immortal King Fruit Tree of the Immortal World had withered, Draining Immortal King Pills became increasingly expensive. On top of that, this was a unique grade Draining Immortal King Pill, which was something that only Tier 8 Pill Emperors could make.

Xiao Xiaoyu quickly pointed at Mo Wuji, "Da Huang found this pill..."

Following which she narrated the story that Mo Wuji told her.

Picked it up? The middle aged man's spiritual will immediately enveloped Mo Wuji. He did not believe that Draining Immortal King Pills could be picked up randomly.

In his heart Mo Wuji was laughing to himself. So what if this was an Immortal Reverent? Could one discover his meridians? Stop dreaming. Draining Immortal King Pills indeed could not be randomly found, and similarly, an Immortal Reverent could not find out his cultivation level.

A good while later, the middle aged man withdrew his spiritual will, sighing, "What a opportunity this man stumbled upon. It's a pity that he is a mortal and only has mortal spiritual roots."

The proposal made by yan Yuerong about finding some martial arts techniques for Mo Wuji was simply a proposal. Even if she could find a top grade martial arts technique, how many people would successfully train with it? The path of martial arts was even tougher than that of immortal dao, and there were much stricter requirements for one's innate talent.

At this point, he could only believe that Mo Wuji was an extremely lucky guy, to be able to pick up a Draining Immortal King Pill. After all, while the possibility of such an event occurring was very low, but it wasn't zero. Conversely, it was impossible for a mortal like Mo Wuji to obtain a unique grade Draining Immortal King Pill on his own.

The middle aged man passed the jade bottle back to Xiao Xiaoyu, "It's your good fortune to have obtained this. After the immortal meeting tonight, I will stand guard for you while you prepare to undergo heavenly tribulation to advance to Immortal King. As for Yuerong, once she reaches the Great Circle of Grand Luo Immortal, she'll naturally have her own opportunity."

"Roger, thank you Revered Leader." Xiao Xiaoyu quickly bowed respectfully to thank him. She had indeed desired to advance to Immortal King for a long time.

Upon hearing this, Yan Yuerong happily walked over to Mo Wuji, thanking him, "Thank you Da Huang. Come with us tonight to take a look at the immortal sect meeting, who knows, you might pursue dao with martial arts in the future."

After speaking, she pleadingly gazed at the middle aged man, "Grandpa, let me bring Da Huang to the immortal sect meeting please. Since he will be following me in the future, it'll be good for him to be exposed to more things."

Perhaps it was because Mo Wuji had brought back a Draining Immortal King Pill, as the middle aged man agreed after sighing for a moment, "Sure. Because this meeting involves a Water Elemental Bead, no matter what you hear regarding the five elemental beads, just remember them and don't say to much."

Actually, Mo Wuji really did not want to attend such a immortal sect meeting, and intended to leave after finding out that Yan

Yuerong was fine. However, her great grandfather's last sentence made him stop in his tracks. Information about the five elemental beads was exactly what he was looking for too.

...

Wind Plains Immortal City was a small immortal city, and its largest location was the meeting hall in the castellan's estate.

The issue of a Water Elemental Bead and multiple Primal Water Crystals appearing in the Lake of Poison caused a great commotion throughout the entire Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

Who could bear having a mere Grand Zhi Immortal in possession of this treasure?

Hence, even though it was a last minute immortal sect meeting, the number of experts from various sects that came was still rather large. Everyone only had one goal in mind: The Primal Water Crystals and Water Elemental Bead.

Mo Wuji followed closely behind Yan Yuerong and Xiao Xiaoyu. As a 'mortal' he did not want to be denied entry.

Thankfully, no one checked if he was a mortal or not, hence it was rather easy for him to arrive at the meeting hall.

At this moment, the castellan estate's meeting hall had transformed in to a posh event location, and Mo Wuji could even

spot a few familiar faces in the crowd.

Supreme Dao Sect's Qin Yihe, the master of Murong Xiangyu. As he did not see Murong Xiangyu, he didn't know whether she returned to Supreme Dao Sect after coming out from Broken World's Third Level. There was also One Sword Sect's Tu Bei, and expert in intermediate Immortal Reverent.

Yan Yuerong's great grandfather's cultivation level of Immortal Reverent did not seem outstanding amongst these people.

Now Mo Wuji was observing Qin Yihe, as she had interacted with him while he was Yan Ye. Eventually he relied on Murong Xianyu to arrive at Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, before using his own strength to reach the Broken World. In Broken World, he saved Murong Xiangyu and helped her to secure the seven pages of the Book of Luo. In the end, Murong Xiangyu gave him two pages as thanks, out of which one was with him, while the other was passed to Lin Gu to give to Cen Shuyin.

Just at this moment, a wave of fragrance wafted from behind him. Since Mo Wuji had come with Yan Yuerong and Xiao Xiaoyu, he was sure that it wasn't either of them behind him.

Originally, he wanted to get out of the way quickly, but upon realising that he was just a mortal now, he decided to act as though he didn't know anything, continuing to observe the situation.

"What is your name?" A familiar voice rang out. This gave him a rather great shock, and he quickly turned his head around.

So it was really a familiar face, Ji Yue.

Ji Yue was extremely beautiful the last time they met, and after all these years, she had become even more alluring.

"Da Huang..." Mo Wuji stuttered. He did not understand why Ji Yue wanted to look for him. It would be near impossible for her to recognise that he was Yan Ye.

"I don't know why, but I feel like I know you." Ji Yue smiled at Mo Wuji, "Anyway, you look like you have some backbone."

At this point, cold sweat was dripping down Mo Wuji's back. This woman was simply too scary. His greatest worry was meeting such a person that relied heavily on his/her instincts.

Not only was this woman's instincts frighteningly sharp, her way of doing things was brutal too. Her cultivation level had increased from advanced Xuan Immortal Stage to the current intermediate Grand Yi Immortal Stage, while she appeared to be rather well nourished. It seemed like she had escaped from becoming a sacrificial bride of the Ji Clan.

"Da Huang, who is she?" Yan Yuerong and Xiao Xiaoyu, who was bidding goodbye to Yuerong's great grandfather, returned and asked when they saw the ravishing Ji Yue.

With a chuckle, Ji Yue replied, "I'm just a passerby, I'll be leaving

now."

After speaking, she turned and left without any hesitation.

Mo Wuji shook his head quizzically, "I don't know either, she just came to say that I have some backbone, and flashed that beautiful smile of hers at me. It looked like the kind of smile that the ladies in my village used to seduce men, so I'm not sure if she was trying to seduce me..."

"Pfft!" Even Xiao Xiaoyu, who usually did not laugh, was amused by Mo Wuji's words. Would a beautiful woman at Grand Yi Immortal Stage seduce a fisherman?

Ji Yue almost fell over when she heard this a distance away.

Just at this moment, a voice brought her out of embarrassment, "Fellow immortal friends, this immortal sect meeting was convened in a rush because things are rather urgent. Many immortal friends here today have greater reputations and cultivation levels than me, but because of the last minute nature of this immortal sect meeting, I, Wind Plains Immortal City's Castellan, will be hosting the event. Now may I invite all immortal friends to take a seat."

The man who was speaking had a beard, and was at elementary Immortal Reverent Stage. One could not determine his age just by his appearance, as he appeared to be younger than Yan Yuerong's great grandfather.

The trio of Yan Yuerong, Xiao Xiaoyu, and Mo Wuji sat down too. As their statuses were rather low, so their seats were quite far back.

"Sister Xiaoyu, is this Wind Plains Immortal City's Castellan, Dong Shanglie?" Yan Yuerong asked softly.

After quickly setting up a sound isolation restriction, Xiao Xiaoyu replied, "Little Miss, you can't speak freely here. No matter how quietly we speak, at our current cultivation levels, it will still be heard by others."

Nodding her head, Yan Yuerong did not dare to ask any more questions.

However, Mo Wuji already knew that Yan Yuerong's conversation was definitely heard by Dong Shanglie. It would be weird if an Immortal Reverent could not hear someone report his name at such a close distance.

Thankfully, this guy wasn't some guy with an eccentric temperament, so he didn't care about low leveled immortals saying his name.

"I won't beat around the bush. The main aim of this meeting is to discuss the Water Elemental Bead and 10 Primal Water Crystals from the Lake of Poison..."

Although everyone knew that this was the reason for convening

this meeting, there was still a large commotion after Dong Shanglie spoke.

Slightly pausing for a moment, Dong Shanglie continued, "Based on eyewitness accounts, the cultivator that took away the Primal Water Crystals and Water Elemental Bead is a Grand Zhi Immortal with a scar on his face."

After speaking, Dong Shanglie waved his hand, and the image of Mo Wuji disappeared, "This person could not only protect himself from the poisonous waters of the lake, but also had means of teleportation. Hence his appearance had probably been altered."

"Castellan Dong, this person left once he came out of the lake. How do you know that he obtained 10 Primal Water Crystals and a Water Elemental Bead?" A tall advanced Immortal Reverent expert suddenly questioned.

Bowing respectfully, Dong Shanglie replied, "Immortal Friend Huang's question makes sense. After that person left, there were others that entered the Lake of Poison immediately, and found the house that he took the Primal Water Crystals and Water Elemental Bead away from. Although everything was taken from the house, but a jade slip was left behind.

"So where is this cultivator that took the jade slip?" The tall Immortal Reverent asked.

Depressingly, Dong Shanglie said, "He was severely poisoned, and we're not sure if he'll last through the night."

Upon hearing this, Mo Wuji's heart sank. He was sure that there was no jade slip in the house beneath the lake. So as for the cultivator that was poisoned after entering the lake, he was extremely sure that that person had been possessed. This meant that the expert from the lake had come out. Luckily he had the Undying World, otherwise, who knew if that guy could sense the aura of the Water Elemental Bead.

...

Chapter 682: The Scheming Woman

"The reason why this meeting has been held is because that person might be able to disguise his face, but he wouldn't be able to conceal his cultivation aura. At this point, we need to thank Immortal Friend Leng Yulin. She was the one who provided us with that cultivator's cultivation aura..."

As Dong Shanglie got to this point, he raised his hand and a crystal ball floated in front of him, "This crystal ball contains the cultivation aura of that cultivator named Fan Lin. Everyone, there's no need to take note of his name; it is very likely to be false. However, no matter how he tries to disguise himself, his aura would never change. Now, everyone please send your spiritual will into this crystal ball and duplicate a portion of the cultivation aura. I believe that if this person's cultivation aura is revealed, he wouldn't be able to escape our Yong Ying Immortal Domain no matter how hard he tries to flee."

Everyone in the hall knew that Dong Shanglie's words were right: even if a cultivator was able to disguise himself, he wouldn't be able to change his aura. This was unless he possessed a Grade 7 or above disguising equipment, or if he used a Tier 8 Dry Wimple Pill. However, the total number of Dry Wimple Pills in the entire Yong Ying Immortal Domain probably wouldn't even exceed the number of fingers on a single hand. How could a Grand Zhi Immortal possess such a treasure? As for a disguising equipment that was Grade 7 or above, its value was even higher than a Dry Wimple Pill.

Mo Wuji really wanted to use his spiritual will to probe this Dong Shanglie; he wanted to see whether this person was being

controlled. He suspected that all this was contrived by that discarnate soul that lived in the Lake of Poison. Its motive was to use this net method to locate his whereabouts. Fortunately, Mo Wuji forcefully suppressed his impulse. The Water Elemental Bead and the primal water crystals were all on him; so there was no need for him to be so curious.

Moreover, when he was with Leng Yulin, his aura had been fabricated. He had mortal roots, which meant that he didn't have any sort of spiritual aura. Even if Dong Shangle was possessed by that soul, he wouldn't be able to identify Mo Wuji even if Mo Wuji was standing right in front of him.

After waiting for everyone to duplicate the cultivation aura from within the crystal ball, Dong Shangle continued, "Everyone should know what kind of treasure the Water Elemental Bead is. It is one of the five elemental beads, and its value far exceeds the primal water crystal. If the five elemental beads are gathered, it can create a world. As long as one had the fortune and the treasures, this world could even become a primordial world. Thus, during this meeting, there's another matter we will discuss about, besides the matter of the Water Elemental Bead. It pertains to another of the five elemental beads - the Wood Elemental Bead."

When he heard the Wood Elemental Bead, Mo Wuji's heart started to pound. He was still lacking the Fire Elemental Bead and the Wood Elemental Bead. He never thought that his luck would be so good, that he would actually be able to receive news of a Wood Elemental Bead here.

It wasn't just Mo Wuji; all the cultivators here began to look at

Dong Shangle in anticipation, hoping that Dong Shangle would reveal the whereabouts of the Wood Elemental Bead.

Among the five elemental beads, the most valuable one was clearly the Wood Elemental Bead. It didn't matter what elemental type your spiritual roots were. As long as you possessed a Wood Elemental Bead, your future would undoubtedly become bright. Simply burying the Wood Elemental Bead in a immortal herb garden and the garden would start to flourish. Immortal herbs that might not be able to grow in others' gardens might be able to survive in yours.

Dong Shangle waved his hand and a map... it should be a portion of a map, appeared in mid air. This map was extremely clear, and at the bottom portion of the map, there was a Wood Elemental Bead.

When Mo Wuji saw this map, his heart skipped a beat. He had an ominous feeling. Because this map was the same as his. Before Yan Ye died, Yan Ye gave him this map in exchange for a dying wish.

Even though he didn't agree to marry Ji Yue, Mo Wuji did help Yan Ye pass his storage ring to his sister Yan Yi. This map was clearly in his Undying World. How did it end up here?

The only possibility was that before Yan Ye passed the map to him, someone had made a replica of the map. He had previously made enquiries about this before; no one had heard about the scenes on the map. This was why he gradually calmed his heart. He didn't expect that he wasn't the only one that possessed this map.

"This map doesn't seem complete..." Someone immediately pointed out.

Dong Shanglie nodded, "That's right, this map is indeed incomplete. However, the other portion is with me. Because I don't know where this map is depicting, it is very hard to find. If anyone has any impression of what's being depicted on the map, I am willing to cooperate."

The people in the hall tacitly duplicated this half of the map. Everyone knew that the matter of the cooperation wasn't going to be raised here. They would have to wait for this meeting to end before they approached Dong Shanglie.

Everyone also understood Dong Shanglie's intentions; that was to spread news of this half of the map, and anyone who had any clues could approach him.

Dong Shanglie kept the map and said, "Even though this meeting is called an immortal sect meeting, it was organised very hurriedly. Besides finding the Water Elemental Bead and the Wood Elemental Bead, anyone that has news of the remaining elemental beads can seek me out to cooperate. Of course, I would also like to talk about a secondary matter. Recently, I have accepted a disciple..."

As he said that, Dong Shanglie waved his hand, "Yue'Er, come out."

Ji Yue bashfully walked out and stood by Dong Shanglie's side.

Dong Shanglie chuckled, "This is Ji Yue. Her talent is not bad. Because I spend most of my time in seclusion, and I also need to occasionally handle the affairs of Wind Plains Immortal City, I don't have that much time to take care of this disciple of mine. I hope to borrow this opportunity to find her a dependable dao companion with similar interests..."

The moment Dong Shanglie stopped talking, there were already waves of discussion below.

Ji Yue's beauty was higher than the number one beauty of several sects. Moreover, she was already a Grand Yi Immortal at such a young age. She was definitely a great option for a dao companion. What's more, her master was Wind Plain's Dong Shanglie, an Immortal Reverent expert.

Mo Wuji immediately understood that Dong Shanglie's map must have been from Ji Yue and Ji Yue should have gotten the map from Yan Ye.

Yan Ye listened to Ji Yue religiously. He would have even dug his heart out for her. It did not seem unexpected that he gave a portion of the map to Ji Yue.

This woman is really impressive. She managed to escape from the Ji Clan through some unknown means. Now, she probably knew that the map to the Wood Elemental Bead wasn't of much use to her; so she gifted it to Dong Shanglie and used this opportunity to take Dong Shanglie as her master. Not only that, she even made

use of her master's, Dong Shanglie's, mouth to spread news of her, allowing her to find a talented and powerful dao companion.

A woman that seemed to be able to make use of everything was the most terrifying. Now, even an Immortal Reverent was being used by her. Her shy and bashful appearance should probably be one of her schemes.

"This sister is really pretty," Yan Yuerong, who was by Mo Wuji's side, could not help but praise.

She was speaking the truth. Ji Yue seemed to be lowering her head shyly, but this seemed to accentuate her beauty.

A usual oval face would give a snobbish impression, but Ji Yue's oval face had some sort of unspoken beauty. It felt like she was shrouded in mist.

Many immortals have already started jumping in their spots. If Dong Shanglie wasn't going to talk about the method to ask for Ji Yue's hand, then one of these people might already step forward.

"This meeting will come to an end. The reason why we are in such a hurry is because we cannot delay for too long. That Fan Lin's speed is really fast. Before he leaves Yong Ying Immortal Domain, we need to spread his cultivation aura around. No matter what, we cannot allow Fan Lin to escape. At the same time, we will not delay the geniuses from heading towards Sharphorn Immortal Ruins." When Dong Shanglie announced the conclusion of the meeting, many people were disappointed as he didn't pick a dao

companion for Ji Yue here.

It was exactly as he said, this meeting had started hastily, and it ended hastily. His final sentence of not delaying everyone's opportunity to go to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins also left many in confusion.

The immortals within the hall stood up. In reality, few of them actually had the mood to continue staying here. The news regarding the Wood Elemental Bead was secondary. What's important now are the Water Elemental Bead and the ten primal water crystals.

Just obtaining any one of those treasures would propel them to unimaginable heights. Moreover, the one who took these treasures away was merely a Grand Zhi Immortal. Who wouldn't be tempted?

"Fairy Ji Yue, I am Sea Canopy Immortal City's Zuo Yixian. I wonder if fairy is willing to show me some face to follow me and have a seat at Fixed Plains Resthouse?" A warm voice called out not far from Mo Wuji.

When Mo Wuji lifted his head, he saw the medium built Zuo Yixian and he found it pretty laughable.

Zuo Yixian was Sea Canopy Immortal City's young castellan; his father was the castellan. This fella's character was not bad: he was warm and cordial, and he wasn't proud nor hot tempered. Mo Wuji was actually appreciated him. Not only that, Zuo Yixian was even a

Seven Star Genius. The only unfortunate thing was that this fella's appearance was average. He was in no way handsome.

Mo Wuji didn't expect that this fella would actually have his eyes on Ji Yue.

"Ji Yue naturally wouldn't reject Senior Brother Zuo's invitation..." Ji Yue blushed and said in a soft voice, "It's just that, just that..."

She stammered and mumbled for a long time, but she didn't say anything concrete.

Mo Wuji was sure that this woman knew of Zuo Yixian's origins. Otherwise, she would directly reject him. Why would she go through such antics?

"Fairy Ji Yue doesn't need to be worried. I'm only inviting you to drink some tea and take a look at the scenery around Wind Plains. That's all." Zuo Yixian clearly didn't know how to court girls; his words were so crude.

Unexpectedly, Ji Yue lowered her head and responded with an 'En'.

Zuo Yixian rejoiced, "Then Fairy Ji Yue, there's no better time than the present. Why don't we go to Fixed Plains Resthouse now? Anyways, searching for the Water Elemental Bead and the primal water crystals is not something achievable by people like us."

"En..." Ji Yue responded once more, only at a softer volume.

Mo Wuji shook his head speechlessly. He really wanted to advise Zuo Yixian to not get involved with such a woman. However, there were too many experts here; he was worried that he might accidentally cause trouble for himself.

"Senior Brother Zuo, I heard that you've gone to the Broken World's Broken Ruins?" Ji Yue suddenly asked.

Zuo Yixian jolted, but he promptly nodded, "Yes, I have been to the Broken Ruins before."

"Then do you know about Yan Ye? I heard that he had also gone to the Broken Ruins..." Ji Yue asked in a slightly anxious tone.

Mo Wuji's heart pounded. Why was this woman still asking about him? He specially slowed down his footsteps in an attempt to listen in to what this woman was going to say.

Chapter 683: Startling And Grievous News

Zuo Yixian jolted, and he subconsciously nodded, "I know of him."

"Did he change his name to Mo Wuji?" Ji Yue asked urgently.

"Yes. I heard that he isn't even Yan Ye. He had always been Mo Wuji," Zuo Yixian said awkwardly.

How could he not know of Mo Wuji? This was the fella that shocked many huge sects of the seven great Immortal Domains. He had been investigated on multiple times; this fella ascended from Yong Ying Immortal Domain and he took the name of Yan Ye. With Yan Ye's name, he headed towards Sharphorn Immortal Ruins where he became a Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King. Not only that, Mo Wuji suppressed many Eight and Nine Star Geniuses in the Broken World, and had become the pride of Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

However, this fella's sharpness couldn't be concealed. After he became a Honored Grade Pill King, he obtained the top few placings in the Yong Ying Grand Alchemy Competition, and he offended several experts as a result.

If it was simply that, then things would have been fine. After all, Mo Wuji was a Honored Grade Pill King of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. However, Mo Wuji actually did more terrifying things. He killed people from the Lightning Sect, Great Sword Path, and the Vast Ocean Immortal School, causing him to be wanted

throughout the entire Immortal World. According to what he heard, Mo Wuji stole the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp and even got his companion to exterminate the dragon race...

To be honest, any one of these things was enough to leave his heart palpitating in shock. He truly didn't believe that Mo Wuji was able to commit so many atrocities.

It didn't matter whether he believed it or not. After all, many big sects had joined forces to arrest Mo Wuji. If they even went to such lengths, would such matters still be false?

"So that's the case..." Ji Yue seemed to speak through gritted teeth. She was thinking why Yan Ye, who she had bit so tightly on, would suddenly have the guts to ignore her. It turns out he was a total different person.

She actually wasn't even able to see through that fella's disguise. What impressive disguising skills...

Eh, that's not right...

When Ji Yue thought of this, she suddenly turned. She was looking for Mo Wuji. Previously, when she first laid eyes on Mo Wuji, a peculiar emotion rose on her heart. It felt like she had met an ordinary mortal with no hints of spirituality. Thereafter, she seemed to feel that again. If this went on, she would have completely lose track of that feeling in two to four hours.

As she thought of this, she was really impressed with that fella's skills of disguise.

"Fairy Ji Yue, do you know that the Very High Heavens will be organising a genius disciple selection in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins?" Seemingly noticing that Ji Yue's focus seemed to be all over the place, Zuo Yixian hurriedly changed the topic.

Ji Yue casually nodded, "I heard of it, but I'm not too clear about it."

Zuo Yixian immediately said, "Previously, after the Gods Tower closes, the Very High Heavens' venerable envoy accepted several peak geniuses to the Very High Heavens for nurturing. It's said that the Very High Heavens' Dao Emperor is approaching the limits of the Immortal Dao, and would be entering a new stage. Before the new Dao Emperor takes over, he wants to nurture more talents for the Very High Heavens. Moreover, the conditions of this selection are different from before; this time, as long as your talent is Four Stars or above, you would have the chance to enter the Very High Heavens..."

"Really?" Ji Yue was finally interested by Zuo Yixian's words. She had always been trying to bite onto a golden tortoise dao companion. Even though her master had told her that the Very High Heavens would be accepting disciples, she didn't put it to her. After all, her talents were limited. Now that she heard that she was qualified, she would naturally be excited.

Zuo Yixian pat his chest and said, "Of course it's true. Everyone heading towards Sharphorn Immortal Ruins are the young and

stellar geniuses of our Immortal World. Junior Sister Ji Yue is able to achieve the Grand Yi Immortal Stage at such a young age; your chances of being selected is very high. If junior sister is interested in trying, we can go together."

"Alright, let's go together," Ji Yue did not hesitate to say.

Unfortunately for Zuo Yixian, his actions had harmed himself. Unbeknownst to him, Ji Yue had previously treated him as a reserve of a reserve. But after knowing that the Very High Heavens was even providing Four Star Geniuses with the chance of being selected, Ji Yue had completely kicked Zuo Yixian out of the game.

...

The moment he left the castellan's estate, Mo Wuji thought of leaving. He had only come here to help out. Now that he had already done that, he was naturally going to leave.

Before Mo Wuji could even say anything, that great grandfather of Yue Yanrong walked over, "Xiaoyu, immediately bring Rong'Er to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins with Yu Qian."

"Great grandfather, is something the matter?" Yan Yuerong urgently asked.

"Immortal Friend Yan Tian, why are you so anxious to leave? If there's something, we can take our time to discuss." Suddenly, a

voice cried out before Yue Yanrong's grandfather could reply her.

The voice belonged to a clean-shaven fella with a relatively short figure and a flushed red face. His cultivation was actually higher than Yan Yuerong's great grandfather; it should be in the late Immortal Reverent Stage.

Yan Tian's face sunk, "Immortal Friend Jin Ze, I've said it before. That primal water crystal wasn't taken by my family's Rong'Er. Even if you continue to look for me, I am unable to take one out for you."

Mo Wuji soon came to an understanding: from the looks of it, many still believe that Yan Yuerong was the one that took the primal water crystal. That red-faced Immortal Reverent called Jin Ze chuckled and said nonchalantly, "I will still say what I've always said: if immortal friend is done contemplating, you can always find me, Ao Jinze. I will add on a horn of a Class 9 Uni-Horn Tiger."

Mo Wuji was inwardly shocked; this fella was really rich. A Class 9 Uni-Horn Tiger's most valuable part was its horn. Even Xu Suren wouldn't necessarily have such a peak grade smithing equipment, but this Ao Jinze actually had it. It was unknown exactly where this fella came from.

"Rong'Er, let's go." Yan Tian couldn't even be bothered to entertain this Ao Jinze as he turned to leave.

Ao Jinze snickered but he didn't follow them over.

"Great grandfather, why was that person so unreasonable?" After leaving the castellan estate, Yan Yuerong finally said unhappily.

Yan Tian sighed, "Unreasonable? Perhaps in his eyes, he is already being very reasonable. This person is an expert from Surging Dragon Golden River. We are currently at Wind Plains Immortal City and my cultivation is not much lower than his. If we weren't here, he probably wouldn't have behaved so warmly; I suspect that he would directly try to lay his hands on us. Rong'Er, I previously intended for Caretaker Yu Qian to bring you and Xiaoyu over to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. From the looks of it, I will have to make the trip myself. With such a fella laying his eyes on you, I will not be able to rest assured."

"What are we going to do in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins?" Yan Yuerong asked.

"I heard that the Very High Heavens are accepting some genius disciples. Their selection conditions are very broad, you only need a talent of Four Stars or above to qualify for the selection. I hope that you would be able to enter the Very High Heavens. Cultivating in the Very High Heavens is more than a hundred times better than in Yong Ying Immortal Domain." Yan Tian's voice was very low; he was clearly still thinking of something.

"Why must I go to the Very High Heavens? Isn't it fine for me to cultivate with great grandfather?" Yan Yuerong was still very confused.

This time, Yan Tian wasn't the one speaking. Instead, Xiao Xiaoyu explained by the side, "Little Miss, whether it is in terms of

cultivation resources of heavenly laws, the Very High Heavens is vastly superior to the Immortal World. I heard that the Very High Heavens is a perfect world. It's different from the Immortal World which had been disintegrated before. Cultivating there would be much more efficient."

Yan Tian added, "If you want to stand upon higher peaks, then you must go to the Very High Heavens. Otherwise, with your talent, my level is already the maximum that you could go."

As he got here, Yan Tian paused briefly before continuing, "After I bring you to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, I'm going to leave for a trip. Rong'Er, there's one thing that I need to forewarn Xiaoyu you. This time, the people from the Very High Heavens should also have come to try and forcefully open the fourth level of the Broken World. Remember my words: No matter what, you guys must not enter the Broken World. Do you understand me?"

The Broken World's fourth level was about to be open? Mo Wuji's heart started to beat eagerly. Previously when the third level opened, he managed to obtain many fortunes from within. His Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits and his Metal Elemental Bead were from the third level. Not only that, the Book of Luo that had saved him umpteenth times was also from the third level.

Actually, what Mo Wuji cared about the most was actually the Broken Ruins within the third level. In the Broken Ruins, there was a Red Karmic Fire Lotus. Regardless of whether the Red Karmic Fire Lotus was genuine, it was definitely a peerless treasure.

He must go to the fourth level of the Broken World. The resources in the Immortal World had always been sparse. It could be said that the majority of the peak treasures in the Immortal World had been concentrated in the Broken World. If he missed this opportunity, it would be too late for regrets.

From the looks of it, the matter of farewells wasn't as urgent anymore. When the time comes, he could just send another message, telling Fu Jingfeng and Lian Yingxian that there was no need to wait for him.

He had left then with a storage ring. Within the ring, there were definitely more than enough fasting pills for the two of them.

"Great grandfather, I heard that there are many treasures in the Broken World. Those years ago, that Mo Wuji actually obtained the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit and the seven pages of the Book of Luo from the Broken World. Why don't you want me to go?" Yan Yuerong asked in confusion.

Yan Tian knew that his precious great granddaughter had always been living in his shelter, and was completely ignorant of the evils and complexities of the outside world. "Rong'Er, not everyone is like Mo Wuji. In a few years since he ascended into the Immortal World, he became a Honored Grade Pill King. In another few years, he became a Honored Grade Pill Emperor. His enemies are the huge juggernauts like the Lightning Sect and the Great Sword Path. There's no need to talk about you, even your great grandfather, me, doesn't have that capability. You want to compare yourself with such a person?"

"Great grandfather, if you met him, wouldn't you be able to kill him?" Yan Yuerong was still doubtful.

Yan Tian laughed self-deprecatingly, "Even in the encirclement of several Grand Immortal Emperors, he was still able to escape. How could a mere Immortal Reverent be able to kill him? To put things in another perspective, if I met him, I would choose to befriend him than to kill him."

"Why? Didn't they say that this person is vicious and evil? Didn't he killed the master disciple pair from Meditation Nunnery, snatched the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, killed his benefactor, and even got his companion to exterminate the dragon race?" Yan Yuerong frowned.

Yan Tian shook his head, "You will understand in the future. If you actually encounter that Mo Wuji in the future, you can only try to befriend him. Do not have any other intentions. As for the rumors that are being spread, it's enough got you to listen to them, there's no need to treat them as the truth."

How could Yan Tian, this old demon that had lived for countless of years, not see through the truth behind this matter? These rumors and conspiracies were just methods used to leave that Mo Wuji with no place to run or hide. At the end of the day, these huge sects were simply eyeing the treasures on Mo Wuji.

"In fact, if you're talking about despicability, that Great Sword Path is far more despicable. When they weren't able to catch Mo Wuji, they actually caught a girl that was merely in the Golden Immortal Stage and subjected her to hundreds of different

tortures. They are simply shameless trash." Xiao Xiaoyu, who was by the side, suddenly interjected.

When Mo Wuji heard these words, his brain started to buzz. A wave of rage surged up into his mind.

Chapter 684: Great Sword Path's Sword Prison

"Da Huang, is something the matter? Are you feeling uncomfortable?" Coincidentally, Yan Yuerong turned to face Mo Wuji at this moment, and she saw his enraged expression. She immediately asked curiously.

Mo Wuji exhaled deeply and shook his head, "After hearing you speak about that Mo Wuji, I got enraged."

Yan Yuerong hurriedly said, "Da Huang, you are a mortal; so don't think too much about such matters. Moreover, my great grandfather has always said that Mo Wuji was very likely to have been maligned."

"Rong'Er, don't casually discuss about such matters. You guys head back to our rooms and wait for me. I still have some matters to tend to." Yan Tian stood outside of Fixed Plains Resthouse and waited for Yan Yuerong and Xiao Xiaoyu to enter. Then, he hurriedly left.

After Yan Tian left and as the trio were heading back to their rooms, Mo Wuji asked, "Little sister, just now, you said that Great Sword Path had captured a Golden Immortal girl. What's the matter with that? From the sounds of it, that Great Sword Path sounds like a very huge sect. On the other hand, I heard that Golden Immortals are immortals that have only just entered the Immortal World. Why would such a big sect want to capture a girl that had just entered the Immortal World?"

Yan Yuerong covered her lips as she chuckled, "Da Huang, why did you call Senior Sister Xiaoyu your little sister?"

Xiao Xiaoyu, however, did not mind that address. Mo Wuji had given a Draining Immortal King Pill to her. She wouldn't mind even if she had to acknowledge this mortal as a bigger brother.

Because she was filled with gratitude towards Mo Wuji, she didn't really mind Mo Wuji's question. Instead, she answered seriously, "That Mo Wuji killed people from the Great Sword Path, and he challenged the Great Sword Path's dignity. With some great difficulty, the Great Sword Path managed to trap him in a place called Da Yi Immortal City. However, their plan was foiled by a girl called Han Qingru. It's rumored that Han Qingru and Mo Wuji know each other, which was why she took the deadly risk to warn Mo Wuji, all so that he could escape Da Yi Immortal City."

The skin on Mo Wuji's palm had already been pierced through by his finger nails. He was truly too naive. He actually tricked himself into believing that those Grand Emperors wouldn't think of Han Qingru's actual motive, and that Han Qingru would be able to escape. What's the difference between him and an ostrich hiding its head in the sand?

If anything happened to Han Qingru, how was he going to forgive himself?

"That Han Qingru is so loyal and true!" Yan Yuerong sighed in praise.

"Why didn't the Great Sword path kill her?" Mo Wuji forcefully swallowed the fury in his heart, and tried to maintain a calm tone.

Xiao Xiaoyu glanced at Mo Wuji quizically. She felt that Mo Wuji's reaction seemed to be overly emotional. However, she still answered, "The Great Sword Path has locked Han Qingru up in their Sword Prison. The Sword Prison is Great Sword Path's most terrifying prison. Anyone imprisoned there would constantly feel the pain of their heart being stabbed and their souls being sliced. They will continuously agonise in torture, but be unable to die... Da Huang, what's wrong with you..."

Xiao Xiaoyu noticed that there was indeed something amiss with Mo Wuji; at this instant, not only were both of Mo Wuji's eyes red, they even seemed to be tearing.

Yan Yuerong also rubbed her eyes, "Don't blame Da Huang. Even my heart aches when I heard that story. That Sister Qingru is so loyal, but she was actually tortured by the Great Sword Path so cruelly."

As cultivators, the three of them knew all too clearly how painful it was to have one's soul ripped and sliced by sword qi. There was no need to talk about how Han Qingru was continuously being subjected to that sword qi. Just a slightly damage to a soul was already enough to cause a person to die from the pain. No matter how Mo Wuji trained his physique, he would only be training his fleshly body and not his soul.

Xiao Xiaoyu was much more experienced than Yan Yuerong; she still felt that Mo Wuji's emotions were different from Yan Yuerong's. Even if Mo Wuji pitied Han Qingru, he shouldn't have gotten so agitated.

Mo Wuji took a deep breath and struggled to calm himself down. "I have a bigger sister who's also called Qingru. If not for Qingru, I would have long been dead. So when I heard about the suffering of that Han Qingru, I was reminded of what happened in the past and I felt a little upset."

So that's the case. Both Xiao Xiaoyu and Yan Yuerong could sympathise with Mo Wuji's feelings.

"Ai, I don't know whether that Mo Wuji would go to save Han Qingru. She's truly too pitiable," Yan Yuerong sighed.

"He probably wouldn't. The Great Sword Path is one of the number one immortal schools in the entire Immortal World. Moreover, the Great Sword Path's sect head, Yi Minghu, was the one that imprisoned Han Qingru. This person is a Grand Emperor with profound strength. In our entire Yong Ying Immortal Domain, we probably wouldn't be able to find a person that could catch him evenly." Xiao Xiaoyu shook her head.

"Senior Sister Xiaoyu, since he is a Grand Emperor from the Great Sword Path, why would he let that Mo Wuji escape? Could a Grand Emperor be unable to catch one Mo Wuji? How powerful is that Mo Wuji? Could it be that he's also a Grand Emperor?" Yan Yuerong asked curiously.

"No, it's said that Mo Wuji is only a Grand Yi Immortal. When Mo Wuji was being surrounded, Yi Minghu wasn't the only grand Emperor there. Besides him, there was Lightning Sect's number one expert, Lei Guyun, as well as Vast Ocean Immortal School's Elder Jin Yusheng. There was even the Great Kun Buddhist Sect's Quasi-Emperor Guang Xing. Mo Wuji escaped while being surrounded by these four people."

When she heard Xiao Xiaoyu's words, Yan Yuerong exhaled a breath of cold air. After some time, she muttered, "How impressive."

It was unknown whether she was talking about Mo Wuji, or the people that surrounded him.

The three went silent. After some time, Yan Yuerong seemed to recall something and she suddenly said, "Senior Sister Xiaoyu, do you think that the Great Sword Path's sect head would go for the opening Broken World's fourth level?"

Xiao Xiaoyu nodded, "He should be. There were already far too many precious treasures in the third level. Even the Book of Luo appeared. I guess it's because of the treasures in the third level were so shocking, which galvanised the people from the Very High Heavens to attempt to forcefully open the fourth level. Even a Grand Emperor wouldn't want to miss such an opportunity."

"Do you think that Mo Wuji would take that opportunity to head to the Great Sword Path's Sword Prison to save his friend?" Yue

Yanrong seemed to be pleasantly surprised at this 'good' idea of hers.

Xiao Xiaoyu looked at Yan Yuerong speechlessly, "Little miss, do you think that the Great Sword Path's sect head wouldn't have considered that? Even if he wasn't present in the Great Sword Path, the Sword Prison would still be protected with dense defences."

"Little sister, exactly what kind of place is that Sword Prison?" Mo Wuji suddenly interjected.

Xiao Xiaoyu turned serious, "It's rumoured that it is a domain. Within that domain, there would constantly be boundless sword qi running rampant. Everyone caught and thrown into the Sword Prison would be protected by the Great Sword Path's sword talisman..."

"Senior Sister Xiaoyu? Since the Great Sword Path has caught those people and thrown them to prison, why are they still protecting these prisoners with their sword talisman?" Yan Yuerong was still confused.

Xiao Xiaoyu sighed, "Do you think that the Great Sword Path would simply let their prisoners die? That sword talisman isn't really protecting them. It allows the sword qi to continuously ravage the prisoners' flesh and soul, but it prevents them from dying. This sword talisman also has different grades. The lowest grade one would allow a person to die after 49 days of torture. On the other hand, the highest grade one would only allow a person to die after being continuously tortured for 9,999 years. Think about

it, as sword qi tears your soul inch by inch, and slices off your flesh bit by bit, you wouldn't be thirsting for survival, but death..."

"How cruel..." Yan Yuerong shivered.

"So the Great Sword Path's Sword Prison is the most terrifying prison in the entire Immortal World. There is no doubt about that," Xiao Xiaoyu said indifferently.

The more he heard her words, the more anxious and enraged he got. Mo Wuji forcefully maintained his calm, "Little sister, then can the people locked in the Sword Prison be taken out?"

"Once they enter the Sword Prison, it would be akin to losing their lives. There is no way out. No one that was locked in the Sword Prison has ever come out," Xiao Xiaoyu answered.

"Then the people from the Great Sword Path aren't worried that someone might escape from Sword Prison?" Mo Wuji stabilised himself.

Xiao Xiaoyu glanced at Mo Wuji speechlessly, "I've said it before. The Sword Prison is hell itself. As long as you enter, you can only wait for death. There is no exception. So after you enter Sword Prison, no one would even care about you because you are already a dead man."

"Xiaoyu, I really have to thank you this time. If you hadn't helped to lure those fellas away, these old bones of mine wouldn't have

been able to endure till Lord Reverent arrived." As they were speaking Yu Qian walked in.

"Uncle Qian, your injuries have healed?" Xiao Xiaoyu was rather elated.

Mo Wuji couldn't bear waiting any further. He interrupted, "Little Sister Rong'Er, Little Sister Xiaoyu, Uncle Qian, I will be leaving now. You guys take care of yourselves."

"Ah..." Yan Yuerong stared at Mo Wuji in shock, "Da Huang, where's a mortal like you going to go? Didn't you say that you would follow us?"

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I have always intended to go on a trip by myself. You are all immortals, I would only be a burden by following you. That would also lose the meaning behind my trip."

"No no no," Yan Yuerong shook her head like a rattle. "A mortal like you would only get yourself killed by running around by yourself."

When Yu Qian heard the way Mo Wuji called his little miss and Xiao Xiaoyu, he was inwardly shocked. However, the little miss and Xiao Xiaoyu did not seem to find it out of the ordinary; so he didn't say a word.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "The Extreme Glade Sea is where I should go. I intend to establish my own territory in the Extreme Glade

Sea. If you are willing, you could visit me at the Extreme Glade Sea in the future. I will leave now."

As he finished speaking, Mo Wuji turned to leave. He did not hesitate a single moment. It didn't matter how many precious treasures there were in the fourth level of the Broken World; they wouldn't obstruct him from saving Qingru.

Yan Yuerong wanted to pull Mo Wuji back, but she was stopped by Xiao Xiaoyu, "Little Miss, everyone has their own dreams and ideals. Perhaps we might really be able to see Da Huang if we go to the Extreme Glade Sea in the future. Why don't you let him go for his own journey? This might make him happier."

"But..." After muttering that single word, Yan Yuerong still placed her hand down. Then, she walked to the door to see Mo Wuji's gradually disappearing figure.

"Da Huang, you take care of yourself too." When Mo Wuji's figure finally disappeared, Yan Yuerong mumbled to herself.

...

The moment Mo Wuji left Wind Plains Immortal City, he took out his flying treasure and headed to Yuan Yan Immortal City with the fastest speed possible.

There was a transfer array to Luo Ling Immortal Domain at Yuan Yan Immortal City. When he got wind of the news that Han

Qingru had been imprisoned in Great Sword Path's Sword Prison, he could not wait to just charge to Great Sword Path's door.

It didn't matter whether Yi Minghu had intentionally caught Han Qingru as bait. It didn't matter whether Yi Minghu was at Great Sword Path itself. It didn't matter whether it was all a trap. Mo Wuji did not hesitate; he was going straight to Great Sword Path.

He would rather himself be the one to have his soul tortured instead of Han Qingru.

Chapter 685: The Great Dao Is Not Absolute; A Thread Of Life

Great Sword Path.

This was one of the peak sects in Luo Ling Immortal Domain. Perhaps among the peak sects, the Great Sword Path might not be have the greatest number of Immortal Emperor level experts. However, it was definitely among the top in Luo Ling Immortal Domain when it came to combat power. The Great Sword Path's sword cultivation had always been allowing its disciples to be superior when compared to other immortals at the same cultivation level.

This wasn't just in Luo Ling Immortal Domain. In fact, very few in the Immortal World don't know of the Great Sword Path's name. It was the peerless when it came to the Sword Dao, and it was the holyland for immortals that seek the Sword Dao.

There were three particularly reputable places in the Great Sword Path. The first was the Great Sword Mountain.

The Great Sword Mountain wasn't simply a mountain; it was also the Great Sword Path's symbol. The reason why it got its name was because this mountain came down from the sky and penetrated into the ground, just like a treasured sword.

This huge sword mountain contained boundless sword intent. This sword intent continuously increased in intensity and majesty. The higher one climbed out the mountain, the more profound the

sword intent. Every disciple of the Great Sword Path could come here and seek enlightenment on sword intent. After entering the Great Sword Path, the greatest indicator of your potential was this climb of enlightenment on the Great Sword Mountain.

The second place was the Sword Prison. Even though the Sword Prison wasn't a man-made prison, it was far more terrifying and horrifying than any man-made prison could be. This was because there would still be some hopes of surviving within other prisons. However, death was the only outcome for those that entered Sword Prison.

There had never been any stories or examples of anyone that survived after entering the Great Sword Path's Sword Prison. The sword qi in the Sword Prison was sharp and incisive; it was especially potent to the soul. Even if it was an Immortal Emperor that entered, he would die undoubtedly. The only difference was that he would last for a longer time within the prison.

The third place was called Sword Exchange Valley.

Actually, Sword Exchange Valley was the place which was supposed to guard the entrance of Sword Prison. Thereafter, it was found that there was no need for any guards. No matter how impressive an immortal was, he would not survive the moment he entered Sword Prison.

Thus, this place gradually transformed into a site of transaction, and there was only one medium of transaction: Sword Qi Bone Flower.

Sword Qi Bone Flower was only the size of a finger. It looked just like an unbloomed flower, and it could only grow at Sword Exchange Valley.

This bone flower could be used against enemies. During battles, it could be used as a hidden weapon and thrown towards the enemy. Once it was thrown, the bone flower would transform into sword qi and assault the opponent. Not only that, this bone flower could also be used to gain insights on sword intent.

It was exactly because of this that the Sword Qi Bone Flower was very popular. It could only form in one place, that was the entrance of Sword Prison. On both sides of Sword Prison, there would be some slight holes and gaps. The Sword Qi Bone Flower grows out from such gaps.

After some time, this place came to be called Sword Exchange Valley. It was the place of exchange and transaction for Sword Qi Bone Flowers.

The time it takes a Sword Qi Bone Flower to form wasn't fixed; it could range from a year to even centuries. The longer the Sword Qi Bone Flower, the more powerful it becomes, and the sword intent concealed within would also become more profound. Thus, the value of a Sword Qi Bone Flower was also based on its forming time.

In the Great Sword Path's Sword Exchange Valley, there was an extremely harsh rule. No matter who you are, you couldn't get

within 30 meters of where the Sword Qi Bone Flower was grown.

As long as you were within those 30 meters, it didn't matter what your intent was, you would be thrown straight into Sword Prison.

Almost all cultivators that came to Sword Exchange Valley knew of this rule. Cultivators that came here would consciously transact for the Sword Qi Bone Flower, then they would leave speedily.

It was seven days later when Mo Wuji arrived outside Great Sword Path.

Rage continued to run rampant in his heart, but his mind also became increasingly calm. Over these few days, he had already made sufficient preparations. It was exactly as Yan Yuerong said; this was his best opportunity to go to the Great Sword Path. The Great Sword Path's Immortal Emperors, Quasi-Emperors, and even their peak Immortal Reverents have gone to the Broken World. To Mo Wuji, this was the safest time he could come.

On the other hand, Xiao Xiaoyu believed that even if Yi Minghu wasn't around, he wouldn't his focus and guard towards Mo Wuji. On reality, her guess was wrong.

Yi Minghu didn't even believe that Mo Wuji would be able to recover in such a short period of time. He didn't think that MonWuji would actually try to make a rescue within these 100 years. Moreover, this was a cautious estimate. In fact, it might take 10,000 years and Mo Wuji might not even have recovered.

After all, Mo Wuji had suffered such heavy injuries. Even if Mo Wuji was an Immortal Emperor and had the best healing treasures, he wouldn't be able to recover in such a short period of time. Yi Minghu wouldn't have expected that Mo Wuji's cultivation might not make it, but Mo Wuji's physique was actually comparable to an Immortal Emperor's. It was even further out of his imagination that Mo Wuji would have the vitality channel and the Breath of Hongmeng.

Thus, Mo Wuji didn't take 100 years, in fact, he didn't even need two years to return.

For others, entering the Great Sword Path's Sword Prison would be akin to throwing oneself towards death. Mo Wuji, however, did not have such thoughts.

Before he came to Great Sword Path, he had already made his plans. Besides the information that he had already gotten from Xiao Xiaoyu, he was going to conduct another round of investigation.

Sword Prison was indeed at Xiao Xiaoyu had said: it was filled with boundless sword qi which tore at one's flesh and soul.

However, Mo Wuji had a God Physique. How many people in the entire Immortal World had a God Physique? Moreover, he had a peak physique tempering technique. Sword qi tearing against his flesh would only cause some minor pain; he didn't really care about it.

Mo Wuji paid even less heed to the ripping of the soul. The soul was condensed from the primordial spirit; ripping the soul began from one's primordial spirit. His God Physique was based on a mortal body. He didn't cultivate a primordial spirit, and only had a boundless, violet sea of consciousness. This ripping of his soul wouldn't affect him at all.

As long as he could enter the Sword Prison, his first step would have succeeded.

Everyone that entered the Sword Prison would be placed with a sword talisman. Not only would this sword talisman protect your final breath of life, it could actually increase the intensity of the sword qi on your soul and body. That means that it would worsen the torture, but made it such that you wouldn't die.

Mo Wuji had a God Physique and he didn't have a primordial spirit, but that didn't mean that he wanted a peak grade sword talisman on himself and suffer from the corrosion of the sword qi. Thus, the second step was to earn the contempt of the people in charge of Sword Prison. That way, they would only use the lowest grade sword talisman on him.

The third step was to search for Han Qingru. This step would have to depend on the conditions within Sword Prison. The fourth step was to leave Sword Prison after finding Han Qingru.

According to the Sword Prison's recorded history, no prisoner that entered Sword Prison had left alive. However, Mo Wuji didn't fully believe this. Since his journey on the Dao, he became cognizant of one fact: no matter what happened, there would

always be a thread of life. In this vast universe, there was no place of absolute death. The reason why you would think that there wasn't hope, was either because you didn't search for it, or your luck simply wasn't enough.

Mo Wuji created his Immortal Mortal Dao and forged the path of cultivation for mortals. Because of this, his insights towards the Heavenly Daos increased day by day.

He believed that either the Great Sword Path should have hidden the truth of people surviving the Sword Prison, or the cultivators that entered Sword Prison had yet to find that thread of life. No matter what, that thread of life was definitely present.

Based on the Heavenly Dao, there was no place of absolute death. Once one reaches the limits, a thread of life would appear. This was Mo Wuji's understanding towards the Heavenly Dao. It was exactly due to this understanding that he could forge the Mortal Dao. Otherwise, how could mortals, who were absolutely devoid of spiritual roots, be able to cultivate and become immortals? It was true that mortals could pursue the Martial Dao, but martial arts wasn't the same as the Immortal Dao. It was very much different from cultivating to become an immortal.

At the same time, Mo Wuji had the resolute belief that opportunities would come on those who prepare themselves. Even though his cultivation wasn't sufficient, he would still need to prepare for all situations before entering Sword Prison.

Seven days. In these seven days, Mo Wuji had prepared a pile of transfer array discs. Ever since he reached the periphery of Great

Sword Path, he started to secretly install the transfer array discs. Whether these transfer arrays turned out to be of use or not, he was still going to install them.

As he reached the periphery of , Mo Wuji looked up and saw the Great Sword Mountain which towered into the clouds. He firmed his conviction; as long as he had the opportunity, he would definitely destroy this Great Sword Mountain.

According to the information that Mo Wuji obtained, the simplest method to enter Sword Prison was to barge into the place where Sword Qi Bone Flowers were grown.

To make things convenient for cultivators to trade for Sword Qi Bone Flower, Sword Exchange Valley was situated at the fringe of Great Sword Path.

Sword Exchange Valley wasn't guarded. After all, this was a site of transaction and there was a relatively steady stream of people. Mo Wuji followed the crowd and easily walked into valley.

The entire was like a small scale city square. There were resthouses, stalls, hotels... Of course, the biggest establishment was the Sword Exchange House.

Anyone that wished to trade for Sword Qi Bone Flower only needed to enter Sword Exchange House. If one didn't have enough immortal crystals, he could browse around the stalls outside. Because the Sword Qi Bone Flower was very valuable, many cultivators who wanted Sword Qi Bone Flower that had a longer

forming time would stay in the resthouses or hotels here.

Sword Exchange House was considered the building that was the furthest within . If one continued to head inwards, there would be a red line. Behind the red line was where the Sword Qi Bone Flowers grew. The Great Sword Path did not allow anyone to trespass into that area.

At this instant, Mo Wuji was disguised as a wandering nomad. His cultivation was only at the late Golden Immortal Stage, and he had a Grade 3 immortal longsword on his back. The sword's sheathe looked slightly dull. On the surface, it looked like this sword had followed its owner for some time.

His hair was slightly disheveled, but his appearance still looked heroic and handsome. His linen clothes made him look like a devout sword immortal.

"I want Sword Qi Bone Flower." As Mo Wuji walked into Sword Exchange House, he headed to the closest transaction window. He spoke in a simple and concise manner, and his hands were tightly clenched into fists.

When the attendant in the stall saw Mo Wuji's anxiousness, he smiled and said, "Dao friend, there's no need to be anxious in Sword Exchange Valley. No one would dare lay hands on you hand. If you want a One Year Sword Qi Bone Flower, the price is 3..."

The attendant suddenly stopped talking. His eyes were glittering slightly as he stared at the jade box in Mo Wuji's hand. Mo Wuji

had already opened the jade box, inside lay a light green immortal fruit. As an attendant of , his cultivation was not very high, but his knowledge was not low.

He only needed a single glance to recognize this as a Hundred Chansels Leafless Fruit.

Chapter 686: Entering Sword Prison

The Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit was a Tier 8 immortal fruit. One could only dream of a treasure like this. The Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit's greatest use was in the concoction of the Immortal Channel Nirvana Pill. What kind of thing was the Immortal Channel Nirvana Pill? It was a treasure that could heal the spirit channels of Immortal Kings, and even Immortal Reverents.

Today, he had actually seen a Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit today.

"This fruit can be exchanged for a Sword Qi Bone Flower of what forming time?" Mo Wuji's voice was urgent, he was clearly uncertain. After asking that, he immediately closed the jade box and held it tightly in his hands.

"This immortal friend, wait for a moment." The moment this attendant finished speaking, he immediately sent a message.

In just a short amount of time, a Grand Yi Immortal wearing a low crown and brown robes hastily ran over.

Before that Grand Yi Immortal could say anything, that attendant pointed at Mo Wuji and signaled.

This Grand Yi Immortal then clasped his fists to Mo Wuji and said, "You intend to exchange your immortal herb for what kind of Sword Qi Bone Flower?"

"I intend to exchange it for a Hundred Year Sword Qi Bone Flower..." Mo Wuji hesitated before he said with uncertainty. When he finished speaking, he opened his jade box once more, allowing this Grand Yi Immortal to take a look.

Mo Wuji had a longsword on his back, he was ostensibly a sword immortal. It was a very common occurrence for a sword immortal to come here with intentions to exchange for a Hundred Year Sword Qi Bone Flower.

In terms of value, the Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit in Mo Wuji's hand was far more valuable than a Hundred Year Sword Qi Bone Flower. But the Great Sword Path typically only transacts Sword Qi Bone Flowers of Fifty Years and below. Those that had a forming time that exceeded fifty years were usually reserved for the use of Great Sword Path's disciples.

"I'm truly sorry. Immortal friend, your fruit can only be exchanged for a Fifty Year Sword Qi Bone Flower at the very most..."

"Oh... then forget about it." A hint of disappointment fled across Mo Wuji's eyes, and he promptly turned to leave.

"Wait..." This Grand Yi Immortal called out to Mo Wuji, "Can you lend me see your immortal fruit?"

"What do you want to do?" Mo Wuji stared warily at this Grand Yi Immortal. At the same time, he anxiously retreated out of

Sword Exchange House.

That Grand Yi Immortal hurriedly said, "There's no need for you to worry. I just want to take a look and verify the authenticity of the immortal fruit in your hands."

An expression of complete disbelief hung on Mo Wuji's face. He stared straight at this Grand Yi Immortal as he hastily retreated.

When this Grand Yi Immortal saw that Mo Wuji was retreating in the direction where the Sword Qi Bone Flower were growing, his mouth went agape. However, he seemed to recall something and he hurriedly said, "Stand still, you can't move randomly run away here."

Mo Wuji continued to have an expression of aghast on his face as he sped up his retreat.

"Stop. You have already entered within 30 meters of the Sword Qi Bone Flower growing zone. You are simply courting death..." That Grand Yi Immortal scolded harshly.

Mo Wuji instantly revealed an expression of fear. He hurriedly stopped as he turned to look at the Sword Qi Bone Flowers growing not far behind him. His voice was slightly trembling as he said, "I, I didn't mean to..."

"It doesn't matter whether it was intentional, you have trespassed into the Great Sword Path's prohibited area..." A cold

voice resounded. Thereafter, a hand of immortal elemental energy grabbed over.

Mo Wuji stared blankly as this hand enveloped him. He seemed to completely unable to move.

This immortal elemental hand instantly sealed Mo Wuji. Thereafter, this Grand Yi Immortal hurried over. He grabbed Mo Wuji's jade box, as well as Mo Wuji's storage ring, then he said, "Senior Brother, this person has been captured and his items confiscated."

Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual will had already formed an imprint on this Grand Yi Immortal. Even though the things in his storage ring did not even have a value of 100 immortal crystals, anyone that dared to steal his items must pay.

"Hmm!" A late stage Grand Luo Immortal walked out. He glanced at Mo Wuji indifferently and said, "A mere Golden Immortal actually dares to trespass in our Sword Qi Bone Flowers growing zone. I'm not gonna waste my sword talisman on you. Get in there!" As this Grand Luo Immortal was speaking, he slashed downwards with a jade talisman. In the middle of where the Sword Qi Bone Flowers were growing, a black murky spatial fracture appeared. That Grand Luo Immortal couldn't even be bothered to place a sword talisman on Mo Wuji as he directly threw Mo Wuji into that fracture.

At almost the same instant, Mo Wuji threw out a concealed transfer array disc.

...

Mo Wuji landed on hard ground. However, he wasn't able to see anything clearly, even with his spiritual will.

Before he could leave a spiritual will imprint on this spot, a sword qi shot over. Even though Mo Wuji had a God Physique, this sword qi still managed to slice a small trail of blood on his skin.

Besides that, he felt no other discomfort.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. He felt some invisible sword qi piercing straight into his sea of consciousness. It was just that he didn't even have a primordial spirit, and these sword qi were directly swallowed within his sea of consciousness.

Indeed, the sword qi here was helpless against him. From the looks of it, a God Physique was his prerequisite for surviving the rampant sword qi.

"Pff! Pff!" Another few beams of sword qi flew over; another additional lines of blood formed on Mo Wuji's body.

Mo Wuji stopped in shock. He lowered his head and noticed that these sword qi actually didn't cause a single tear on clothes. It merely caused some cuts on his skin.

Mo Wuji directly closed his eyes and allowed the sword qi to come at him. Mo Wuji had come in without a sword talisman. Without a control, each beam of sword qi seemed to be aiming to take his life.

Half an incense's time later, Mo Wuji finally understood what was going on.

These sword qi were indeed evil; they seemed to be able to distinguish and discern life force. His clothes and magic treasure didn't have any life force. On the other hand, his fleshly body and his sea of consciousness was brimming with life force. This was why these sword qi would directly stab through his sea of consciousness and his body, but his clothes were left completely undamaged.

In other words, even if one had a supreme defensive treasure, it still wouldn't protect him from these sword qi. This was unless you possessed a pocket dimension that was at a higher grade than this world. If you entered that world, these sword qi would be unable to detect your existence. This was how you could avoid the sword qi.

Some fear lingered in Mo Wuji's heart. Fortunately, he didn't have a primordial spirit. No matter how much sword qi came at him, it would directly be swallowed by his violet sea of consciousness. If he did have a primordial spirit, he would probably be wishing for death right now.

An incense's time later, Mo Wuji had gradually become accustomed to the sword qi here. He could feel that the intensity of

the sword qi in this space wasn't constantly the same. Some times, there would be sword qi that was more than a fold stronger than average sword qi.

The moment Mo Wuji became used to the sword qi here, even the stronger sword qi could only serve to temper his physique.

Unfortunately, Mo Wuji's physique had was already tempered to an unbelievable degree. In the Immortal World, it was truly difficult to find a place that could train a God Physique any further.

No longer influenced by the sword qi, Mo Wuji slowly extended his spiritual will outwards. His spiritual will wasn't able to extend very far, a radius of 5 kilometers was his limit. Mo Wuji also discovered a strange phenomenon. The visibility within this place seemed to fluctuate vastly. At some places, he couldn't even see his fingers. At others, it was a grey and hazy blur. There were also places that were as bright as day with great visibility. He even encountered a red blurry space. There, it seemed like the entire area had been covered in a red veil, turning the entire space red.

The surrounding terrain was also very weird. It wasn't a flat plain, nor was it elevated hills.

Mo Wuji placed Han Qingru's communication bead on his wrist. He had gotten this back when he was in the Corner of Yong Ying; so its sensitivity was rather low. Even though Mo Wuji was already a Grand Luo Immortal, his sensitivity radius didn't exceed 50 kilometers.

Even though he had managed to enter Sword Prison, Mo Wuji wasn't the least but happy. He could feel that the domain within Sword Prison was vast and boundless. Moreover, his spiritual will had been severely limited. He might not be able to find Han Qingru even after hundreds of years.

At this instant, Mo Wuji could only hope that Han Qingru was also wearing her communication bead in her hand. That way, he would have an additional strand of hope.

Just when Mo Wuji was still deciding on what direction he should go, a figure flashed by. This was a person? Mo Wuji soon determined that this was indeed a cultivator. In just a few breaths time, this cultivator reached Mo Wuji.

Even though Mo Wuji had seen many scary sh*t, he still subconsciously retreated. The thing that charged towards him shouldn't be considered a person, but a moving corpse.

There did not seem to be any whole piece of flesh on his face, and even his bones seemed to have scars formed from sword qi. His clothes had already been drenched purple, and it looked like a thick piece of tree bark. Not only that, it seemed like a knife was constantly digging at his internal organs as his entire, broken eyes looked like they were completely filled with pain and agony.

Mo Wuji was very clear, however, that the pain this person was suffering definitely exceeded that of a knife digging at his organs. This was because this person was experiencing the constant pain of

his primordial spirit being torn. Looking at this person's aggrieved appearance, Mo Wuji's inner fire began to burn with greater intensity. He needed to find Han Qingru as soon as possible.

This person was intending to charge past Mo Wuji. But when he saw that Mo Wuji appeared completely fine, he immediately stopped and stared at Mo Wuji.

Chapter 687: Vine Mountain Of Safety And Sword Qi River

"Why are you fine?" This man suddenly asked. His voice was slightly airy and his words weren't pronounced clearly.

Mo Wuji retreated by a few steps and looked warily at the corpse that's left of that man and asked, "Who are you? Roughly where are the people that are being imprisoned here?"

The reason why he was on guard was because this man in front of him had a powerful cultivation. Mo Wuji guessed that the other party was an Immortal Reverent.

"Hehe..." This man uttered a ear-splitting laughter. Immediately, he extended his spotty and withered hand towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to slash out with his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. His halberd conjured a half moon halberd light which slammed towards that bony arm.

"Boom!" Immortal elemental energy exploded, and Mo Wuji was directly sent flying. At almost the same instant as when Mo Wuji attacked, a sword qi from within the Sword Prison shot straight towards Mo Wuji's bones. Fortunately, Mo Wuji's fleshly body was strong to an unimaginable degree, and this sword qi was only able to cause him some slight pain.

This spotted and scar filled corpse man stared at Mo Wuji in

shock. At the very next instant, his bone went "Kacha!" as one of his finger bones broke.

It wasn't that he was worse than Mo Wuji. It was because he had been corroded by sword qi for countless of years. Even now, he was continuously being ripped apart by the Sword Prison's sword qi. This ripping didn't affect his body alone, it also tore his soul apart. Every time he activated his immortal elemental energy, the power of this ripping sword qi would increase by multiple fold.

However, Mo Wuji was different. Not only didn't he have any sword talisman on him, he wasn't even affected by the sword qi here. It could be said that he was equivalent to an Immortal Reverent here. More accurately, he possessed even greater power and freedom than an Immortal Reverent. Even when he was attacking which caused the power of the sword qi to concentrate, it didn't affect him much.

Mo Wuji landed tens of meters away. In his heart, he now knew that this Immortal Reverent's power wasn't of any threat to him.

"Senior, please help me. I'm willing to follow senior and be at your beck and call..." This bony corpse suddenly knelt on the ground and uttered words which even left Mo Wuji stupefied.

In his eyes, since Mo Wuji was able to attain the upper hand in a straight on exchange, that meant that Mo Wuji was a senior. It wasn't in his considerations that he only had a fraction of his full power left.

An esteemed Immortal Reverent actually kneeled in front of an unassuming Grand Luo Immortal like him. There was no need to talk about his Grand Luo Immortal cultivation. Even if he was a Quasi-Emperor, or even an Immortal Emperor, it was simply impossible to get an Immortal Reverent to kneel willingly.

Any Immortal Reverent had his own pride. they would rather die than to have their knees touch the ground.

Mo Wuji wielded his Half Moon Weighted Halberd in front of him as he approached this Immortal Reverent. After sizing this Immortal Reverent up, he finally asked a string of questions, "Stand up and talk. What's your name? Why are you here? How long have you been here? And why do you want me to help you?"

This Immortal Reverent stood up and said respectfully, "I am called Fei Ling. I have been imprisoned in Sword Prison for 4,000 years. I have always been staying in Vine Mountain of Safety. Because I offended Pang Hong, he actually got me to go down to Sword Qi River to collect water for four consecutive times. I could only escape..."

"Wait..." Mo Wuji stopped Fei Ling, "What's Vine Mountain of Safety? What's Sword Qi River? And why must you collect water?"

Fei Ling explained, "Senior doesn't have a sword talisman on you, so it doesn't feel as unbearable..."

When he said the word 'unbearable', the corner of Fei Ling's eyes twitched unconsciously. Clearly, his primordial spirit was still

suffering from the sword qi. "Being in here and suffering from the sword qi, one could only continuously search for a place where the sword qi is weaker. Vine Mountain of Safety is such a place. That place is filled with thick roots as well as vines that extended up and out. At the same time, the sword qi there is very weak. There are even four hours in a day when there won't be sword qi invading and corroding our souls. Anyone that entered Sword Prison would eventually find their way to Vine Mountain of Safety."

"Great Sword Path doesn't know that there's this Vine Mountain of Safety in Sword Prison?" Mo Wuji asked.

Fei Ling shook his head, "They definitely don't know about it. Entering Sword Prison is equivalent to death. There's no means of communication with the outside world. Moreover, it hadn't been long since Vine Mountain of Safety was discovered. The Great Sword Path definitely doesn't know of Vine Mountain of Safety. They might not even know of Sword Qi River."

"Continue speaking." Mo Wuji nodded. It was not far off from his expectations. The Great Sword Path only threw people into this Sword Prison. They only knew that Sword Prison was filled with sword qi that corroded one's flesh and soul. However, they didn't know the exact situation within Sword Prison itself.

Feeling that Mo Wuji was very likely to help him, Fei Ling's spirits uplifted, "Sword Qi River is a river that's near Vine Mountain of Safety. The river water in this river is extremely valuable. The river could offset the effects that the sword qi does to your flesh and soul. Not only that, if you drink enough of it, it could even heal your damaged primordial spirit. Unfortunately,

the amount of water we can obtain from the river is extremely little; so every single drop was precious."

"Why? Is there very little water in the river?" Mo Wuji was slightly confused.

Fei Ling shook his head, "It's not that. It's because the river water is very hard to procure. That entire river is filled with water, but it's hard to approach the river. As you get closer to the river, the corrosive power of the sword qi increases. Every step you take, the ripping pain would increase by multiple fold. The reason why I have such a wretched appearance is because I went to Sword Qi River to collect water. Not only is the journey to Sword Qi River extremely terrifying. If you touch the water, the power of the sword qi would increase once more. The more water you collected, the more terrifying and painful it gets. With my cultivation at the intermediate Immortal Reverent Stage, I could only obtain approximately half a catty of water during each trip.

I don't know how I managed to offend that Pang Hong. Usually, people would only be tasked to collect water from Sword Qi River once every few years. I was actually asked to do it four times in the same year. I didn't go for this fourth time because I know that if I were to go, I would undoubtedly die. I could only escape. In Sword Prison, one must continuously fly and flee. If you stop like I am now, you would suffer even greater agony..."

As he said this, an expression of extreme pain emerged in the corner of Fei Ling's eyes.

Even though Mo Wuji could defend against this constant

onslaught of sword qi, he had no means of helping Fei Ling. Even if he could help Fei Ling, he wouldn't do so. Helping an Immortal Reverent expert to ameliorate the ripping of the sword qi was equivalent to courting his own death.

It was exactly because Fei Ling was constantly being agonised by the sword qi that Fei Ling wasn't of threat to him. If he helped Fei Ling to defend against the sword qi, then the other party could kill him at any given moment.

Even though the possibility of that happening was very low, and even if it was any lower, Mo Wuji wasn't going to take that risk.

"You say that the Vine Mountain of Safety is near Sword Qi River. Logically, the sword qi at the Vine Mountain of Safety should be especially strong. Why do you say that the sword qi at the VineMountain of Safety is incredibly weak? And why would there even be four hours without sword qi?" Mo Wuji sounded off his doubts.

Fei Ling shook his head, "Senior might not know this, but it's very possible that all the sword qi in Sword Prison originates from Sword Qi River. According to logical deduction, VineMountain of Safety, which is very close to Sword Qi River, should experience stronger and more intense sword qi. However, what happens in Sword Prison cannot be defined by logic. From the way I look at it, Sword Qi River is a light, and the Vine Mountain of Safety is the shadow beneath the light."

Mo Wuji nodded; this analogy was acceptable. By now, he already had a rough understanding of the Vine Mountain of Safety.

According to what Fei Ling said, any cultivator with a sword talisman would subconsciously find their way to the place with the weakest sword qi; that was the Vine Mountain of Safety.

Han Qingru had already been locked in here for over a year. It was very likely that she had already found her way to the Vine Mountain of Safety.

"Is it true that those with higher cultivation would experience greater ripping effects from the sword qi?" Mo Wuji guessed that the immortals here would be different. It was very possible the effects of sword qi would be greater corresponding to one's higher cultivation.

"Yes, it's like that. The sword qi here has its own spirituality. Not only does it rip a cultivator's flesh and soul with different intensity according to cultivation level, it also seeks out and devours life force. As long as you have a cultivation and life force, you would only be food for the sword qi. One day, you will be devoured till there's nothing left of you," Fei Ling nodded and said.

Mo Wuji's heart suddenly started to race. He thought of a critical problem. The sword qi he was feeling wasn't really intense. Could it be because he didn't have any spiritual roots? Did the sword qi judge him as a weak mortal? If that's the case, then the sword qi here was truly too terrifying.

If a mortal like him was already experiencing such powerful sword qi, then what would it be like for immortals?

The more Mo Wuji lingered on these thoughts, the more anxious he was to find Han Qingru. Han Qingru was a true Golden Immortal with true spiritual roots.

"After you entered Sword Prison, how long did it take for you to find the Vine Mountain of Safety?" Mo Wuji's tone got slightly urgent.

"I used a little over a month to find Vine Mountain of Safety. If we head over now, it would only take half a day," Fei Ling said with a slight fawning tone.

In his perspective, the sword qi here didn't have any effects on Mo Wuji, and Mo Wuji's combat power was much stronger than his. If Mo Wuji went to the Vine Mountain of Safety, he would definitely attain a seat of power. As long as he followed behind Mo Wuji, he would be able to find some safety.

"Tell me about that Pang Hong who forced you away? Is the entire Vine Mountain of Safety under his control?" Mo Wuji wanted to go to the Vine Mountain of Safety, and that meant that he would have to meet with the experts there.

Before he made his way there, he definitely needed to understand the situation properly.

Fei Ling shook his head, "He doesn't have that capability. There are three primary powers in the Vine Mountain of Safety. One of them is indeed Pang Hong's Devil Hand. He occupies a quarter of the territory. The second power is Wei Zidao. He started an

alliance called Immortal Hunters and he also controls a quarter of the Vine Mountain of Safety. The last one is by Shang Hegao. He established the alliance called Righteousness Mountain, and similarly, he occupies one quarter of the land.

The remaining one quarter of the Vine Mountain of Safety is the worst part in the entire Vine Mountain. The people who stayed there are those that didn't join these three powers. Or more accurately, they were the people unwanted by these three powers."

Chapter 688: Kiss me

"If you bring me over now, will I clash with the three primary powers?" Mo Wuji spoke with a prudent tone as it was true that he was desperate to find Han Qingru but he didn't wish to become Fei Ling's weapon to fight.

"You won't because as long as you display your own strength, they wouldn't dare to act against you. Attacking someone here comes with a huge price to pay..." Even before Fei Ling could finish his sentence, his eyes couldn't stop twitching.

Mo Wuji understood this sentence because when he condensed his immortal energy to swing his halberd at Fei Ling, the extent of laceration by the sword qi on his body did increase by at least one fold.

As Mo Wuji noticed Fei Ling's twitching eyelids, Mo Wuji knew that this fella couldn't hold on for any longer so he said, "Lead the way and I will follow behind you."

"Yes senior," Fei Ling didn't see Mo Wuji as a junior because in this place, he would treat those stronger as senior and Mo Wuji was definitely one of them.

The instance they started flying, the anguish in Fei Ling's eyes became much fainter as it seemed that he managed to distract himself from the pain he was feeling earlier on.

Fei Ling wasn't lying because after just half a day, a boundless

vine appeared in front of Mo Wuji and there could be a lot of tree roots within it.

The entire vine was grey in colour without any leaves vitality. The grey vine extended outwards limitlessly. All the vines or roots were twisted and shaped differently as it enveloped the entire area completely.

From far, this place did look like a mountain of vines.

Mo Wuji dashed right into the mountain of vines the moment he spotted it as he instantly expanded his spiritual will from his spirit storage channel fearlessly.

Previously, Mo Wuji refused to use the spiritual will from his spirit storage channel because he was worried that he might encounter unexpected situations. Now that Han Qingru could be at the Vine Mountain of Safety, why would he exercise restraint on his methods.

An average person's sea of consciousness could only extend to a limit of 10 miles in the Sword Prison while Mo Wuji's spiritual will from his spirit storage ring could extend over 100 miles.

The Vine Mountain of Safety was never big to begin with so 100 miles would have covered the entire mountain.

Just like how Fei Ling explained, the people of the Vine Mountain of Safety were divided into four and there seemed to be a

transaction place in the middle.

A river without ripples was flowing outside of the Vine Mountain of Safety and no one stood close to the river. Mo Wuji's guess was that this should be the Sword Qi River.

At this moment, Mo Wuji had no intention to bother about the Sword Qi River as his spiritual will continued charging towards the Vine Mountain of Safety.

Very soon, a few experts noticed Mo Wuji's spiritual will but nobody came up to find trouble with Mo Wuji. In the Vine Mountain of Safety, as long as you don't find trouble with people or violate anything, nobody would care much about what you do here. To be able to extend one's spiritual will to that far and even offended people, this act alone could cause restraining fear. For the experts trapped in the Sword Prison, most of their edges had already been smoothen out.

However, a few top experts suddenly stood up as they sensed Mo Wuji's spiritual will. Before they could continue to track and follow Mo Wuji, he had already withdrawn his spiritual will.

After just tens of breath, Mo Wuji was stunned as his spiritual will landed on a massive rock at the periphery of the Vine Mountain of Safety. Beside that rock was a skinny cultivator with hair draping over the shoulders as Mo Wuji had no idea whether the cultivator was dead or alive.

Mo Wuji saw the cultivator and knew that it was Han Qingru.

There were no messages on the communication bead on his hand so this showed that Han Qingru had nothing on her now.

"The one with the surname Fei, you must be courting death to dare to come back!" An abrupt voice exclaimed.

Fei Ling, who was standing beside Mo Wuji, started trembling as he subconsciously stood closer to Mo Wuji. However, Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered about Fei Ling at this instance as he charged frantically towards the other side of the Vine Mountain of Safety.

"Who are you? How dare you break into the territory of my Righteousness Mountain?" While someone was still reprimanding Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji had already broke through that area.

Fei Ling noticed that Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered with him and Fei Ling was also reluctant to talk to that cultivator who was scolding them so he simply followed closely behind Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was his backer now and he would need to leave the Vine Mountain of Safety if he were to break contact with Mo Wuji. Even if he managed to escape the Vine Mountain of Safety without Pang Hong chasing after him, he would definitely not last long.

The extent of laceration of the sword qi at the Vine Mountain of Safety now was simply heaven-like to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji took a few steps forward and landed right next to Han Qingru before holding her in his arms. Han Qingru was as light as

an empty shell and Mo Wuji's heart turned cold and sore instantly.

The moment he carried Han Qingru in his arms, Mo Wuji could feel the few sword qi permeating through and he immediately absorbed these sword qi into his body without any hesitation.

Han Qingru suddenly jerked up before saying in a coarse and faint voice, "If you dare to touch me, I will kill myself at this instance..."

She had totally forgotten that she was restrained by the sword talisman and it would be tough even for her to kill herself.

"Senior Qingru, it's me. I am Mo Wuji..." Mo Wuji couldn't even complete his sentence as his heart was filled with anger and torment.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will could sense that Han Qingru's entire body was basically filled with bruises and her clothing was drenched in blood.

Her vitality was so weak that only her breath remained while no immortal energy was left within her.

The extent of sword qi a cultivator could feel here was indeed directly proportional to their cultivation level. The higher the cultivation level, the greater the sword qi felt. How could one help if Han Qingru's level of cultivation was simply too low, a Golden Immortal and even one at the elementary stage. There was nothing

a cultivator at this level could do other than to endure the torment of the sword qi. Even with such weak sword qi that she was experiencing, she was finding it so tough to survive.

Yet a few more sword qi surged over and was also absorbed into Mo Wuji's body. By hugging Han Qingru, he could draw away the sword qi directed at her and this would make his heart feel a little more at ease.

A few pills were brought out by Mo Wuji and sent straight into Han Qingru's mouth. Han Qingru's body was too weak so even Mo Wuji didn't dare to feed Han Qingru with every healing pill he had with him.

"Wuji..." Han Qingru opened her eyes and when she saw Mo Wuji in front of her, her face displayed an expression of absolute despair. She was well aware of the place she was in so if Mo Wuji was also here, it would signify that Mo Wuji would be like her and suffer the devastating lacerations of the sword qi.

A few moments later, her face of despair turned into thirst and hope for a chance to survive. Since she was unable to escape, why should she be so pessimistic?

"Senior Sister Qingru..." Mo Wuji saw Han Qingru's bright like jade face and was a little emotional. Even though Han Qingru's entire body was full of bruises and bloody marks, her face was completely unharmed.

Han Qingru slowly lifted her hand as her hand was covered in

blood scars while the bones of her fingers could be seen clearly. There were even huge and deep scars on her neck. A large piece of her white bone was exposed and most part of it had already turned into dark grey colour.

Her hand finally managed to come in contact with Mo Wuji's face while Mo Wuji was still absorbing the sword qi away from her. His heart was bleeding because he had only been here for a while and had already blocked over ten sword qi for her. This was in fact a place with weaker sword qi so imagine how much pain Han Qingru would suffer if she was in a place like the prison?

One could imagine how a Golden Immortal like Han Qingru was struggling to survive for the past year. If he were to arrive half a year or even two or three months later, he might not get to see Han Qingru ever again.

"Don't call me Senior Sister, just call me Qingru..." As she felt the warmth of Mo Wuji's face, Han Qingru revealed a slight smile.

"Qingru, I will definitely obliterate the Great Sword Path and avenge you," Mo Wuji clenched his fist tightly as he said angrily.

Han Qingru coughed as she struggled to say, "I am already feeling blessed to be able to see you here. Even if the sword qi were to rip my body apart, I would want to leave my face unharmed in fear that you wouldn't recognise me when I'm dead..."

"Qingru..." Mo Wuji looked astonishingly at Han Qingru because even though he was close to Han Qingru, it wasn't the type of

relationship a man would have with a woman. His heart was only occupied by Cen Shuyin and he had never thought of getting close to any woman in that way.

Mo Wuji didn't lack EQ so he would definitely sense if Han Qingru had any feelings for him previously. The truth was that even after knowing Han Qingru for such a long period of time, Mo Wuji never sense even the slightest love from Han Qingru. However, why did Han Qingru's words made him feel slightly odd?

"I am only close to two people in this world and while my father was one of them, you are the other one..." Han Qingru didn't look like she could feel the effects of the healing pills given by Mo Wuji as she continued to immerse in her emotions, "Back at the Hundred Flowers Manor, you were unwilling to leave on your own and was insistent to bring me along. After that, I have a shadow of you in my heart and even I didn't realise it. However, deep in my heart, I am aware that I am not good enough for you..."

Mo Wuji's mouth was wide open because did he just hear Han Qingru say that she was not good enough for him? He was merely a mortal and even though he wasn't considered ugly, he wasn't extremely handsome because there were so many more handsome men in the Immortal World.

As if she could sense that Mo Wuji was going to speak, Han Qingru shook her head and continued, "I am a person who was married once and even though it was fake, I never intended to look for another another Dao companion. My biggest regret would be rejecting you when you placed both arms on my shoulders..."

Mo Wuji looked at Han Qingru doubtfully because did such a thing happen? When did he grabbed Han Qingru's shoulders?

Oh yes, he suddenly recalled the incident where he heard from Han Qingru that there was a possibility to rescue Cen Shuyin. He was so excited that he couldn't help grabbing Han Qingru's shoulders.

"If I had one more chance, I wouldn't reject you..." Han Qingru stared at Mo Wuji before continuing, "Do you know how tough it was for me to survive over the years in the Immortal World alone? I always think about your act of giving me so many immortal crystals to condense my immortal lattice and you grabbing me as we escaped... I was always thinking that if we were still together in the Immortal World, even if we were to lose our lives easily, at least I was able to stay with someone I like..."

The scene of Han Qingru condensing her immortal lattice and her fairy like smile appeared in Mo Wuji's mind. At that instance, Han Qingru was indeed leaving a scar in his heart.

"I am only certain of my feelings today which was why I dare to say all these. If we could die together here, I would finally not be lonely... You should kiss me now..." Han Qingru slowly shut her eyes. She really thought that she was going to perish here which was why she poured her heart and feelings out to Mo Wuji.

Chapter 689: The Number One School in the Immortal World

"Newbie, how arrogant can you get? How dare you touch the person I want?" An abrupt voice interrupted Han Qingru's words and woke Mo Wuji from his daze.

In a glance, Mo Wuji could tell that the red robe man standing a distance away from him was an Immortal King. However, there was evidently some problems with the immortal energy in his body because he seemed much weaker than other Immortal Kings outside this place.

What made Mo Wuji even more suspicious other than this red robe man's unstable energy was how he didn't appear hurt at all. It seemed like the red robe man was just like him as they were both not affected by the sword qi.

Han Qingru opened her eyes and she finally noticed something was amiss, "Wuji, why do I feel much better now?"

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to answer, Han Qingru confirmed that she had indeed gotten better. In fact, it wasn't considered slightly better because she could clearly sense the replenishing of her lost blood as well as her constantly increasing vitality.

Even her damaged soul was slowly recovering, this...

"You don't have to worry about your own injuries," Mo Wuji

casually comforted her. He thought to himself that if he wanted to gain a foothold here at the Sword Prison, he would need to have a safe turf of his own.

Regarding the injuries caused by the sword qi which Han Qingru was suffering from, it was truly not notable in front of a Tier 8 Pill Emperor like himself. In fact, Mo Wuji even had the Zhi Nature Pill used to recover primordial spirit and the soul.

Hearing that she would be fully recovered in no time, Han Qingru started feeling uneasy.

Facing death, she could say what she said earlier but when she confirmed the fact that she wouldn't die and would have to face Mo Wuji again, she was at complete loss. She had no idea if she should tuck her head into Mo Wuji's embrace and act like an ostrich. If she knew that Mo Wuji could save her life, she would definitely not have said what she said.

"Let her go and then scram," The red robe man didn't attack but warned Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't bother about him as he simply looked down at Han Qingru, who was in his arms, and asked, "Who is this person? What does he want?"

"Nothing, let's get out of here. As long as we are not in this place, he wouldn't do anything to us," Han Qingru said softly.

Fei Ling, who was standing behind Mo Wuji, hurried to say, "Senior, this person is Devil Hand, Pang Hong's henchman. He is merely an Immortal King who I can finish off in one punch."

Mo Wuji took out two pills and handed it to Fei Ling, "Consume this two pills and answer my question later."

After arriving here and having a sensing of how the powers were distributed here, Mo Wuji knew that he should start nurturing his own men.

"Many thanks Senior," Fei Ling swallowed the pills excitedly because he was already full of hope when he saw Mo Wuji taking out the pills to feed Han Qingru.

After swallowing the two pills, it turned into a refreshing solution as this solution seeped into Fei Ling's bones and sea of consciousness.

Seconds later, his bones started to heal while his immortal energy started to condense again.

Fei Ling's eyes were wide opened with a gaping mouth as he looked unbelievably at Mo Wuji. The healing pill recovered his fleshly body and even the damages to his bones. Fei Ling didn't think that this was a coincidence but the thing that really shocked him was how his soul as well as primordial spirit were recovering too.

"Could this be the Zhi Nature Pill?" Fei Ling couldn't believe it because he was aware that the Zhi Nature Pill was a Tier 7 immortal pill but it wasn't something a Tier 7 Immortal Emperor could concoct. In actual fact, only a few Tier 8 Pill Emperor would be able to concoct the Zhi Nature Pill. Moreover, only Tier 9 Pill Emperors would be able to concoct the pills which Mo Wuji just handed him.

He forcefully swallowed half the sentence back as he looked at Mo Wuji with a newfound respect. What kind of person was Mo Wuji? To be able to casually give away a Zhi Nature Pill for him to use?

Other than the Zhi Nature Pill, Mo Wuji also gave Fei Ling an Immortal Copious Pill.

He needed to rope in a few people so he should naturally not be stingy or too generous. These two pills would be able to recover a portion of Fei Ling's elemental energy but not a complete recovery.

"What pill did you consume?" That Immortal King stared shockingly at Fei Ling because he only barely managed to maintain his complete body because of his level of cultivation as well as a portion of the Sword Qi River's water. As for his primordial spirit, he didn't even have one tenth of what he used to have in his prime.

"Qingru, we would be dead if we were to leave this place. We have to stay here so you must tell me everything that happened here," Why would Mo Wuji bother himself with an Immortal King as his thoughts was only occupied with thinking of ways to stay alive in the Vine Mountain of Safety.

Han Qingru naturally understood the logic behind this as she slowly became more comfortable than before, "This person is from the Devil Hand and he wanted me to join the Devil Hand before healing me. Following which, I would have to serve a person with the surname Pang. If I am unwilling to do so, they wouldn't allow me into their territory. To be fair, they didn't force me to do anything against my will."

"Senior, this place is indeed the territory of Pang Hong and he would definitely come and deal with us by staying here," Fei Ling spoke with great energy as he felt his strength coming back to him and most of his injuries healed.

Mo Wuji nodded as it seemed like Pang Hong still maintained some dignity of an Immortal Emperor by not forcing a mere Golden Immortal like Han Qingru to do something against her will, "Fei Ling, bring me to meet Wei Zidao now."

"Yes," Fei Ling was after all an Immortal Reverent and had lived for countless of years so the moment Mo Wuji said this, he understood his intention instantly. Mo Wuji was looking for an alliance.

This made him even more satisfied because Mo Wuji's cultivation level was higher than his and was also much stronger than him. If he could find Wei Zidao to be his alliance, it shouldn't be a problem for him to gain a foothold in the Vine Mountain of Safety.

As he watched Mo Wuji leaving with Fei Ling while carrying Han

Qingru, the red robe Immortal King really wanted to act but eventually didn't have the guts to do so. He was already helpless against a mere Fei Ling and from the calmed and composed look of the unknown youth, the red robe Immortal King knew that he shouldn't be trifling with him.

"Fei Ling, why didn't that Pang Hong come over to deal with you?" Fei Ling was originally forced out by Pang Hong and since Fei Ling had returned for such a long period of time, Pang Hong should have already started his pursuit of Fei Ling.

Fei Ling chuckled bitterly, "Because this was Pang Hong's time to retrieve the water. Otherwise, why would I dare to come back?"

Retrieve water? Back when he used his spiritual will to scan the area, he didn't actually sense that.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji extend his spiritual will outwards yet again and this time round, he did find something peculiar. At the periphery of the Sword Qi River, there was a faint and concealed array and Mo Wuji couldn't believe that Pang Hong would actually instal a concealment array just to retrieve water.

Mo Wuji retracted his spiritual will as he didn't charge towards the concealment array.

Fei Ling took the initiative to explain, "Everyone here would install a concealment array when retrieving water so as to prevent people from finding out how much water they retrieved."

Mo Wuji nodded, "Indeed."

"Senior, you can see the Sword Qi River?" Fei Ling's heart turned cold because even if Pang Hong was standing at their position, even he might not be able to use his spiritual will to reach the Sword Qi River.

Mo Wuji simply answered, "Yes."

Fei Ling didn't dare to continue probing as he had already treated Mo Wuji as an Immortal Emperor. If he wasn't an Immortal Emperor, how could he take out a Zhi Nature Pill so casually and how would he be able to sense the Sword Qi River from where they were standing at?

"Senior, we have reached the territory to hunt for pigs. Actually, I feel that Righteousness Mountain's Shang Hegao would be easier to befriend as Wei Zidao was always acting proud and aloof. Anyone who he dislikes can forget about meeting him. Even if you get to meet him, you wouldn't be able to work with him," Fei Ling did a short introduction softly.

"I get it now. After meeting Wei Zidao, we will go find Shang Hegao. Oh yes, my name is Mo Wuji so you can address me as Sect Head Mo instead of senior in the future," The reason why Mo Wuji didn't find Shang Hegao immediately was because he didn't really like the Righteousness Mountain's name.

According to his past interactions with people, those who claimed to be righteous were usually the most unrighteous people.

On the contrary, those who don't often talk about righteousness were usually the most righteous people.

"Yes Sect Head Mo," Fei Ling answered respectfully as his heart was in a perilous situation. It was no wonder this youth had so much information and was this strong; it was because he was also a sect head.

Sect Head Mo was imposing and vehement because all he did was to do some errands and he received two peak grade immortal pills. He had to follow Mo Wuji tightly and become a member of his sect.

"Sect Head Mo, I will go inform Wei Zidao and say that we..." Fei Ling paused and looked excitedly at Mo Wuji as he still had no idea what the name of the sect was.

"Our name is Ping Fan, the number one in the Immortal World," Mo Wuji said unbridledly.

Number one in the Immortal World? Fei Ling's heart was going wild because he had been in the Sword Prison for all these years and since when was there actually a number one sect in the Immortal World? Since Mo Wuji was the head of the number one sect, why would he be sent to the Sword Prison by the Great Sword Path?

He didn't dare ask any of these questions so he answered with respect, "Roger that Sect Head. I will go inform him now."

Chapter 690: Scaring Wei Zidao

"Number one sect in the Immortal World?" A man stared sharply at Fei Ling while speaking in a stern tone.

In the early days, Gods Immortal Sect of the Gods Immortal Domain could barely be considered as the number one sect in the Immortal World. After the fall of the Gods Immortal Domain, the Immortal World no longer had a number one sect and nobody dared to claim that title.

He recognised Fei Ling but he didn't expect Fei Ling's guts to be this huge for him to dare address this young man as the sect head of the number one sect of the Immortal World on the turf of his Immortal Hunterer. He, Wei Zidao, would love to see what kind of man would self proclaimed himself as the sect head of the number one sect of the Immortal World. If anyone were to spout rubbish in front of him, Wei Zidao, they shouldn't blame him for being ruthless.

Even though Wei Zidao knew that he would need to pay a hefty price to attack, he would still kill this arrogant fella.

That's right, the skinny man seated in front of Fei Ling was indeed Wei Zidao, founder of the Immortal Hunter. Among the Immortal Emperors who were held captive in the Sword Prison, Wei Zidao was the only advanced Immortal Emperor. However, after they arrived at the Sword Prison, whether or not you're an advanced Immortal Emperor or an intermediate Immortal Emperor, the strength that remained was no longer significant

Even if Wei Zidao was that strong, he wouldn't attack casually in the Vine Mountain of Safety. By attacking in the Sword Prison, there would be several extremely pricey repercussions to suffer even if one was no longer within the Sword Prison anymore.

Even though Wei Zidao looked exactly like an ordinary immortal, the truth was that presently, he had insufficient amount of blood, scattered primordial spirit and even his elemental energy was at the stage when it could collapse anytime.

Just because of this reason, he would need to pay a hefty price if he chose to attack. Of course, other than Wei Zidao, Devil Hand's Pang Hong would also need to pay a hefty price if he made his decision to attack.

Even if he needed to pay a hefty price, he wouldn't be able to swallow the fact that someone dared to claim to be the sect head of the number one sect of the Immortal World in front of him.

A mighty spiritual will was released by him as it charged fearlessly towards Mo Wuji.

As he waited outside while holding on to Han Qingru, Mo Wuji could feel an extremely valiant spiritual will surging towards him. On any other day, Mo Wuji would not have much of a reaction as he would need to conceal his own secret.

However, Mo Wuji was well aware of his own predicament today and that he needed to show Wei Zidao his true strength in hope of a chance to work together with him.

Just as that spiritual will came in contact with Mo Wuji's domain, Mo Wuji's normal spiritual will as well as his spiritual will from the spirit storage channel stomped out without holding back.

Before Mo Wuji cultivated the Star Sea Sacred Technique, his spiritual will was already ridiculously strong and was even stronger than most Immortal Kings.

Besides this, he was also able to expand his spiritual whirlpool. His Domain Smashing Fist brought along the spiritual will whirlpool which was capable of turning the tide of a battle in his favour easily.

Presently, Mo Wuji's spiritual will was not affected in the Sword Prison while he had no idea if Wei Zidao even had 0.1% of his actual spiritual will left in him. Even if he had that much, Wei Zidao wouldn't be able to fully utilise it because the instance he tried to activate his spiritual will forcefully, his sea of consciousness would possibly collapse. Once his sea of consciousness collapsed, his primordial spirit would follow suit and he wouldn't be too far away from death.

As the two spiritual will clashed against each other, Wei Zidao felt a massive hammer smashing into his sea of consciousness as it almost broke his entire sea of consciousness apart. Mo Wuji's spiritual will from his spirit storage channel was much more effective on the offensive than the spiritual will from the sea of consciousness so how Wei Zidao supposed to go against Mo Wuji?

"Ai!" Wei Zidao spat out an arrow of blood as he could almost feel his immortal energy dispersing in the next moment.

Wei Zidao naturally didn't dare to continue using his spiritual will to seek revenge from Mo Wuji as he withdrew it before draining the cup of water beside him in one gulp.

"It seems like Immortal Friend Zidao don't really welcome me here?" After experiencing Wei Zidao's impoliteness and teaching him a lesson, Mo Wuji carried Han Qingru into the Immortal Hunter's simple and crude hall.

"Sect Head Mo..." Wei Zidao stood up with a pale face before clasping his fists towards Mo Wuji, "It was a misunderstanding earlier on and I hope Sect Head Mo would not put that to heart. Sect Head Mo should know that we have been trapped within the Sword Prison and had been suffering every second which explains some of our inappropriate actions."

In Wei Zidao's eyes, Mo Wuji's spiritual will was so impressive so he must be so much stronger than himself too. He wanted to teach Mo Wuji a lesson only because Mo Wuji loved to sprout nonsense such as his claim that he was the sect head of the number one sect of the Immortal World. Additionally, he knew that Mo Wuji was only very young so how could he stand the words of someone as ignorant as Mo Wuji?

Having experienced Mo Wuji's mighty spiritual will attack, he didn't dare to go against Mo Wuji regardless of whether Mo Wuji was truly the sect head of the number one sect in the Immortal World.

It was never easy to survive here in the Sword Prison and while he finally gained a foothold in the Vine Mountain of Safety, he really didn't wish to casually throw this position away.

"I will take it that it was a misunderstanding then," Mo Wuji would naturally not want to get into a conflict with Wei Zidao.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will might be able to restrain Wei Zidao casually but if he were to get into a real fight with an Immortal Emperor like Wei Zidao, Mo Wuji might not be able to win. After all, a weakened camel would still be stronger than a horse.

"Sect Head Mo, please take a seat!" Wei Zidao saw that Mo Wuji was no longer harping over it so he heaved a huge sigh of relief before pointing out a seat for Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded and sat without feeling restrained.

Wei Zidao took out a cup before pouring Mo Wuji some water, "Sect Head Mo, please enjoy the water."

"Could this be the water of the Sword Qi River?" Mo Wuji questioned.

Wei Zidao said proudly, "Yes, this is the water of the Sword Qi River and it is getting increasingly rare."

"Yes, Sect Head. This cup of water requires an Immortal Reverent to spend a few days to acquire it," Fei Ling whispered to Mo Wuji after Wei Zidao finished his sentence

Mo Wuji nodded before taking a sip of the water. It was clearly water but after it entered Mo Wuji's mouth, it turned into an odd kind of energy. This energy quickly spread into the other parts of Mo Wuji's body and a faint sword intent was felt by Mo Wuji.

There were almost no sword qi within Wei Zidao's hall and because the sword qi outside this place would not affect Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji only felt a faint sword intent and nothing else after drinking this cup of water.

As for its ability to counter the sword qi, Mo Wuji wasn't even affected by the sword qi outside so what was the water supposed to counter against?

"How was it?" Wei Zidao looked excitedly at Mo Wuji because after witnessing Mo Wuji's strength, he decided to be on the good side of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded yet again, "It is pretty decent as there was even a faint sword intent within it. I am not used to this kind of water so Fei Ling, why don't you drink it?"

If not for the fact that it would appear rude, Mo Wuji was intending to return this cup of water back to Wei Zidao.

Wei Zidao was momentarily shocked because why would there still be a person like Mo Wuji? Does he have any idea how precious the Sword Qi River's water was? He offered it to someone else?

"Yes, many thanks Sect Head," Fei Ling couldn't wait as he grabbed the cup and gulped the water down impatiently. After swallowing the water, he even shut his eyes to ponder upon the feeling of the water in his mouth.

All the cultivators in the hall looked enviously at Fei Ling because everyone knew what a rare opportunity it was to drink a cup of this water.

After Fei Ling finished the cup of water, Wei Zidao sighed, "Sect Head Mo is indeed not ordinary and I have yet to ask for the name of Sect Head Mo."

Previously, Fei Ling only mentioned that he was Sect Head Mo of the number one sect in the Immortal World so Wei Zidao still had no idea what was Mo Wuji's name.

"My name is Mo Wuji and I am here today to befriend Immortal Friend Wei," Mo Wuji replied faintly.

In a place like this, he came over with the same status as Wei Zidao so Mo Wuji knew that he mustn't disrespect Wei Zidao's position and status.

"Sect Head Mo, I hear from Immortal Friend Fei Ling that you're

the sect head of the number one sect in the Immortal World, Ping Fan Sect?" Wei Zidao spoke cautiously.

Mo Wuji said convincingly, "Other than some small details, Fei Ling is right. Ping Fan is not exactly Ping Fan Sect but the number one school in the Immortal World. Within the Ping Fan School, there would be various branch sects. Ping Fan is an existence far more superior than a sect which is why it is the number one in the Immortal World."

"Wouldn't that be an immortal domain?" Wei Zidao was even more shocked. The seven great domains in the Immortal World had already been divided well and the eighth domain would be an underworld domain, extremely unattractive to immortals.

If anyone dared to disrupt the balance of the seven immortal domains here by setting up an individual domain, it would definitely bring about the combined attacks of many experts in the existing immortal domains.

What abilities did Mo Wuji have? To think he dare call his own sect an immortal domain?

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Immortal Friend Wei misunderstood me because even though my Ping Fan is the number one school in the Immortal World, it is not an immortal domain. Any sects can join Ping Fan and once they joined Ping Fan, they would have to follow the rules of Ping Fan in terms of how they run their sect. In other words, Ping Fan's domain would practice a set of rules and might would not necessarily make right."

"I understand now," Wei Zidao took in a deep breath of cold air because the words of this Sect Head Mo was simply too shocking.

"I was wondering how Sect Head Mo entered the Sword Prison?" Wei Zidao had this query in his heart because if Mo Wuji was as strong as what he said he was, why would he be thrown into the Sword Prison?

Mo Wuji replied calmly, "I was surrounded by Great Sword Path's Yi Minghu, Lightning Sect's Lei Guyun, Vast Ocean Immortal School's Jin Yusheng and Guang Xing of the Great Kun Buddhist Sect. As expected, I was not a match for them so I escaped with severe injuries. Who knew that the Great Sword Path would be so despicable to capture my senior sister before throwing her here. I am only here in the Sword Prison to rescue my senior sister."

Wei Zidao was instantly dumbfounded because others couldn't even avoid the Sword Prison no matter how hard they tried but this man actually took the initiative to enter it. This wasn't the main point because the main point was that Wei Zidao recognised all four people Mo Wuji mentioned. Back in his days in the Immortal World, he would need to bow and make way at the sight of any one of the four experts mentioned.

Other than Great Kun Buddhist Sect's Guang Xing, the other three were all Grand Emperors and any one of them would be able to finish Wei Zidao off in seconds. This was especially so for the Great Sword Path's Yi Minghu because this man was not only extremely strong, he was even more crafty. Wei Zidao was injured because of Yi Minghu and eventually thrown into the Sword

Prison. This Sect Head Mo actually managed to escape alive after being surrounded by the four of them. How could this not be shocking?

Chapter 691: Unrest In The Vine Mountain of Safety

As he looked at the disbelieving Wei Zidao, Mo Wuji simply said, "Immortal Friend Wei, we can discuss about these later on. My purpose here is to form an alliance with Immortal Friend Wei because I wouldn't be able to leave this place any time soon. My time in the Sword Prison..."

Before Mo Wuji could complete what he wanted to say, Wei Zidao interrupted Mo Wuji's words with his trembling voice, "Sect Head Mo, are you saying that you can leave the Sword Prison in the future?"

Mo Wuji still had no clues as to whether he could leave this place but he had plenty of methods to surprise Wei Zidao, "I have yet to form a plan to leave this place but I am not worried at all. I believe that as long as I am willing, I would make it out of this Sword Prison eventually because I entered using a method unknown to others. However, Immortal Friend Wei's soul primordial spirit has been severely wounded and if nothing was done to remedy it, I'm afraid that it might be unable to recover forever."

"Sect Head Mo, are you saying that you can even recover the primordial spirit wounded by the sword qi here?" Even an Immortal Emperor like Wei Zidao was no longer able to conceal his own emotions.

Presently, he was restrained by the sword talisman and his soul primordial spirit had been suffering and accumulating wounds from the sword qi. It could be said that his current strength was

not even 0.001% of his strength during his prime.

To think that such a mightily powerful Immortal Emperor would end up as pathetic as he was right now. He could even forget about this but now that his life was in danger, even his attacks were restrained and if it was any other person, they would feel just as unreconciled to their fate. The words of Mo Wuji that said he could recover the spirit soul and primordial spirit simply touched the depths of Wei Zidao's soul.

Mo Wuji didn't continue answering Wei Zidao's question because he said what he needed to say, show off what he could show and had even boast about himself without batting an eyelid. Indeed, everything he said was real but there were indeed some parts where he exaggerated to make it seem more impressive.

Why was he able to escape the combined attacks of four Grand Emperors? It was only because of Da Huang, who was also an Immortal Emperor himself. Da Huang exchanged its life for his safety before he made use of the power of the four Grand Emperors to tear open a gap in space as he made his escape from there. If it wasn't for all these methods and luck, even his bones would have turned into ashes.

How could Wei Zidao not know Mo Wuji's intentions? Mo Wuji wanted him to make a decision by stating all these conditions. He could choose to work with Mo Wuji, join Mo Wuji's Ping Fan or even rent out a piece of land for Mo Wuji.

The first decision he had to make would signify the relationship between himself and Mo Wuji.

Wei Zidao bowed respectfully before saying, "Immortal Friend Mo, I am a unconstrained person so I am temporarily unable to join your Ping Fan. However, I am willing to collaborate with Immortal Friend Mo by forming an alliance together."

At this instance, Wei Zidao managed to calm himself down because Mo Wuji's words didn't mean that he would give Wei Zidao an immortal pill to recover his soul and primordial spirit but to see Wei Zidao's decision before making his own decision. He longed for Mo Wuji to give him the immortal pill but the pity was that he was able to join Mo Wuji's school unconditionally.

Mo Wuji was slightly disappointed because he was indeed trying to get Wei Zidao to join his Ping Fan. As long as Wei Zidao joined his Ping Fan, Mo Wuji was confident of turning him into a Grand Emperor in the shortest possible time once they escaped from the Sword Prison. After they leave this place, Mo Wuji would find Zhuo Pingan and he would have two Grand Emperors in his school. Once Ping Fan had these two Grand Emperors, he would definitely be able to match up with the Great Sword Path.

He would finish off Yi Minghu before the Lightning Sect and Vast Ocean Immortal School could react. No matter how vicious the Great Sword Path was, the moment Yi Minghu was killed, they would merely be an immortal school that practiced sword Dao.

Since Wei Zidao made his decision, Mo Wuji could only stand up before saying. "Immortal Friend Zidao, I hope to find a quiet place in the Immortal Hunters so that I could help heal my senior sister. Once my senior sister recovered, I would head over to see

Immortal Friend Shang Hegao."

Mo Wuji was desperate to heal Han Qingru and besides healing her, there was an even more important matter regarding Han Qingru's immortal lattice condensed from immortal lattice stones.

For an ordinary immortal, this would indeed be the best kind of immortal lattice. The immortal lattice stones, which contained all sorts of peak grade grand Dao spirituality, were formed by the sea of consciousness of ancient experts who had fallen.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't intrigued by it and moreover, using the immortal lattice stones to condense immortal lattice would make one vulnerable to being possessed. Mo Wuji intended to heal Han Qingru first before completely removing the hidden danger within Han Qingru's immortal lattice.

Others might find it troublesome to resolve this but Mo Wuji didn't feel the same because of his Undying World as well as Breath of Hongmeng. If all these didn't work out, he would get Han Qingru to try cultivating using meridians.

Since he was going to heal Han Qingru, he needed a safe and quiet place. Wei Zidao was the single chief of the Vine Mountain of Safety so forming an alliance with Wei Zidao and then finding a safe place here to reside in temporarily would be the best case scenario.

"This is not a problem because within 200 metres radius of my place, the sword qi are much lesser than any other place. I will

bring you over to search for a place for you to stay." As Mo Wuji didn't mention anything about helping him recover his soul and primordial spirit, Wei Zidao was slightly disappointed.

Even if he felt disappointed, Wei Zidao still treated Mo Wuji enthusiastically.

Mo Wuji took out a pill before handing it to Wei Zidao, "Immortal Friend Zidao, try this pill and see if it's effective."

A Zhi Nature Pill to Wei Zidao's soul and primordial spirit would be like a cup of water on a burning cart of firewood; an utterly inadequate measure. However, Mo Wuji made his intentions clear by offering him this pill. As long as Wei Zidao grew interest in his Zhi Nature Pill, he would have a chance to bring this Immortal Emperor, who could only await his death meaninglessly, over to his camp.

"Many thanks Sect Head Mo," A trace of excitement flashed across Wei Zidao's eyes as he grabbed the pill given by Mo Wuji and swallowed it without even inspecting it. He was excited not because of the pill but because he really wanted to know if his soul and primordial spirit could truly be recovered. Deep in his heart, he still had doubts over the words of Mo Wuji.

However, Mo Wuji was aware that even though Wei Zidao swallowed the pill very quickly, his spiritual will had already scanned the pill for at least a few times in the instance he swallowed it.

Mo Wuji wasn't bothered by this act because if he was Wei Zidao, he might even inspect the pill for a while before swallowing it.

The moment the pill entered his mouth, Wei Zidao could hear a faint humming sound coming from his sea of consciousness. Following which, his exploding soul started to calm itself down and the pain he had been feeling instantly disappeared. In fact, even his dissipating primordial spirit stabilised itself at the same moment.

The excitement in Wei Zidao's eyes could no longer be concealed because if he still had his doubts for Mo Wuji's words previously, he now trust every word said by Mo Wuji after swallowing the Zhi Nature Pill.

Mo Wuji gave him a unique grade Zhi Nature Pill and how many people in this Immortal World could obtain such an immortal pill? Without mentioning that he was in the Sword Prison now, even if he was in the Immortal World, he wouldn't be able to obtain such an immortal pill.

This pill made Wei Zidao started to seriously reconsider if he should join Ping Fan. He knew that Mo Wuji would definitely not casually bring out such precious immortal pills just from his words that he would join Ping Fan. There would definitely be all sorts of terms and conditions.

"Wei Zidao, my Devil Hand wouldn't violate or offend your Immortal Hunters normally but it didn't mean that I, Pang Hong, would be fearful of you," At this instance, a cold and sharp voice could be heard as a strong spiritual will was sent right across the

hall.

Wei Zidao's face turned ugly because he knew why Pang Hong would dare to barge in so arrogantly. Fei Ling was wanted by Pang Hong so now that Fei Ling was here, Pang Hong would evidently think that he violated the Vine Mountain of Safety's agreement and accepted Devil Hand's traitor. Additionally, the gorgeous woman that Mo Wuji was carrying in his arms was someone that Pang Hong wanted. The reason why Pang Hong didn't force her to stay was not because he didn't care but because he knew that after a while more, this woman would come looking for him again.

Now that this woman was rescued by Mo Wuji and with Fei Ling following behind Mo Wuji too, it would be odd if Pang Hong, who just returned from the Sword Qi River, didn't act out violently.

"Sect Head Mo, please hold on while I go check it out," Wei Zidao grunted before walking out of the door.

Mo Wuji knew that Pang Hong was here for Han Qingru and Fei Ling so he would naturally not wait here, "Immortal Friend Zidao, since we are working together, let's face the problem together. How can I let Immortal Friend Zidao handle this alone?"

"Alright, Sect Head Mo truly didn't disappoint. Let's go out together then," Wei Zidao chuckled.

...

Mo Wuji walked out of the hall of the Immortal Hunters and he instantly saw six people at the entrance. It could be perhaps of the long period of exposure to sword qi because the aura of these six people didn't seem strong. Even so, Mo Wuji could tell that there were at least five Immortal Emperors while the last one was a Quasi Emperor.

His heart was shocked because initially, he already found it impressive that the founders of the three powers were Immortal Emperors. Who would have expected that right now, there was a total of six Immortal Emperors, including Wei Zidao, standing in front of him?

Very soon, Mo Wuji noticed that this six people were split into two forces. The leader on the left should be an expert in the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage. He had long hair, looked elegant and his eyes brought along a trace of evil within it. Mo Wuji guessed that this person could be Devil Hand's Pang Hong. Among the six people, there were at least two Immortal Emperors and one Quasi Emperor standing behind this man.

On the other side, there was only two people and the one in front was a fair skin middle age man. He was also in the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage while the person with him was in the elementary Immortal Emperor Stage.

Wei Zidao looked slightly fearful at the sight of these six people.

In terms of individual strength, he might be slightly stronger than Pang Hong. In terms of collective strength, he would need to work fight alongside the Righteousness Mountain to be able to go

against the Devil Hand. Pang Hong's Devil Hand had a total of three Immortal Emperors, two Quasi Immortals and even more Immortal Reverents.

The Righteousness Mountain had two Immortal Emperors. One of them was founder of Righteousness Mountain, Shang Hegao while the other was Nie Chongan, elementary Immortal Emperor. Even though Wei Zidao was an advanced Immortal Emperor, he had no Immortal Emperors or even Immortal Reverents with him.

All these while, he had been in an alliance with the Righteousness Mountain's Shang Hegao and had barely managed to be a match for Pang Hong's Devil Hand. Today, Shang Hegao was standing beside Pang Hong against him so what on earth was happening? If the Righteousness Mountain were to combine forces with the Devil Hand, his Immortal Hunters wouldn't exist for much longer.

"What is the meaning of these?" Wei Zidao's tone was slightly cold as he looked intently at Pang Hong and Shang Hegao.

Pang Hong sneered, "Wei Zidao, I didn't bother you previously because we had already talk things over. Today, you took the initiative to provoke my Devil Hand by taking away my traitor as well as the woman I wanted, tsk..."

Following Pang Hong's cold grunt, killing intent seemed to seep through from outside of the Vine Mountain of Safety.

Chapter 692: Leaving So Easily?

Wei Zidao's eyes fell on Shang Hegao because at this moment, Shang Hegao's attitude was the most important. If Shang Hegao chose to ignore Pang Hong, he would attack instantly.

A scum like Pang Hong should be punched in the face for being men over to the entrance of his Immortal Hunters.

Shang Hegao used his peripheral vision to glance at Mo Wuji hugging Han Qingru before saying faintly, "Brother Zidao, the Vine Mountain of Safety is only able to become our safe haven because we respected each other and maintained the balance. Today, Brother Zidao violated the rules by bringing someone from the outside in and even kept the traitor of the Devil Hand. Therefore, I would have to stand with Brother Pang on this matter."

Wei Zidao laughed faintly, "Shang Hegao, seems like you found yourself a good backing ah. Since this is the case, there is nothing much for us to rattle on about so let's fight if that's what you want. I, Weizidao, fear no one so come at me."

Shang Hegao's voice turned cold, "Brother Zidao, please don't misunderstand. No matter how strong you are, you are only one person strong. I have five Immortal Emperors here so do you really want to fight this battle alone?"

Mo Wuji raised his hand and threw a jade vase to Wei Zidao, "Immortal Friend Zidao, finish these pills before anything else."

Wei Zidao took over the jade vase pleasingly because the instance he opened the vase, his spiritual will detected three Zhi Nature Pills inside.

Currently, why would Wei Zidao care about Shang Hegao's words as he instantly threw all three Zhi Nature Pills into his mouth. An indescribable energy eased into his sea of consciousness and his primordial spirit rapidly recovered while even though his broken soul had yet to completely stabilised, he could still attack freely now.

"Many thanks Sect Head Mo," Wei Zidao clasped his fist towards Mo Wuji before taking a step out towards Pang Hong.

"Attack," Pang Hong saw Wei Zidao's action and shouted furiously as he threw a punch out too.

In the Vine Mountain of Safety, nobody used their magic treasures or at least not till the very end. Only an extremely rare number of people would be like Mo Wuji as he started the attack by drawing out his weapon.

By drawing any magic treasure here, as long as the weapon contained immortal energy, it would provide a state for sword qi to penetrate. In other words, using magic treasure would increase the burden on oneself.

Everyone knew they came here for a fight so the moment Wei Zidao attacked, Pang Hong and the two Immortal Emperors beside him started attacking too. Only the Quasi Immortal was slightly

slower in his movement.

Once Shang Hegao saw the stance of Wei Zidao, he wanted to join in the attack against Wei Zidao but he only took one step forward before stopping himself forcefully.

Pang Hong and Wei Zidao's domains clashed against each other and his heart sank. Even though he had always thought highly of Wei Zidao, only today did he realised that he wasn't even half as strong as Wei Zidao.

Wei Zidao was like the vast ocean with a constant flow of immortal energy while the gaps in his spiritual will had almost been completely patched up. Shang Hegao started to suspect and wonder if Wei Zidao's primordial spirit was even affected in the first place.

"Boom boom boom!" Immortal energies clashed as it covered the entire sky above them. Pang Hong appeared like he was struck in the heart as his entire body seemed to be almost falling apart. He was already numb to pain but the lacerations of his fleshly body made him spat out arrows of blood while flying backwards.

As he was flown away, he understood something. When Wei Zidao attacked, he definitely had a method to restrain the sword qi from attacking his soul and primordial spirit. Otherwise, the difference in strength between them would certainly not be that huge.

One must know that the real reason why Shang Hegao was

standing on his side was not because Wei Zidao broke the rules but because he, Pang Hong, had found a method to obtain large amount of Sword Qi River's water. Evidently, Shang Hegao chose to follow him because he wanted some of these water. Once he had large amount of water from the Sword Qi River and his primordial spirit recovered, he would no longer need to be restrained whenever he attacked.

This was the only reason he would go against Wei Zidao in this manner. Evidently, Wei Zidao had found a similar method to recover his soul and primordial spirit.

Wei Zidao's main focus was Pang Hong but as he faced the other Immortal Emperors going against him, his immortal energy brought along the same kind of force. Mo Wuji's Zhi Nature Pill gave him sufficient confidence and strength. What Wei Zidao desperately wanted to see now was Pang Hong's shocked expression after he throw out another punch once his soul stabilised.

Wei Zidao was attacking so Mo Wuji would naturally not stand idle. He directly drew out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd and once he extended his domain, he swung his halberd.

A spatial tearing halberd radiance Winding River descended from above as it hacked against the elementary Immortal Emperor Stage expert beside Pang Hong. The difference between Mo Wuji and the rest was that he exerted his full force without holding back.

Halberd Radiance Winding River pierced through space towards the Immortal Emperor who was completely enveloped by Mo

Wuji's domain. Mo Wuji's cultivation level was weak as he was only at the Grand Luo Immortal Stage. However, his strength at the Grand Luo Immortal Stage was already able to match against experts in the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage and even some weaker Immortal Kings.

After entering the Sword Prison, his strength didn't decrease at all.

The few Immortal Emperors behind Pang Hong had their soul and primordial spirit torn apart by the sword qi for long period of time and were already like an arrow at the end of its flight.

Moreover, Wei Zidao's immortal energy was still restraining that Immortal Emperor and now that Mo Wuji's Winding River was charging down at him, his domain could barely block against Mo Wuji's first halberd radiance.

The second attack instantly destroyed his domain and coupled with Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain, this Immortal Emperor could no longer be bothered about the penetration of the sword qi as he drew out a saber.

"Dang!" The saber continued clashing with the Winding River.

The saber radiance wielded by this particular Immortal Emperor was directly ulcerated by Mo Wuji's halberd radiance and he was swallowed by the Winding River afterwards.

"Kacha!" The already weak bones of the Immortal Emperor continued to break apart under Mo Wuji's all out attack.

At the sight of this Winding River almost crushing him to death, a long whip swept across and brought this Immortal Emperor away. The Winding River crashed against the ground as it created a 100 feet deep moat.

The entire place fell silent at the deathly sight.

Mo Wuji grabbed his Half Moon Weighted Halberd tightly while staring coldly at Shang Hegao and Panghong as he stopped attacking. The Immortal Emperor who was supposed to die at his hands was rescued by Shang Hegao's long whip.

Mo Wuji was clear that the reason why he was almost able to kill an Immortal Emperor who had less than 0.001% of his actual strength was not because of Mo Wuji's own strength but also because of Wei Zidao's restriction.

Now that Wei Zidao wasn't attacking, he would naturally not take the initiative to attack.

After Shang Hegao rescued Pang Hong's man, he didn't do anything except to look at Mo Wuji intently before clasp his fist and asked, "May I know how do I address this Immortal Friend here?"

Not only was Shang Hegao's tone serious, his attitude was

respectful too. At this moment, even Pang Hong didn't continue rattling on. In fact, even Wei Zidao, who was standing beside Mo Wuji, looked fearfully at Mo Wuji.

Without mentioning Mo Wuji's cultivation for the time being, everyone couldn't believe how Mo Wuji was actually able to exert all his strength in using his magic treasure to attack his weapon was even a halberd, which was known for absorbing sword qi. He was currently in the Vine Mountain of Safety and if he were to be outside of the Vine Mountain of Safety and still be able to display such strength fearlessly, he would be in an invincible position. To make things more impressive, Mo Wuji was still carrying a person when he attacked.

Even though Shang Hegao saved the Immortal Emperor he was about to kill, Shang Hegao wasn't Mo Wuji's main enemy as it was Pang Hong.

Therefore, when Shang Hegao asked for his name, Mo Wuji replied faintly, "Ping Fan's Mo Wuji."

Ping Fan's Mo Wuji? While Shang Hegao was still in confusion, Fei Ling had already stepped out and shouted, "Senior Mo is the sect head of the Immortal World's number one; Ping Fan."

Shang Hegao's expression changed instantly and even Pang Hong's expression changed too. Their primordial spirit had been severely injured. Even though the water from the Sword Qi River could recover the primordial spirit and fleshly body, the recovery rate was extremely slow and large amount of water would be needed. He had only obtain so little water previously so after the

clash against Wei Zidao, he finally started to feel the effects.

Now that he heard that Mo Wuji was the sect head of the number one sect in the Immortal World, his expression turned even uglier. Whether this was true or false, ain't this title a little too frightening?

Mo Wuji continued speaking, "Immortal Friend Shang, we don't know each other, had yet to form any feud and I had no intentions to form any kind of hatred between us. In fact, I just told Immortal Friend Wei that I had the intention to pay you a visit. But if you think that it is right for someone to bully and abuse my senior sister, come right at me. I, Mo Wuji, had faced the combined attack of Yi Minghu, Lei Guyun and Jin Yusheng so why would I be concerned over one more Shang Hegao?

Now that Mo Wuji had said this, both Shang Hegao and Pang Hong's heart started shivering in fear like how Wei Zidao did previously.

The combined attacks of Yi Minghu, Lei Guyun and Jin Yusheng? Who in this world would be able to escape from the combined attacks of these three people?

This Mo Wuji in front of them was actually capable of doing so? This man could very well be the sect head of the number one sect of the Immortal World. Through the many years in the Sword Prison, there had been countless of change in the Immortal World so nothing was impossible.

"Brother Shang, let me just tell you the truth. My Sect Head wasn't captured and thrown into the Sword Prison as he came in voluntarily to rescue someone," Fei Ling instantly promoted himself to be a member of Ping Fan.

As for how he addressed Shang Hegao, he couldn't be bothered any more. If he was outside without Mo Wuji, why would he dare to address an Immortal Emperor as a brother? He would only bow his head and address him as senior.

Shang Hegao took in a deep breath before clasp his fist towards Mo Wuji, "Sect Head Mo's words are too serious. My Righteousness Mountain would only stand on a neutral position and is not here to go against Sect Head Mo. Naturally, my Righteousness Mountain would not help Sect Head Mo if he chose to deal with anyone else. My Righteousness Mountain shall remain neutral here in the Vine Mountain of Safety."

After saying this, Shang Hegao took a few steps backwards and the few Immortal Emperors with him followed suit. His current action made it appear like whatever he said when he first arrived and how he rescued an Immortal Emperor of the Devil Hand no longer had anything to do with him.

Mo Wuji laughed coldly because he despised people like Shang Hegao the most. He had just arrived at the Vine Mountain of Safety and was considered an outsider so he would naturally not take the initiative to form a feud with Shang Hegao now.

"Let's go," Pang Hong stared coldly at Mo Wuji before turning in his attempt to leave.

"Pang Hong, are you leaving so easily?" Mo Wuji's cold voice could be heard because to Mo Wuji, Shang Hegao might be considered as a passerby but the fact that Pang Hong actually dare to think of violating Han Qingru made his blood boil.

Chapter 693: Vine Mountain Of Safety

"What do you want to do? Show me whatever you've got, I, Pang Hong, am not afraid." After Pang Hong heard that Mo Wuji wanted to force him to stay, his aura instantly exploded outwards. As he cooled down a moment later, he suspected whether Mo Wuji was really the sect head of the number one sect. Somehow Mo Wuji's cultivation level didn't seem to surpass Immortal King Stage. How could a mere ant, that wasn't even an Immortal King, try to make him stay behind?

At this point his strength had declined significantly, hence Mo Wuji's battle prowess was not something to look down on regardless of his actual cultivation level. Add Wei Zidao's strength into the picture, and Pang Hong would not dare to carry on.

What infuriated him the most was that he didn't choose to fight his way out of this because Mo Wuji had kept him here. Although he, Pang Hong, was like a dragon trapped in sand, he hasn't dropped to the level that could be threatened by an ant.

With a wave of his hand, Pang Hong shot out a warning signal. At the Vine Mountain of Safety, everyone avoided using spiritual will as far as possible.

Short tens of breaths later, many figures speedily arrived, surrounding the territory of the Immortal hunters.

However, Wei Zidao's expression did not change. He was different from Mo Wuji in the sense that he clearly knew that

numbers meant nothing at the Vine Mountain of Safety. After a battle began, no one would risk their lives. The only people that had any effect were the experts at Immortal Reverent or above, while the rest were insignificant. Although his Immortal Hunters had fewer members than Devil Hand, they had a similar number of experts at Immortal Reverent Stage or stronger.

Despite Wei Zidao not firing off any signal, the members of Immortal Hunters had arrived too.

"Sect Head Mo, if we can avoid it, I would recommend not fighting. Even though Pang Hong had just taken a hit, in reality, he had many tricks up his sleeves. We might be able to finish him off in the end, but we'll have to pay a hefty price too. Of course, if Sect Head Mo really wants to attack, I, Wei Zidao, will be on your side." Wei Zidao sent this message secretly to Mo Wuji.

Yet, Mo Wuji remained silent. Wei Zidao's words sent a clear message across: don't expect too much from the strength that isn't yours.

Wei Zidao had spoken nicely, but if a battle really broke out, he would definitely hold back. If Pang Hong really put his life on the line, while Wei Zidao fought with self-preservation as a priority, which would make Mo Wuji lose out.

Immediately, Shang Hegao could feel the tense atmosphere, and stepped forward to speak, "Brother Pang, Sect Head Mo, let me be the middleman. Previously Brother Pang did not know that woman is Sect Head Mo's senior sister, and he only spoke to her, but he did not attack her in any way. Since everyone did not lose anything,

and Sect Head Mo just arrived at this location, why don't the both of you give each other some leeway?

Brother Pang will give a piece of land on the Vine Mountain of Safety to Sect Head Mo, so that you may have a place to set up camp, and Sect Head Mo can forget about the things that happened in the past. Everyone will not bear any grudges against each other this way. In the future, we'll live according to the peaceful rules of the mountain, how about that?"

After listening to Wei Zidao's words, Mo Wuji had already eliminated the option of fighting. Since Wei Zidao was not willing to go all out, he would definitely not be able to triumph over Pang Hong.

The moment Sheng Hegao finished speaking, Pang Hong coldly added on, "My Devil Hand has a lot of land, but my men live on most of it. If I do give any up, I can only offer the piece that forms a 5km radius around the sword qi whirlpool, and not a single inch other than that."

Pang Hong's tone did not reflect any hint of weakness, but his statement made it clear that he did not want to fight with Mo Wuji, and wanted to take a step back.

All eyes were on Mo Wuji, waiting for his response. Whether a fight would occur depended on what choice he made. Now, Mo Wuji's gaze fell onto Fei Ling.

Fei Ling could arrogantly face Shang Hegao, yet did not dare to

look Pang Hong in the eyes. The shadow of being abused by Pang Hong hadn't disappeared from his heart.

It didn't matter how afraid of Pang Hong he was, Mo Wuji still looked towards him for advice. However, he did not dare to remain quiet. Mo Wuji was his new master, so who would want a minion like him that did not dare to speak from the start?

"Sect head, that sword qi whirlpool is very dangerous. At the Vine Mountain of Safety, that sword qi whirlpool is also called the whirlpool of death. Only death awaits those who go close to the sword qi whirlpool, because it will pull people in, and the terrifying sword qi inside will tear a person to shreds. No matter how strong you are, it's no use." Fei Ling explained,

Upon hearing this, Mo Wuji frowned. Staying close to such a location didn't seem to be a safe choice.

"However..." Fei Ling hesitated before he carried on, "As long as you don't go close to the whirlpool, nothing will happen to you."

"How long has the whirlpool existed?" Mo Wuji probed.

"It's rumored that the sword qi whirlpool was there since the Vine Mountain of Safety was discovered. It has been at least tens of thousands of years." This time, Fei Ling replied quickly.

Mo Wuji nodded his head. Since tens of thousands of years had passed, the sword qi whirlpool probably didn't pose a great threat.

Moreover, he wasn't planning on staying at the Vine Mountain of Safety for long.

"Immortal Friend Fei Ling is right. The Vine Mountain of Safety was discovered because Immortal Emperor Ding He used his own strength to destroy the restriction sword talisman of Great Sword Path, which opened up the restriction binding the mountain. Before this, not a single soul survived after entering Sword Prison." Wei Zidao spoke approvingly.

"Immortal Emperor Ding He?" Mo Wuji never heard of this guy since he came. If he was that prominent, this shouldn't be the case.

It was unsure whether Shang Hegao was trying to mend his relationship with Mo Wuji, but he still took the initiative to respond, Immortal Emperor Ding he perished from exhaustion after opening the concealment restriction over the Vine Mountain of Safety. We can benefit today thanks to his efforts."

"Ok, I want this 5km radius of land." Mo Wuji directly said after understanding the situation.

Staying on the territory of the Immortal Hunters would make him a guest, while he could only establish himself with land to call his own.

Hearing that Mo Wuji had accepted Pang Hong's land, Wei Zidao and Shang Hegao heaved a sigh of relief. Regardless which of them it was, neither one wanted to fight a large scale battle here. After all, the Vine Mountain of Safety was where they set up camp, and

battling here would destroy all of the crisscrossing vines. Who knew whether the mountain would still be able to protect them from the sword qi like before when the vines were gone?

Pang Hong's face went sullen. Mo Wuji only said that he accepted the land offered to him, but made no mention of the grudge between them. It seemed like this grudge would not disappear just because of this small plot of land. If Pang Hong knew this in advance, he wouldn't have given it away.

However, he could not take back his words now.

Actually, Wei Zidao also wanted to cosy up with Mo Wuji too, hence after Mo Wuji accepted the land offered by Pang Hong, he quickly added on, "Since it's like that, my 5km radius of land near to the sword qi whirlpool is also Sect Head Mo's."

This action stunned Shang Hegao. Since Pang Hong and Wei Zidao had given up their land, how could he not follow suit? Even if he didn't offend Mo Wuji previously, it seemed that not giving up his land now would do so.

When he thought of this, Shang Hegao chuckled, "Since both of them gave up land of 5km radius each, I, Shang Hegao, naturally can't fall behind. I'll give up another 5km of land next to the sword qi whirlpool for Sect Head Mo."

"If that's the case, I'll have to thank all of you." Mo Wuji bowed respectfully as he thanked everyone.

Pang Hong didn't want to fight a battle, so he gave up 5km of land. Wei Zidao wanted the Zhe Nature Pill, so he gave up 5km of land too. Lastly, Shang Hegao couldn't act as though as he didn't know anything, hence he could only give up 5km of land too. This way, Mo Wuji's land totaled 15km in radius. To someone that just arrived at the Vine Mountain of Safety, this was an extremely ridiculous thing.

However, Mo Wuji did not let this get to his head. These three guys gave up their land with a goal in each of their minds. His land was also surrounded by theirs too, which meant that he could only escape to the sword qi whirlpool if they decided to join forces against him.

It was absurd to think that Wei Zidao, Pang Hong, and Shang Hegao didn't reach this conclusion too.

Thankfully, his strength still had some significance here, as the inhabitants of the Vine Mountain of Safety probably saw him as an outsider.

"Everyone, I'm a little tired from my journey, and still have to settle my new land, so I won't stay much longer." Mo Wuji did not fear the hidden intentions of those three, because he was a Grade 6 immortal array master, on top of being able to ignore sword qi.

He had advanced to Grade 6 immortal array master after entering the Sword Prison too. While there were some defensive arrays in Devil Hand's, Righteousness Mountain's, and Immortal Hunter's territories, they could not hold a candle to Grade 6 immortal arrays.

"If Sect Head Mo needs any help, please feel free to ask. We, Immortal Hunters, might not be able to bring out our Immortal Emperor, but there are still some capable hands on our side." Wei Zidao didn't forget to spite Devil Hand's Pang Hong with his words.

This was simply because the chance to regain his strength was right in front of him, hence he did not want to create a ruckus at the Vine Mountain of Safety.

"Thank you Immortal Friend Zidao, but I won't need any help for the moment." Mo Wuji turned around and left after finishing his sentence. In his heart, he laughed coldly to himself. What Wei Zidao meant was very clear, and to that, he only had one response: you're thinking too much.

If Wei Zidao went all out against Pang Hong previously, he might have really given a Zhi Nature Pill to Wei Zidao. But now, Wei Zidao could only continue dreaming. The Zhi Nature Pills belonged to him, Mo Wuji, and not Wei Zidao.

As for Wei Zidao's 5km of land, his four Zhi Nature Pills should have been sufficient compensation. Pang Hong's land was considered as payment for the threats made towards Han Qingru. Finally, for Shang Hegao, Mo Wuji didn't care about such a two-faced guy. His 5km of land was taken as atonement for his sins.

To Mo Wuji, his top priority now was to set up shop, and a defensive array, in his land soon.

...

Chapter 694: I Want To Speak Up For Mo Wuji Too

The most exciting location in the seven immortal domains was definitely Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

When Mo Wuji headed to the Sword Prison, the geniuses and experts from all immortal domains headed towards Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. This was because two very significant events were about to happen there. The first was arrival of the envoy from the Very High Heavens, who planned to force open the fourth level of Broken World.

Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's first and second levels contained many types of precious immortal herbs, immortal equipment of tier five and above as well as manuals for cultivation.

That was why the opening of Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's third level was not attractive to many experts; the immortal herbs and materials presented little value to them.

Experts flocked to the Sharphorn Immortal ruins upon hearing the emergence of the Book of Luo, Dao Fruit of the Draining Immortal King, Metal Element Bead and even the Red Karmic Fire Lotus from the third level of the Sharphorn Immortal Ruin,.

The emergence of these treasures prompted experts from the Very High Heavens to attempt to breach the fourth level. All experts from the Immortal Domain, let alone ones from the Very High Heavens felt that the fourth level would contain even better

treasures.

The opportunity to go to the Very High Heavens was another reason why many cultivators flocked to the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. It was the place cultivators from the Immortal Emperor cultivation level to a low level cultivator yearned to go.

It was rumored that the Very High Heavens had a complete set of rules for the Heavens and Earth and crystal clear traces of Dao. It was said that training in the Very High Heavens would allow one to train much more efficiently. It was a pity that the envoy from the Very High Heavens only recruited small numbers of disciples each time, with strict requirements. The interval between each recruitment was dreadfully long as well.

The delightful news was that the Very High Heavens lowered their requirements from recruitment this time round. Four star geniuses could be recruited, even those who have yet to attained four star genius but have shown talent had the opportunity to go to the Very High Heavens.

This news was almost too good to be true. Past recruitments into the Very High Heavens required potential disciples to be at least of nine star genius level, even eight star geniuses stood little chance of going to the Very High Heavens.

This shocking news was the reason why countless geniuses flocked to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. There wasn't anyone who did not want to enter the Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's Fourth level, nor was there anyone who did not want to go to the Very High Heavens.

...

Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's garden was the most luxurious and beautiful place in Sharphorn Immortal Ruin.

Almost all opening of the Broken World or major activities in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins happened in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's gardens. The opening of the fourth level of the Broken World in addition to the massive recruitment by the Very High Heavens in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruin had caused the gardens to be packed to the brim every day.

Countless geniuses and top disciples from many great Immortal Sects gathered in the garden.

Yan Yuerong and Xiao Xiaoyu too gathered amongst the many geniuses and experts in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's gardens.

Yan Yuerong's great grandfather Yan Tian was an honored Immortal expert in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain. Yan Yuerong was also held in high regard in the domain, even the owner of High Immortal City would give her his regards.

Yan Yuerong was however a nobody in the Sharphorn Immortal Run, any passerby was likely to have a much higher status than she did.

Evidently, Yan Yuerong and Xiao Xiaoyu knew of this, the two

were merely drinking some Immortal Spiritual tea in the corners of the garden, wanting to get to know a genius or two.

Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's garden was also the place immortals from all over the world competed. Genius from various Immortal Sects gathered to boast about their own Sect's status.

Immortals from various Immortals Domains couldn't care less about the behavior of the geniuses. It was the immortals of low cultivation level and rouge disciples who dared not speak loudly. They only cared to look for opportunities to meet experts from all over the world.

The hot topics often included the recruitment by the Very High Heavens, the emergence of which new treasures in the Broken World's third level and also what treasures might be discovered in the fourth level.

"I heard that the Red Karnic Fire Lotus was not discovered. Many entered the third level but not could find it....."

"No one would have told you even if the Red Karnic Fire Lotus was discovered and taken away."

"The emergence of the Red Karnic Fire Lotus in a place like Sharphorn Immortal Ruin would bound to be publicized. Everyone knew about Mo Wuji obtaining the Metal Elemental Bead and the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit Tree. Everyone also knew about Murong Xiangyu obtaining the Book of Luo!"

"Rightly said, but who knows where Murong Xiangyu or Mo Wuji is now?"

"Wasn't it said that Mo Wuji was murdered? He committed many atrocities and would obtain treasures unscrupulously. Jing Xing An master and disciple were both murdered by him."

"Even so, Mo Wuji managed to obtain many treasures. Notwithstanding the Metal Elemental Bead and the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit, he also obtained the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, treasures of the dragon race as well as treasures from the pagodas of various immortals, enough for him to reach many new levels...."

"My dragon race was slaughtered by this man, I Ao Yulu swear to take revenge or I am not a member of the dragon race." A towering voice broke the chattering amongst the crowd.

Everyone was merely gossiping about the recent events; but this voice was different, it was filled with emotions.

"I feel that we should not jump to hasty conclusions. Did anyone of you actually see Mo Wuji kill the Jing Xin An master and disciple or the Dragon Race? It might just be a false rumor after all." Someone said gently.

"And who might you be? How dare you say that Mo Wuji had nothing to do with the death of my Dragon Race?" Ao Yulu turned suddenly turned and shouted at her.

"I recognize her, she is the daughter of the owner of the Water Ying Immortal City, Wen Lianxi. Water Ying Immortal City could not have become a high grade Immortal City without the help of Mo Wuji. It was said that Kui Fengyun of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain suffered financial losses due to Mo Wuji as well, it was curious that they did not punish Water Ying Immortal City. It is no wonder she stood up for Mo Wuji. Hehehe...." An eccentric voice added.

It was indeed Wen Lianxi that stood up for Mo Wuji. She like many others came here in hopes to go to the Very High Heavens. Mo Wuji robbing Kui Fengyun of his Immortal Emperor treasure was a well-known event, Wen Lianxi's family knew of it as well.

Wen Lianxi's father even reconciled with the fact that his family might be killed. Unexpectedly, Kui Fengyun went into a state of closure after the alchemy competition, never to be heard from again. Miraculously, Water Ying Immortal City and Wen Lianxi's family could live peacefully again.

Wen Lianxin still constantly felt danger lurking everywhere in the city, but the family dared not move out of the city. Wen Lianxi wanted to take advantage of the recruitment by Very High Heavens to go to the Very High Heavens. Her Wen family could finally not have to live in fear should she managed to go to the Very High Heavens.

As a disciple of an small Immortal Domain's Immortal City's owner, Wen Lianxi dared not to speak loudly in public. But she could not stand hearing others slandering Mo Wuji as her family was in Mo Wuji's debt, so she stood out and defended Mo Wuji.

"That is right, I am Wen Lianxi. I know Mo Wuji, he is not the person you all made him out to be. I once misunderstood him as well, but he was in fact a man with a big heart...."

"Shut up Wen Lianxi, do you not think that I Ao Yulu dared to kill you? You and the murderer Mo Wuji are jackals of the same tribe. I will lay waste of you even if it means doing it in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's garden." Ao Yulu interrupted Wen Lianxi as he charged towards her.

Although it was said that crimes cannot be committed in the garden, participants of this event couldn't care less. Each one of them was filled with energy and couldn't wait for something to happen. No one would stop Ao Yulu should he chose to murder Wen Lianxi here.

Color flushed from Wen Lianxi's face. She was merely a Xuan Immortal and could do nothing but await death against a Grand Luo Immortal like Ao Yulu. She calmly said: "I will speak up for Mo Wuji even if you were to kill me."

"I dare you to lay a finger on her." Another voice boomed, this was the voice of a young person.

Ao Yulu stopped abruptly, she stared blankly at the people walking towards. She could not believe her eyes and stammered: "Ao Xia, Sang Zi, you guys, you guys..."

"You were looking forward to our deaths, weren't you?" Ao Xia

said coldly.

"Are you guys really fine?" Ao Yulu was genuinely happy, disregarding Ao Xia's icy tone.

Sensing that Ao Xia still wanted to continue ridiculing Ao Yulu, Ao Sangzi blocked Ao Xia. She said: "Greetings my fellow immortals, I am Ao Sangzi and this is my cousin Ao Xia. We are here with the intent to go to the Very High Heavens, but we also have to publicly announce something, or we will be remorseful our entire lives."

The crowd quietened, many knew that Ao Sangzi and Ao Xia were geniuses of the Dragon Race which disappeared after the massacre of the Dragon Race. Everyone thought that the pair had been murdered, unexpectedly they were still alive.

Ao Sangzi's statement meant that the secrets behind the massacre of the Dragon Race was soon to be revealed. Who would not want to know about such secrets?

Ao Sangzi still refused to look at Ao Yulu, and said: "A few years ago, a man donning yellow and a man donning gold came to the Dragon Race of the West Moat Ocean and massacred the Dragon Race of the West Moat Ocean. We too would have been killed if we had not met Mo Wuji. He risked his life to save us, he risked it again to send out safely away. It was only then that we managed to find experts of the Dragon Race and survive."

"Throughout the ordeal, Mo Wuji never once demanded anything

from us. We initially wanted to cultivate in closure, but we could no longer stand hearing about our own race slandering Mo Wuji. I could stand it no more but to tell the truth..."

"You siblings are still young...."

Ao Sangzi raised her arm and interrupted Ao Yulu, she took out a crystal ball and said: "This was the crystal ball from then. Everyone will know who is young and immature once you see this!"

Chapter 695: Establishing a Footing

A man donning a yellow robe was muttering furiously to himself near a pool of blood. Anyone could tell he was the one who massacred the dragon race of the West Moat Ocean.

"Who is this unfamiliar face?" someone asked.

"How could an expert of such caliber be unknown in the Immortal Realm? He must have been disfigured." Another answered.

Au Yulu's faced flushed red with embarrassment. Over the years, she spreaded hatred of Mo Wuji wherever she went.

Reality hit her hard, the person she had been shaming all these years turned out to be the sole benefactor of her race.

At this moment, she felt like someone was who bite the hand that fed her.

"Au Yulu, our race pride ourselves with repaying kindness with gratitude. You didn't even bother finding out the truth, but instead chose repay Mo Wuji's kindness towards us by ruining his reputation." Au Sangzi said coldly.

"Even if that was so, why did he not bother explaining to me...." Au Yulu broke off halfway through her speech. She realised she had refused to listen despite Mo Wuji's attempt at explaining.

Back then, she refused to listen to Mo Wuji when he explained that it was not him who committed the crime and that things were not what they looked like.

The crowd understood what was going on from the look on Au Yulu's face. Au Sangzi said indifferently: "I believe that you refused to give brother Wuji a chance to explain did you? Mo Wuji was of a low cultivation level when he rescued us, he could never have stood a chance against a Grand Luo Immortal like you. Our race would forever hang our head in shame should he have died in your hands."

"I am so sorry that I've wronged him." Au Yulu walked up to Wen Lianxi and bowed as apology. She understood what had happened then, there was no doubt why Mo Wuji was covered in blood in such a situation.

She was honourable to have apologised upon knowing her mistakes.

Wen Lianxi calmly said: "There is no need for your apologies, I do not have the seniority to accept your it, nor will we become friends in the future. I just believe that brother Wuji would not commit such atrocities and did not wish for him to be wronged."

Wen Lianxi would not forgive Au Yulu no matter how many times she apologised. In her eyes, the Au Yulu was the reason why so many people were incited to kill brother Wuji.

"Didn't I say Pill Refiner Mo would never do such things."

"What about the time he murdered Jing Xing An master and disciple and the time he stole the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp?"

"How could you be sure Mo Wuji stole the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp when you had not seen it with your own eyes? Didn't Au Yulu accuse Mo Wuji of massacring the dragon race? We all know what happened in the end."

...

People who originally planned to crusade against Mo Wuji all had a change of heart upon hearing Au Sangzi's explanation.

"The arrival of the envoy from the Very High Heavens!" A voice towered over the chattering crowd, silencing it at once.

The dense crowd parted, forming a pathway. There was order again amongst the many immortals in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's garden.

A man of great youth and stunning looks walked through the crowd. His minimalistic black robe exemplified his superior aura.

The immortals in Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's garden stood in shock. It was common for them to have even seen the highest of all cultivation, the Immortal Emperor. The young man who donned a black robe had an aura no weaker than any Immortal Emperor. It

was very possible that a man of such young age was one himself.

A man and women stood beside the young man who donned a black robe. The man was tall, lanky, and had wide palms. His gaze could be felt even though his eyes looked to be closed. There was nothing ordinary about this ordinary looking man. His body seemingly contained an explosive force that struck fear into the hearts of others.

The women had exceptional beauty, she was like a goddess in the morning fog, gentle and fleeting. She looked dignified yet frivolous.

"I am Jin Yu, the envoy representing the Very High Heavens for the recruitment of disciples."

The gentle and welcoming tone of the man diffused the heightened tension within the crowd. "There is no need for worry, the Very High Heavens aims to have a massive recruitment this time round. Even cultivators who are four star genius but possessed potential would have a chance to enter the Very High Heavens..."

Many let out a sigh of relief upon hearing what Jin Yu said. Most present were above four star geniuses. Moreover, the envoy said that even those who were not four star geniuses had a chance of entering the Very High Heavens.

"Additionally your sect and duration of cultivation would play no role in the selection process. As long as you can prove your worth

to me here and now, you will be able to enter the Very High Heavens. Standing beside me are two great examples, we have Lei Hongjie from the Lightning Sect and Ji Yue from the Yong Ying Immortal Realm."

All eyes fell on the pair that stood next to Jin Yu. They were envious of the pair for being selected even before the official selection process started.

Jin Yu smiled and said: "Lei Hongjie had managed to reach the peak of the intermediate stage of the Grand Luo Immortal with less than a hundred years of cultivation. This was why he was selected. Ji Yue was a rouge disciple. She did not have stable resources nor the support of her family. Nonetheless she was able to reach the stage of the Grand Yi Immortal as a mere four star genius. This was why she too was selected to enter the Very High Heavens."

Jin Yu's words changed the crowds opinions of the pair.

Lei Hongjie must have possessed immense aptitude for cultivation to be able to reach the intermediate stage of the Grand Luo Immortal in less than a hundred years. Even the Nine Star Geniuses that was selected from the previous recruitment could not hold a candle against Lei Hongjie.

Although Ji Yue was not as good as Lei Hongjie, it was remarkable that she was able to advance to the level of Grand Yi Immortal in such a short time as only a four star genius.

Jin Yu sensed the admiration the crowd had for the pair, and

continued: "There is no need for anyone to envy Lei Hongjie or Ji Yue. The opening of the Fourth Level of the Broken world presents new opportunities for everyone. One can obtain new resources in the Fourth Level to aid in their qualification for the Very High Heavens...."

The geniuses in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's garden all hardened their resolve to obtain enough resources in the Fourth Level of the Broken World to fight for a place in the Very High Heavens.

"I've heard about the abilities of a newbie called Mo Wuji. Does anyone know his whereabouts?" He scanned through the crowd and he spoke, looking for a response.

The crowd grew solem as no dared speak.

...

Mo Wuji had only focused on defending his territory with arrays in the nine days since he obtained it. He had also set-up deathtrap arrays and monitoring arrays on top of his defensive arrays, to alert him of any intruders.

Fei Ling was the only help Mo Wuji had. Fei Ling had set up a network of immortal caves as instructed in the days that Mo Wuji took to set-up the various arrays.

Mo Wuji resided in the central immortal cave with Han Qingru

while Fei Ling had set-up his immortal cave to the right of Mo Wuji's.

Han Qingru has managed to make a full physical recovery in mere nine days with the help of Mo Wuji's healing pills and the Undying Holy Bamboo. It only a matter of time before her primordial spirit and soul made a full recovery. Even Fei Ling's body was almost fully recovered by consuming many types of immortal pills Mo Wuji possessed as an eighth grade pill emperor.

"I will be imparting to you techniques of physical tampering. My techniques are effective in both resisting sword qi as well as tampering your physical body." Mo Wuji had always planned to impart Han Qingru techniques of physical tampering once the defensive arrays for the immortal cave was completed. He also planned to change Han Qingru's techniques.

Mo Wuji did not have plans to go to the Undying World. What type of people lay await in the Undying World he thought. He had managed to frighten a few experts in his time here, allowing him to stay here undisturbed. However, those Immortals Emperors would tear him to shreds when they find out that he was a mere Grand Luo Immortal and that he owned the Undying World.

The interaction between Mo Wuji over the past few days was very awkward for Han Qingru. She was slightly disappointed that Mo Wuji had not made any advances on her despite her confession to him. It was impossible for her to confess a second time. She managed to pick up the courage to confess to Mo Wuji when she was on the verge of death.

There were still an onslaught of sword qi in the surroundings despite them being in the Vine Mountain of Safety. She had to resist the sword qi by herself in the days that Mo Wuji was setting by the arrays. Luckily for her, the presence of an immense amount of immortal pills meant that the sword qi was not very damaging to her.

Han Qingru was captivated by Mo Wuji's techniques of physical tampering as she realised that the techniques Mo Wuji imparted her allowed her to easily neutralize the sword qi. She could then use the sword qi to strengthen her physical body. She wanted to try the new technique out of Vine Mountain of Safety where the sword qi was stronger, but was dissuaded by Mo Wuji who urged her to keep the technique a secret.

Mo Wuji not only imparted Han Qingru with his personal physical tempering techniques, but also imparted Han Qingru the Star Sea Scared Technique. He was unable to change Han Qingru's technique as she was not suitable for his style of techniques. He could only search for another technique suitable for Han Qingru, albeit not as good as his own technique, was still many times better than Han Qingru's current techniques.

As Mo Wuji was explaining the technique to Han Qingru, Fei Ling voice echoed: "Sect Head, Revered Lord Wei from the Immortal Hunters wishes to see you."

"I got it, I will be there shortly. Please make him feel at home." Mo Wuji was impressed with Wei Zidao. Mo Wuji had expected Wei Zidao to visit him after five days. Unexpectedly, Wei Zidao had waited for nearly half a month before visiting him. Such

patience is commendable.

...

Chapter 696: Something's Up with The Vine Mountain of Safety

"Sect Head Mo." Once Mo Wuji came out, Wei Zidao immediately stood up and bowed respectfully while greeting him.

With one look, Mo Wuji knew that Wei Zidao had regained a large portion of his strength after consuming the four Zhi Nature Pills. At least there was a sliver of an Immortal Emperor's aura coming from his body.

"I've been busy with my own territory, so forgive me for neglecting Brother Zidao. Please take a seat." Mo Wuji bowed respectfully too, gesturing for Wei Zidao to sit.

If Wei Zidao wanted to ask for more Zhi Nature Pills from him, no matter what price he offered, Mo Wuji would definitely not take any more out.

In reality, those four Zhi Nature Pills had broken the balance on power in the Vine Mountain of Safety, making him the strongest on the mountain. If Mo Wuji continued to give Wei Zidao any more, he would be in danger.

After roaming the Immortal World for so many years, if he didn't understand this simple fact, he wouldn't have lived till this day.

Wei Zidao was aware of this fact too. But precisely because of this, he did not intend to go all out when Mo Wuji was about to

fight Pang Hong.

However, he did not regret his actions. It was a fair trade to give up 5km of land and help diffuse a tense situation for four Zhi Nature Pills. Even if he did use all of his strength to deal with Pang Hong, Sect Head Mo probably wouldn't be willing to give him more Zhi Nature Pills either.

Just like Pang Hong, he could sense that Mo Wuji probably wasn't that strong, which meant that Mo Wuji wouldn't allow anyone to regain enough strength to completely control the Vine Mountain of Safety.

Who knew if Wei Zidao would still have come over if he knew that Mo Wuji wouldn't give him any pills.

"It's okay Brother Mo. Those four Zhi Nature Pills were extremely useful to me. I came today especially to thank you." Wei Zidao spoke while smiling.

Mo Wuji replied with a smile of his own, "Brother Zidao, we don't have to be so formal with each other. On the Vine Mountain of Safety, if we join forces, what can Pang Hong do to us? If we don't, it would just be disadvantageous for both of us."

"Indeed." Wei Zidao agreed, "Although I find it hard to ask this, but I'll still try my luck. Brother Mo, do you have any more of that Zhi Nature Pill? If you do, I can accommodate any request you make."

If Mo Wuji said that another 5km of land could be traded for four Zhi Nature Pills, he would immediately give up 10km. Even if Mo Wuji wanted him to give up all of Immortal Hunter's territory, there would be room for negotiation as long as Zhi Nature Pills were concerned.

Apologetically, Mo Wuji responded, "I don't have that many Zhi Nature Pills either, and I'll still need some as leverage on the Vine Mountain of Safety. So there's none available at the moment. If I do make more in the future, I'll approach you to make a deal first."

Although this was the conclusion he expected, and he knew that Mo Wuji had other means to protect himself, Wei Zidao still felt rather disappointed. Thankfully Mo Wuji agreed to give him some leeway for Zhi Nature Pills in the future, but it seemed like a deal would not happen unless Mo Wuji was backed in a corner.

"Since that's the case, then I won't force you to give me any. I'm not sure if Sect Head Mo would like to make a trip to the Sword Qi River? Recently, Pang Hong and Shang Hegao have joined forces, and they have some means to obtain large amounts of river water. If they are able to get enough of it and regain their strength, it wouldn't be good news for either of us." As an expert in advanced Immortal Emperor Stage, Wei Zidao was still rather open minded.

Mo Wuji had already intended to take a look at the Sword Qi River, but he just didn't have the time as he was building up his territory.

Now that Wei Zidao had invited him, he replied without hesitation, "Sure, how about we head over now?"

"Sure." Wei Zidao stood up happily. He really admired how direct Mo Wuji was.

...

If one had to choose the most terrifying place in the Sword Prison, it would be the Sword Qi River. The sword qi within the river was very frightening. An accidental touch would cause one to perish. Just going close to the river was extremely difficult, so no one even thought about entering it.

But if one had to choose one's favourite place in the Sword Prison, it would still be the Sword Qi River. Precisely because of its presence, there was peace in the Vine Mountain of Safety. At the same time, the water from the river could not only repair flesh torn by sword qi, but also heal one's primordial spirit.

Thus, regardless whether a person liked the Sword Qi River or not, many still sneakily went there to collect whatever river water they could.

Only Devil Hand's Pang Hong, Immortal Hunters' Wei Zidao, and Righteousness Mountain's Shang Hedao openly went to the Sword Qi River.

These three men had underlings who would take turns going to and fro from the riverside to collect water. This was why Fei Bing betrayed Devil Hand. If he didn't run away, he would eventually die from continuously going near the river.

The Vine Mountain of Safety was completely covered in criss crossing vines. No matter where you went on the mountain, there would be various vines overlapping one another.

These vines seemed to be built like a completely irregular tent, and no one knew where these vines originated from or where they led to. All they knew was that the vines grew out from underground, and were about the same as trees.

"After exiting the Vine Mountain of Safety, it'll be just a few kilometers ahead." Wei Zidao explained as they wove in and out of the vines.

A short moment later, both of them had exited the mountain.

Once they took the first step outside, the density of sword qi increased tremendously. Wei Zidao also shut up. Although he was strong enough to withstand this level of sword qi, but withstanding it was all he could do, hence it wasn't a good time to lose focus by talking. Remaining silent would help him conserve spiritual will and immortal elemental energy.

Suddenly, Mo Wuji paused, as he stared at the Vine Mountain of Safety behind him while frowning.

"What's the matter Sect Head Mo?" Seeing Mo Wuji's actions, Wei Zidao asked out of curiosity despite not intending to speak.

"Brother Zidao, wait for a moment." After finishing his sentence, Mo Wuji entered the Vine Mountain of Safety, and came out once again.

A look of confusion appeared on Mo Wuji face, and Wei Zidao stopped when he saw that.

"It's nothing, let's continue heading towards Sword Qi River." Mo Wuji waved it off as he smiled.

He didn't know whether it was just paranoia, but the instant he left the mountain, it felt like a great burden had been lifted from his shoulders.

This feeling was a little too unusual. The Vine Mountain of Safety was supposed to be the safe area, while anywhere outside it was where dangerous sword qi resided. So how could he have felt more relaxed after coming out of the mountain?

Due to this weird sensation, Mo Wuji went into the mountain again. But the feeling of relief disappeared when he exited for the second time.

"Did Sect Head Mo discover anything?" Wei Zidao did not completely believe what Mo Wuji had just said.

With a chuckle, Mo Wuji replied, "I must be too high strung. After all, I was being hunted down by a few guys not long ago. So I probably developed a habit of being on guard, which made me a

little paranoid..."

At this moment, Mo Wuji paused again.

Could his instincts really have been wrong? Back when he entered Heavenly Chasm City after exiting Gods Tower, he had sensed danger in a manner not too different from what he just experienced. He didn't care about it then, and almost got killed by a few old fogies at Da Yi Immortal City. In the end, he also lost Da Huang while escaping, while Han Qingru was thrown into the Sword Prison and almost died.

This meant the feeling he just got was an indication that the Vine Mountain of Safety was a dangerous area.

Taking in a deep breath, Mo Wuji told himself that he would not fall like this a second time. No matter what, he would have to look for some way to leave the mountain after returning from the river.

There was definitely something weird about this place. He probably couldn't sense it the second time as he had gotten used to it.

Naturally, Wei Zidao could sense that something was on Mo Wuji's mind. But since Mo Wuji didn't say anything, he didn't probe either. Everyone had their own secrets, and that was a fact.

Just as expected, every two steps they took, the stronger the sword qi became.

As Wei Zidao was a resident of Sword Prison for many years, and also at advanced Immortal Emperor Stage, he had his own means to defend himself from the sword qi. While he did so, he continued to observe Mo Wuji from the side.

All this while, he had questioned what Mo Wuji's actual level of strength was. Based on the spirituality Mo Wuji had, it seemed like Mo Wuji had a very low cultivation level, possibly even below Heavenly Immortal Stage. It wouldn't even be absurd to call him a mortal. But when Mo Wuji attacked, he felt that Mo Wuji's cultivation level was rather high, possibly at a level up to Immortal King Stage.

Moreover, the sacred art of Mo Wuji greatly exceeded what an ordinary Immortal King could unleash. With that many things unusual about Mo Wuji, it made him feel that this guy was very mysterious.

What was an expert like him most afraid of? Mysterious men or things.

"Sect Head Mo, could you be a physique tempering expert?" A few kilometres later, Wei Zidao finally thought of what made Mo Wuji different.

When the dense sword qi landed on Mo Wuji's body, they looked like they slid away. Even the sword qi that made it into his body didn't seem to cause much damage.

Laughing, Mo Wuji did not reply Wei Zidao's question, instead pointing at a location nearby, "Brother Zidao, it looks like Pang Hong and Shang Hegao have indeed found some method to obtain large amounts of the Sword Qi River's water."

Only then did Wei Zidao notice Pang Hong and Shang Hegao in the distance. Both of them were carrying a wooden bucket together. That bucket was rather large, and a large volume of Sword Qi River water would fit in a mere one third of it.

...

Chapter 697: Collecting Water From The Sword Qi River

"Are you really going to use a wooden bucket?" Mo Wuji chuckled at Wei Zidao.

Wei Zidao replied: "A wooden bucket is the only way you can collect water from the Sword Qi River. Any items smelted from magical treasures would be corroded by the sword qi severely."

His hypothesis was correct. Pang Hong and Shang Hedao had spent hours trying to fetch water from the Sword Qi River and finally found out the trick was to use a wooden bucket.

Wei Zidao subconsciously increased his pace as the strengthened sword qi increased the rate of corrosion

The sword qi present was no threat to Mo Wuji although it was many times stronger than usual. It had not affected his sea of consciousness, but merely injured him physically.

His soul would remain unharmed as long as his sea of consciousness was not affected. Physical injuries caused by the sword qi were inconsequential to him as he was a practitioner of physical tampering.

Mo Wuji and Wei Zidao was near Shang Hegao and Pang Hong when; "pfff" An arrow of blood shot out of both Shang Hegao and Pang Hong simultaneously. The pair left the river quickly after.

The injury was no mere surface wound, the cut extended deep into the flesh, exposing bare bones. Mo Wuji could estimate the severity of the injury to their primordial spirit and soul even though he could not see them.

Pang Hong and Shang Hegao's injuries were of no surprise to Wei Zidao. He understood the high risks involved with fetching water from the Sword Qi River. A large bucket of water from the Sword Qi River was well worth the risk in his mind.

"It is impressive that you're able to relax in such an environment, Mo Sect Head." Pang Hong said to Mo Wuji coldly. Pang Hong paid no attention to Shang Hegao as he was sure Wei Zidao would not harm him here.

Mo Wuji was the most relaxed and at ease although he was covered in blood just the like rest, he.

Pang Hong could not feel Mo Wuji's fatigue was even though they were already at the edge of the Sword Qi River. This caused Pang Hong to suspect that Mo Wuji might also be an Immortal Emperor.

Water from the Sword Qi River was extremely difficult to obtain. The level of sword qi felt was different for everyone, the higher the level of cultivation, the stronger the sword qi was. Even though that was the case, only a select few cultivators under the level of Immortal Emperor could manage to fetch water from the river. Even a high level Grand Luo Immortal could only manage to fetch a tiny cup of water each time.

Mo Wuji ability to move near the Sword Qi River with relative ease reignited Wei Zidao's suspicion that Mo Wuji was an expert at physical tampering; but he could never get to the bottom of things as Mo Wuji would always change the topic when he inquired.

Mo Wuji smiled and replied: "I was used to physical pain growing up in a poor family, it trained up my pain tolerance from young. It must be difficult for you have to fetched so much water at one go Immortal Pang."

Pang Hong and Shang Hegao managed to almost fetch almost a bucket full of water.

"Haha, Mo Sect Head should not worry about our pains." Pang Hong coldly replied. He was not fooled by the poorly crafted story from Mo Wuji.

It was still unlikely that Mo Wuji would attempt anything devious here despite his lack of fear of the sword qi.

Mo Wuji thought that Wei Zidao would have spoken a few words, but he remained eerily silent throughout the conversation. Mo Wuji felt uneasy about the current situation as he suspected that Wei Zidao plotted to join Pang Hong and Shang Hegao.

It would be even more dangerous for him stay in the Vine Mountain of Safety should Wei Zidao chose to leave him. But he could not give Wei Zidao the Zhi Nature Pill to entice him to stay either.

In his moment of panic, Wei Zidao chuckled and said: "Let me try fetching myself a bucket of water too." With that said, Wei Zidao walked towards the Sword Qi River.

The Sword Qi River was enveloped by a thick layer of fog, much like a typical lake would be on a cool winter's morning.

Mo Wuji chose to wait and observe how Wei Zidao was going to fetch the water from the Sword Qi River.

Pang Hong and Shang Hegao stayed to watch too. He did not wish for Wei Zidao to discover the method to fetching large amounts of water. The corrosion was tolerable for the pair as long as they stayed out of the Sword Qi River.

Wei Zida's footsteps slowed as he approached the river. Waves of sword qi cut deep into his body, streams of blood cascaded down his body, leaving bloody footprints with every step he took. However, Mo Wuji knew that the damage Wei Zidao sustained to his primordial spirit and soul was far more severe than any physical injuries he sustained.

Wei Zidao's footsteps grew slow and heavy, his body trembling ever so slightly as he approached the river.

Mo Wuji was unsure of what to make of the situation, Shang Hegao and Pang Hong on the other hand knew exactly what was going on. They knew that Wei Zidao must be stronger than they were as he was moving much faster than they did. Their bodies

would not have been able to withstand the corrosion should they have moved at that speed.

The pair slowly backed away from the river as they watched Wei Zidao. The corrosion of the sword qi weakened as they moved away from the river.

Mo Wuji stood motionless watching Wei Zidao as he circulated his physical tampering techniques. Wei Zidao was enveloped in Mo Wuji's spiritual will projected from his spirit storage channel. Mo Wuji could even feel the vehemence of the sword qi through his spirit storage channel.

Wei Zidao took the time of half a joss stick to finally reach the edge of the river. He bent down and took out a relatively small bucket.

A fountain of blood shot out of Wei Zidao's mouth the moment his bucket touched the water surface. His body was covered in a fine mist of blood as he attempted to fetch the water. Wei Zidao could take it no more, he took the bucket out of the water the moment it touched the surface.

Mo Wuji saw that the bucket was merely a quarter way full. This was bad news, it meant that it was likely for Wei Zidao to join Pang Hong and Shang Hegao to find out their secret to fetching water from the Sword Qi River.

Wei Zidao retreated rapidly and did not bother to attempt fetching more water. He retreated out of the river's edge and said:

"I am heading back to tend to my injuries now, I am too heavily injured Mo Sect Head."

Wei Zidao left without waiting for Mo Wuji's response. His injuries were far more severe than that of Pang Hong or Shang Hegao.

Mo Wuji was worried. He was invited by Wei Zidao to attempt to fetch water together, but Wei Zidao went ahead and did it himself. Mo Wuji understood the reasons behind Wei Zidao's actions. Wei Zidao wanted to show Shang Hegao and Pang hong that he did not have an exceptional relationship with Mo Wuji, he also wanted test if it was easier to fetch water from the spot Shang Hegao and Pang Hong used.

Wei Zidao realised that Shang Hegao and Pang Hong mastered the technique of fetching water from the river of qi as he found out that the sword qi was just as vicious there. With those conclusions drawn, he decided to form an alliance with them, ditching Mo Wuji instead.

He thought to himself, forming an alliance with Pang Hong and Shang Hegao would guarantee him a large amount of water from the Sword Qi River. An alliance with Mo Wuji on the other hand would not even guarantee him another Zhi Nature pill. This decision was a no brainer for him.

Pang Hong and Shang Hegao were no slouge. They picked up Wei Zidao's intentions to form an alliance with them. It would only be a matter of time before they could chase Mo Wuji away should the alliance be formed.

Pang Hong and Shang Hegao too left hastily when they saw Wei Zidao leaving.

At this moment, Mo Wuji understood that he must produce the Zhi Nature Pill should he want Wei Zidao to form an alliance with him. He was unwilling to do so as he understood that it would only keep Wei Zidao in an alliance with him temporarily.

Mo Wuji took out a jade bucket and walked towards the river as the three left. He wanted to test for himself just how difficult it was to fetch water from the river.

Sword qi thickened as he approached the river, it ripped his flesh to shreds, exposing the white bone underneath.

Mo Wuji could not withstand the sword qi here even with his God Physic and his physical tampering techniques.

In reality, the years Pang Hong, Wei Zidao and Shang Hegao spent in the sword prison has strengthened their bodies significantly even without and physical tampering. Mo Wuji's God Physic only gave him a small advantage over the other three.

His sole advantage was his lack of primordial spirit and inhibition by the sword talisman. These had allowed him to roam more freely in the sword prison. Additionally, the presence of the violet lake helped him to contain the sword qi. These gave him the confidence staying in the sword prison.

Mo Wuji made it to the river's edge after half a joss stick time. He attempted to use his spiritual will from his sea of consciousness and the his spiritual will from his spirit storage channels to move the bucket, but to no avail.

He could only bent down and send the bucket into the water like everyone else did.

Mo Wuji felt never ending waves of sword qi swell up into his body from the river as his bucket touched the surface.

In this moment, Mo Wuji felt that even this furious rotation of this physical tampering techniques could not ease the pain of his body getting torn to shreds.

...

Chapter 698: I Will Not Give You Any Face

He felt his body being torn to shreds, blood spurted out of him at such volume that he was soon surrounded by a fine mist of his own blood. He was dyed red with blood from head to toe.

"Omph" He quickly retrieved the jade bucket and took a few steps back. There was no doubt that a slip into the Sword Qi River could very well have ended his life. His cultivation level was far too weak as compared to his strengthened immortal body. With that body of his, he would have been able to fetch a bucket of water with ease should he have been an Immortal Reverent.

Mo Wuji quickened his steps back to his newly established immortal cave.

"What had happened to you Sect Head?!" Fei Ling was frightened by the horrid state Mo Wuji was in. His concern was not out of genuine loyalty, but of fear that his good days would end should Mo Wuji be dead.

"Wuji, what happened...." Han Qingru was alarmed by the state Mo Wuji was in. She ran out of the cave upon hearing about Mo Wuji's return. She have had a bad feeling about Mo Wuji departing alone with Wei Zidao.

Han Qingru unlike Fei Ling, was genuinely concerned about Mo Wuji. She knew that any injuries sustained in the sword prison was even harder to recover from.

She couldn't care less about anything else and rushed to Mo Wuji's side.

"There is no need to worry, I am fine." Mo Wuji knew he was going to be alright despite his alarming look.

Mo Wuji was able to get as many healing pills as he wanted as an eighth grade Pill Emperor. In fact, his condition had been improving tremendously since entering the Vine Mountain of Safety.

Han Qingru became more at ease when she recalled that Mo Wuji had the abilities to heal even her injuries.

Fei Ling had far bigger concerns. He knew someone or something must have gone terribly wrong for Mo Wuji to have sustained such injuries.

Fei Ling hypothesised that Mo Wuji must have gotten injured in a fight; as there was no reason for he would attempt to fetch water from the Sword Qi River seeing the amount of healing pills he had. He was afraid that Wei Zidao was the one who injured Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji did not notice that Fei Ling was deep in thought, he said: "Follow me."

Mo Wuji produced an inhibition ray when the trio entered the cave. He solemnly said: "Fei Ling, do you know of any other place besides the Vine Mountain of Safety that might be safe?"

"Did something happened, Sect Head?" Fei Ling was worry stricken.

Just a few days back, he was celebrating the fact that he had met a man who could forcefully obtain a safe haven from the many experts residing in the Vine Mountain of Safety. His happiness however seemed to be short lived.

Mo Wuji asked again: "Reply me if there was one."

Mo Wuji was determined to leave even if there wasn't a place as safe as the Vine Mountain of Safety. If Fei Ling was loyal, he would impart Fei Ling techniques of physical tampering and attempt to remove his sword talisman. If Fei Ling was only trying to take advantage of him, he would leave with only Han Qingru

Mo Wuji always had an inkling feeling that the Vine Mountain of Safety was a bad place to stay despite the weakened sword qi. It was important that they leave before Wei Zidao formed an alliance with Pang Hong and Shang Hegao.

Fei Ling sighed, he could tell that Mo Wuji seemed to have trouble on his hands and they have to leave this place no matter what.

"There is another place but it is much lousier than the Vine Mountain of Safety." Fei Ling said after much hesitation.

"What place is it?" Mo Wuji asked.

"It was the Whirlpool of Sword Qi I mentioned earlier." Fei Ling replied.

Mo Wuji frowned: "Wasn't the whirlpool you mentioned a deathtrap?"

Fei Ling nodded: "That is correct. But it was said the desert opposite the whirlpool had much a weaker sword qi as most of the sword qi had been swept up by the whirlpool. That being said, It was still nowhere as optimal as the Vine Mountain of safety."

"Just how big is it?"

"It had a perimeter of around 1722 metres. People from the Vine Mountain of Safety once went to the desert, but had mysteriously disappeared since. It was said that they were swept away by the whirlpool. No one dared venture into the dessert ever since. " Fei Ling replied.

1722 metres was an area big enough for Mo Wuji. He said: "Fei Ling, would you be interested in leaving here for the desert?"

"But we have just finished setting up the arrays here, moreover Gobi Desert has a much stronger sword qi, it is also near the whirlpool...." Fei Ling said with much uneasiness.

Mo Wuji had an ominous feeling when he combed his

surrounding area with his spiritual will.

"If that is so, I will leave for the Gobi Desert with Han Qingru, you can stay here alone if you wish." Mo Wuji stood up. Han Qingru too stood up without any hesitation. She was willing to follow Mo Wuji wherever he went.

"I am willing to follow you Sect Head." Fei Ling felt that he had no choice but to follow Mo Wuji, he was nothing but a sitting duck were he to stay without him.

Mo Wuji stared at Fei Ling intently and said: "I am the Sect Head of Ping Fan. Albeit it is still not well established, but I have no doubt that it one day will become the top immortal sect. I have to ask you this, are you willing to make an oath and join the sect? If you're not, I will have to leave you here with some pills."

Fei Ling was speechless.

None of it mattered to Fei Ling in this point of time. Even the strongest of immortals from the Very High Heavens could not break out of the sword prison. What Mo Wuji promised to achieve outside of the sword prison in the Immortal World had no significance to him.

Fei Ling recovered from his initial shock and made a decision. He bowed and said to Mo Wuji: "Fei Ling is willing to become a disciple in the Ping Fan Sect. Fei Ling would be shot by lightning and consumed by his inner demons, never to achieve the cultivation level of an Immortal Emperor should he do anything to

let the Sect Head down."

Mo Wuji nodded and handed two jade bottles to Fei Ling. "These bottles contained two Zhi Nature Pill and six Immortal Copious Pills respectively. Use it to treat your injuries."

Mo Wuji was sure that Fei Ling made his oath sincerely and truthfully, else he would have left him. Mo Wuji was sure that there had to be way to escape the sword prison, he was unsure however if he could ever find it.

Each and every pill would become very precious to Mo Wuji should he fail to find a way out. Mo Wuji felt that there was no need to be stingy with Fei Ling as he felt his resolve to join Ping Fan.

"Thank you Sect Head" In retrospect, Fei Ling thought that he should have joined the Ping Fan Sect earlier should he have know that it would get him these powerful pills from Mo Wuji.

"Lets leave here now" Mo Wuji said as Fei Ling kept the pills.

A voice bellowed from outside the caves as Fei Ling was about to ask Mo Wuji what to do with the arrays. "Where is Mo Sect Head?"

"It must be Shang Hegao." Fei Ling recognised the voice.

Mo Wuji brought Fei Ling and Han Qingru out of the caves as he lifted the defensive arrays.

Eight man stood waiting outside his defensive arrays. There were six Immortal Emperors, including Wei Zidao as well as two more Quasi Emperors.

Although Wei Zidao looked to have recovered from all his physical injuries, his breath was still short and unstable. He had not fully recovered from his ordeal at the Sword Qi River.

"And what brings you here?" Mo Wuji asked humbly.

Shang Hegao said: "I heard that brother Zidao exchanged 5km of land for some Zhi Nature Pill with you. I too wish to obtain some Zhi Nature Pills from you."

Mo Wuji kept a calm outlook and looked at Wei Zidao, Wei Zidao however dared not meet his gaze.

How could Mo Wuji not understand Shang Hegao's intentions. Shang Hegao wanted Mo Wuji to give him Zhi Nature pills in exchange for the land that Mo Wuji had already owned.

"So you have come to demand for some Zhi Nature Pills?" Mo Wuji said calmly.

Mo Wuji was not afraid that Shang Hegao and co. would attempt to murder him here. He had many deathtrap arrays set up and was confident on taking them on. Additionally, he knew that they would never murder him here on the Vine Mountain of Safety as

no one would risk damaging the only safe haven in sword prison.

"That is correct. I am demanding four Zhi Nature Pills for this land you're standing on. I will not hesitate to reclaim it should you refuse." Pang Hong was blunt.

Mo Wuji's gaze fell on Wei Zidao: "Did you come to ask for Zhi Nature Pills too?"

Wei Zhidao knew he could avoid it no more, he said apologetically: "I would never dare ask for more Zhi Nature Pills from you Mo Sect Head. I am willing to buy four more pill from you if you're willing to sell them. Please understand that I have no choice but to return this land to Shang Hegao and Pang Hong as I have owed them a huge favour." Wei Zhidao continued: "There is no need to worry about accommodations Mo Sect Head. My Immortal Hunters have far better accommodations for you. Please do me the honour of providing you with one."

Mo Wuji said coldly: "I will not."

...

Chapter 699: We Want To Leave The Vine Mountain Of Safety

Wei Zidao was furious that Mo Wuji had openly embarrassed him in front of Pang Hong and Shang Hedao. He was nevertheless still an Immortal Emperor of the advanced stage. He contemplated if he should take on Mo Wuji; but he had yet to recover from his ordeal at the River of Sword Qi.

Just as Wei Zidao was about to attack, Shang Hedao said: "We shall take back this land and remodel it since Mo Sect Head is unwilling to hand the pills over."

Mo Wuji was disappointed. He had planned to trigger an attack from Pang Hong and co. by inciting an attack from Wei Zidao. The deathtrap arrays that he painstakingly emplaced would then have allowed him to decimate the experts easily.

It was a pity that Shang Hegao resolved the tension during Wei Zidao's moment of hesitation, ruining any chances of a fight breaking out.

"Lets go." Mo Wuji left the place without hesitation with Han Qingru and Fei Ling, not bothering to provoke Wei Zidao any further.

None of Pang Hong and co. pursued the trio as they disappeared into the distance.

They knew they could take Mo Wuji's life whenever they pleased as they have found the secret to obtaining large amounts of water from the river of sword qi. The priority now was to recover from their injuries and face Mo Wuji with their full strength in the future.

"Mo Wuji was bound to have something up his sleeves, it was fortunate that you had not attacked, Wei Zidao." Shang Hegao cautioned Wei Zidao after Mo Wuji left.

Wei Zidao nodded in agreement. Wei Zidao replied: "Indeed. It is amazing that Mo Wuji could actually manage to set up a sixth grade deathtrap array in the sword prison."

Pang Hong said: "Mo Wuji is a very cunning man. He was trying to lure us into the deathtrap array the entire time by inciting Wei Zidao to attack."

They would have had little trouble destroying a mere sixth grade deathtrap array should it have been constructed outside of the sword prison. But the sword prison had left them with only a fraction of their original powers.

"I could not find out anything about him during our interactions either. Let the three of us investigate this deathtrap array that he have left behind." Wei Zidao agreed with what the pair had said.

"Alright." Both Pang Hong and Shang Hedao agreed to Wei Zidao's suggestion.

The remaining six waited outside the array while the trio entered it.

An Immortal Emperor of the elementary level that was behind Pang Hong turned around and walked away as the trio entered the array.

No Immortal Emperor of any organisation could challenge the authority of Pang Hong, Shang Hedao and Wei Zidao in the Vine Mountain of Safety. As such, no one dared to question the Immortal Emperor who had the audacity to leave the place without waiting for the trio.

"Jian my immortal friend, why don't you wait for me? Where are you headed?" Another voice said as Jian the Immortal was leaving the Vine Mountain of Safety.

Jian the Immortal stopped and stared at him: "Nie Chongan, lets not interfere with each other's business. Besides, I have no reason to answer to a person from the Righteousness Mountain."

He was aware that Nie Chongan was one of the two powerful Immortal Emperors from the Righteousness Mountains, the other being Shang Hegao.

"Hahaha, there is every reason for you to do so my friend. If my guess was correct, you're planning to leave the Devil Hand to seek Mo Wuji? You should know how severely Devil Hand punishes betrayers." Nie Chongan challenged Jian the immortal.

Jian the immortal replied: "Firstly, I have every right to leave the Devil Hand as and when I pleased. There was no betrayal involved as Pang Hong and I were merely partners. Secondly, I Jian Mingcheng have no reason to fear you even though you're of considerable strength."

Nie Chongan did not mind what Jian Mingcheng said, he calming replied: "You're mistaken my friend. I have come to join, not challenge you."

"Could it be that you..." Jian Mingcheng was shocked beyond words.

Xie Chongan nodded silently.

...

Han Qingru's physical tampering techniques had allowed her to barely resist the surrounding sword qi. Fei Ling's potential and his frequent trip to the river of sword qi also meant that he had a much easier time resisting the sword qi compared to Hang Qingru even though he did not have physical tampering techniques.

Mo Wuji did not help Han Qingru to resist the sword qi even though it had already resulting in a mist of blood surrounding her. He knew that Han Qingru had to go through this to master the physical tampering technique. Besides, it was better for Han Qingru adapt to the sword qi as he knew he could not be around to aid her all the time.

"Please stop Mo Sect Head...." Mo Wuji and co. were nowhere near the whirlpool when a voice came from behind him.

He stopped and saw two man. One man was of average build but slightly fat with extremely sharp eyes. He recognised this man. He was the Immortal Emperor of the elementary stage that was following Shang Hedao. He had recalled Wei Zidao mentioning that this was a powerful man was called Nie Chongan.

The other man was had a smaller build, jet back hair and intriguingly was only born with nine fingers. This was an Immortal Emperor of the elementary stages. Mo Wuji only knew that he followed Pang Hong, but not of his name.

There were two Immortal Emperors that followed Pang Hong around. One was nearly killed by him but was saved in the nick of time by Shang Hedao, this was the other Immortal Emperor that followed Pang Hong.

Mo Wuji was worried. He would have had no problems handing them had they attacked back in the Vine Mountain of Safety where he emplaced his deathtrap array. He knew that it was unlikely now that he could defeat the pair without his deathtrap array nor help from Wei Zidao.

"These are two powerful man are Jian Mingcheng from Devil Hands and Nie Chongan from the Righteousness Mountain." Fei Ling took up a fighting stance beside Mo Wuji and took out his magical treasures, cautiously preparing for battle. He was now a member of the Ping Fan Sect and was willing to give his life defending it.

He kept his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. He understood that it was going to be hard to kill or injure them outside of the Vine Mountain of Safety.

"What could have brought the two of you out of the Vine Mountain of Safety to me?" Mo Wuji asked respectfully. Mo Wuji was battle hardened and fought even Great Immortal Emperors, he was not to be intimidated by two mere Immortal Emperors.

"Jian Mingcheng greets Mo Sect Head."

"Nie Chongan greets Mo Sect Head."

The pair bowed respectfully to Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji found it against the norm that the pair did not mention that they were from the Devil Hands or the Righteousness Mountain.

Mo Wuji kept silent and awaited the pair to explain themselves.

Jian Mingcheng was a few of few words and merely shot Nie Chongan a look. Nie Chongan said: " We wish to leave the Vine Mountain of Safety and follow Mo Sect Head."

Fei Ling stared at the pair blankly. He could not understand why the pair wanted to follow Mo Sect Head and leave a great place like the Vine Mountain of Safety.

Mo Wuji too was suspicious and asked: "Why would the two of you want to follow me? You do know that we do not have a place to stay after we leave the Vine Mountain of Safety."

Nie Chongan explained: "I believe that Mo Sect Head is heading towards the Gobi Desert behind the Whirlpool of Sword Qi? It is a more secure spot compared to the Vine Mountain of Safety albeit less comfortable."

Mo Wuji said: "I would not have left would I have been able to stay in the Vine Mountain of Safety." He implied that he did not believe what Nie Chongan and Jian Mingcheng said.

Jian Mingcheng explained quickly even though he was usually a man of few words: "If my estimates were correct, Mo Sect Head had planned to leave the Vine Mountain of Safety. It was pure coincidence that you have bumped into us on your way out. You could have very well been on your way out of the Vine Mountain of Safety should we have arrived later."

Mo Wuji declined to comment. It was possible that Wei Zidao and co. have inferred it as he had made no attempts to reclaim the land after leaving.

Seeing that Mo Wuji was still unconvinced, Nie Chongan added: "Jian Mangan and I suspected that something was amiss in the Vine Mountain of Safety and did not want to stay there for any longer."

What Nie Chongan said had convinced Mo Wuji, he said: "Let's go to the Gobi Desert and have a more detailed discussion if that

was the case."

"Yes Mo Sect Head." The pair was elated as they knew that Mo Wuji had allowed them to stay temporarily.

Miles later, they saw a huge whirlpool hanging in mid air. The sword qi from the whirlpool torn any nearby spiritual will to shreds. The whirlpool made people feel as though they were getting swept into it when their spiritual will landed close to its edge.

"This is the Whirlpool of Sword Qi. We have to stay further away or risk getting swept into its roaring currents. " Nie Chongan pointed to the sky and warned the others.

Mo Wuji circled away from the whirlpool instinctively. He was unable to tell its depth as it sucked in even his spirit storage channel and sea of consciousness. Mo Wuji would have used his spiritual eye to find out what was at the bottom of the whirlpool should he not have wanted to hide it.

.....

Chapter 700: Integration Of The Water Elemental Bead

The sword Qi whirlpool was simply too terrifying and even if Mo Wuji really wanted to find out more, he wouldn't do it now. The five of them bypassed the sword Qi whirlpool cautiously and after another 10 miles, a dark grey coloured desert appeared right in front of their eyes.

As they stood on this piece of desert, Mo Wuji could clearly feel that the sword Qi in the surrounding was much weaker than before. Even though it was still not as safe as the Peaceful Vine Mountain, this place could be considered a heaven when compared to the other places in the Sword Prison.

This piece of desert had a perimeter of about three miles; just like how Fei Ling described it previously.

"Out of all the known places in the Sword Prison with the exception of the Peaceful Vine Mountain, this place contained the least amount of sword Qi. This place was slightly unusual because I've heard that a few people have been dragged into the sword Qi whirlpool unknowingly after arriving here," Nie Chongan added as he noticed how Mo Wuji was observing the place.

Mo Wuji didn't start installing the grand defensive array immediately as he stopped to observe the desert. Following which, he looked towards Nie Chongan and Jian Mingcheng before saying, "Since the two of you are able to cultivate to become an Immortal Emperor, you must not be ordinary at all so I shall speak my mind in front of the two of you. This desert does not belong to

me alone so if the two of you wish to stay here, we can simply split this place evenly..."

Even before Mo Wuji could finish what he wanted to say, both Nie Chongan and Jian Mingcheng bowed at the same time, "Sect Head Mo, the reason why we left the Peaceful Vine Mountain was so that we could join Ping Fan and we do wish Sect Head Mo would accept us."

In the Immortal World outside of the Sword Prison, if any Immortal Emperor wishes to join a sect, the entire sect would desperately lift a chair to carry the Immortal Emperor into their sect.

As much as Mo Wuji needed to strengthen Ping Fan, he wouldn't want to have time bombs beside him, "Then I shall be honest with the two of you. Ping Fan had yet to be established and it would only become number one in the future."

Mo Wuji realised that up till this point, both Nie Chongan and Jian Mingcheng's expressions remained calm as they didn't reveal any signs of surprise or shock.

Evidently, it didn't matter much to them whether or not Mo Wuji's Ping Fan was the number one sect or school. Perhaps, they would have already guessed that it wasn't the case.

"Secondly, if you want to join Ping Fan Immortal School, you have to swear upon a deadly oath and it has to be from the bottom of your heart. Otherwise, may I invite the two Immortal Emperors

to return wherever you came from..."

Mo Wuji said this and noticed that Jian Mingcheng wanted to speak so he raised his hand to stop him, "The swearing can wait. Thirdly, the two of you have to tell me the truth as to why you want to leave the Peaceful Vine Mountain and follow a newbie like me, who just entered the Sword Prison. Of course, there's no need to tell me why if you are unwilling to swear upon the deadly oath."

Jian Mingcheng and Nie Chongan exchanged a single glance and Jian Mingcheng spoke, "Let me start. The first time I entered the Peaceful Vine Mountain and left, my entire body felt relaxed mysteriously. At that point in time, I found it odd but what made me even more doubtful was that the second time I entered and left the Peaceful Vine Mountain, that feeling disappeared without a trace as if I am used to the Peaceful Vine Mountain already.

From then on, I've always wanted to leave the Peaceful Vine Mountain. However, I didn't know where to go and even though the Peaceful Vine Mountain made me feel uncomfortable, at least I could still survive there. Everyone living at the Peaceful Vine Mountain were well aware that the amount of sword Qi around the Peaceful Vine Mountain was getting lesser by the year.

Mo Wuji nodded because he finally confirmed that he wasn't the only one who felt this way.

"Since this was the case, why didn't you come here earlier?" Mo Wuji asked calmly.

Jian Mingcheng shook his head, "I dare not come over because there was an Immortal Emperor who came over before. This Immortal Emperor was even in the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage and after arriving here, he was mysteriously swept into the sword Qi whirlpool. The reason why I chose to follow Sect Head Mo was because Sect Head Mo was even an Immortal Array Grand Master. As long as Sect Head Mo is able to install a Grade 6 protective array here, I would be protected from being swept unknowingly into the sword Qi whirlpool."

Nie Chongan followed suit, "Other than feeling uncomfortable at the Peaceful Vine Mountain, there was one more reason. The method Pang Hong found out to fetch the Sword Qi River's water would hurt lesser for those with higher cultivation level. Those below the Immortal Emperor Stage would basically not be able to fetch water from the river. Beside Immortal Friend Shang, I am the only Immortal Emperor in the Righteousness Mountain. I believe that if I didn't leave, I would end up like how Immortal Friend Fei Ling ended up very soon; as soon as I am incapable of fetching more water, that would be my doomsday."

There was one more thing that Nie Chongan didn't mention and that was how he was second in terms of status in the Righteousness Mountain behind Shang Hegao. This meant that the amount of Sword Qi River's water he received would only be one fifth of what Shang Hegao received. For him to risk in life in exchange for a minority share of the Sword Qi River's water, Nie Chongan really didn't want to continue doing so.

"You know Pang Hong's method of fetching water?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

Nie Chongan shook his head, "I don't know but I am able to guess so. If I knew, I wouldn't be able to leave the Righteousness Mountain."

"Alright, I trust the both of you. I have already told you about my Ping Fan so if the both of you are still willing to join me, please swear upon the deadly oath," Mo Wuji said.

If he was an Immortal Emperor, he wouldn't need Nie Chongan and Jian Mingcheng to swear but because he was only a Grand Luo Immortal, this vows would be absolutely necessary and treated seriously.

The mentally prepared Jian Mingcheng and Nie Chongan swore without any shreds of hesitation because nothing was more important than staying alive in the Sword Prison. Therefore, when both of them vowed upon their life, it was from the bottom of their heart without any intention to cheat Mo Wuji.

When these two Immortal Emperors swore, even if they were within the Sword Prison, echos of thunders could be heard.

...

Very High Heavens' Venerable Envoy Jin Yu had already left the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins Garden quite some time ago. The enthusiasm among the geniuses in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins Garden didn't die down because of his departure. On the contrary, everyone was more enthusiastic than ever as they started discussing about the opening of the 4th level of the Broken World

as well as the genius selection to enter the Very High Heavens.

"Sister Xiaoyu, I feel that there's a major loophole in this method. For example, isn't it unfair if everyone who entered the 4th level of the Broken World had to pass what they obtained to a single person?" After Jin Yu left, Yan Yuerong whispered beside Xiao Xiaoyu's ear.

Xiao Xiaoyu smiled faintly, "Little miss, do you think others didn't think of this? I believe that at that point in time, the Very High Heavens would have a better way to differentiate this. Moreover, if you really obtain a treasure like the Book of Luo, would you exchange it for a slot to enter the Very High Heavens?"

"I would definitely do so. Even though I am already a disciple of the Very High Heavens, I am still extremely earnest and sincere towards the Very High Heavens. As long as it's something the Very High Heavens need, I would hand it over willingly. From the way you two speak, it seems like you are not very respectful towards the Very High Heavens," A crisp and clear voice could be heard.

"Xiao Xiaoyu and Yan Yuerong greets Fairy Ji Yue. We were simply talking nonsense earlier on so we would seek Fairy Ji Yue's forgiveness," Xiao Xiaoyu saw the woman who walked over so she hurried to grab Yan Yuerong before bowing respectfully.

This woman was indeed the most scheming person Xiao Xiaoyu had ever seen. Not too long ago, she acknowledged Wind Plains Immortal City's castellan, Dong Shanglie, as her master before using his status to publicly announced that she was looking for a Dao companion. In a blink of an eye, she became the disciple of the

Very High Heavens. Xiao Xiaoyu was an experienced person so unless she had no choice, she wouldn't want to have any sort of interaction with Ji Yue.

Ji Yue walked over chuckling, "I recall seeing a man called Da Huang walking with you previously. Where did he go to?"

"Ah..." Yan Yuerong was shocked because Da Huang was only a mortal so she wouldn't expect that a person like Ji Yue would be looking for him. Very soon, she reacted and replied, "Da Huang said he wants to walk on his own and didn't wish to follow us anymore."

"Where is he staying at?"

"A small village near the Extreme Glade Sea called the Divergent Immortal Village. We also met him incidentally at the city."

"Many thanks, young sister," Ji Yue smiled at Yan Yuerong before leaving.

...

Mo Wuji spent yet another five days as he finished surrounding this entire desert with several massive arrays. Han Qingru had already started cultivating and tempering her physique in her residence while Fei Ling started recovering his own primordial spirit and fleshly body after building up the other immortal caves.

It was the two new members of Ping Fan, Nie Chongan and Jian Mingcheng, who were the happiest. They just received two Zhi Nature Pills and three Immortal Copious Pills each from Mo Wuji.

As compared to the Sword Qi River's water, the Zhi Nature Pill was much more effective in healing the primordial spirit as well as soul. After Mo Wuji took out the Zhi Nature Pill, both Jian Mingcheng and Nie Chongan were rejoicing in their hearts at the correct decision they made to leave the Vine Mountain of Safety.

In the first few days, Mo Wuji was still worried that Pang Hong and Shang Hegao might find trouble with him. After his defensive arrays had been set up and Pang Hong and co. were still not here, Mo Wuji knew that Pang Hong and co. shouldn't be coming anymore. Those three people should be desperately trying to collect the Sword Qi River's water.

After setting up multiple seals on his own immortal cave, Mo Wuji entered his Undying World.

Ever since he obtained the Water Elemental Bead, Mo Wuji had not been into his Undying World. Previously, it was because he didn't have enough time but after he reached the Vine Mountain of Safety, he constantly unsafe so he didn't dare to enter. After leaving the Vine Mountain of Safety, the first thing Mo Wuji thought about was to integrate the Water Elemental Bead into his Undying World.

Shuai Guo knew that he was simply too weak so it had been constantly cultivating madly in the Undying World. Presently, it had reached the Great Circle of Class 9.

Shuai Guo had already chosen the immortal crystals it wanted to consume in the Immortal World. He started consuming these immortal crystals without even looking at them so how could the progress of a demonic beast without immortal lattice be slow if it constantly swallowed large amount of immortal crystals to cultivate?

Mo Wuji took out that Water Elemental Bead in his Undying World and it instantly turned into a vast and boundless water attribute energy. This energy slowly expanded outwards while the vitality in his body was being extracted vigorously. The entire Undying World was transforming and the originally dry world seemed started becoming clear and fresh.

Shuai Guo noticed something was amiss so he immediately flew out and stared shockingly at the ever changing Undying World.

Not only was the Undying World expanding limitlessly, it was constantly filled with water energy everywhere.

Mo Wuji fell seated on the ground because he had already been used to how the Five Elemental Beads would extract his vitality while integrating it with the Undying World. As long as he could hold on, this whole process wouldn't last very long.

Table of Contents

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 601: Grand Yi Immortal](#)

[Chapter 602: Mo Wuji's Saber Dao](#)

[Chapter 603: Cape Of Peace](#)

[Chapter 604: Peace Is Relative](#)

[Chapter 605: Enemies Everywhere](#)

[Chapter 606: Zhuo Pingan's Secret](#)

[Chapter 607: Zhuo Pingan](#)

[Chapter 608: Wu Ben Husband and Wife](#)

[Chapter 609: The Spatial Channel To Leave The Immortal World](#)

[Chapter 610: Scram, Lun Cai](#)

[Chapter 611: Han Clan Ruins](#)

[Chapter 612: The Tragic Tian Ji Sect Disciples](#)

[Chapter 613: Tier 7 Pill Emperor](#)

[Chapter 614: Da Huang](#)

[Chapter 615: Come To My Peace Resthouse](#)

[Chapter 616: The Pill Zhuo Pingan Needs](#)

[Chapter 617: Mo Wuji's Condition](#)

[Chapter 618: The Unordinary Pill Emperor](#)

[Chapter 619: Ping Fan](#)

[Chapter 620: Luring Lun Cai Out](#)

[Chapter 621: Gods Heavenly Chasm](#)

[Chapter 622: Scr*w Off](#)

[Chapter 623: Scr*w Off Again](#)

[Chapter 624: Scr*w Off No.3](#)

[Chapter 625: Xu Suren](#)

[Chapter 626: Something Everyone Wants](#)

[Chapter 627: The Exchange That Everyone Was Jealous Of](#)

[Chapter 628: The Insidious Elder Of The Lightning Sect](#)

[Chapter 629: Half Moon Weighted Halberd](#)

[Chapter 630: The Peculiar Master Xu](#)

[Chapter 631: Asking For Help](#)

[Chapter 632: The Conflict With The Men From Lightning Sect](#)

[Chapter 633: The Ordinairiness That Could Not Be Transcended](#)

[Chapter 634: What's Meant To Come, Will Come](#)

[Chapter 635: An Enemy Is Here](#)

[Chapter 636: Venerable Envoy From The Very High Heavens](#)

[Chapter 637: Dao Emperor](#)

[Chapter 638: Rejecting The Good Intentions](#)

[Chapter 639: The Crisis of The Heavenly Chasm City](#)

[Chapter 640: Setting Sun](#)

[Chapter 641: Pinning Sa Jian And His Disciple](#)

[Chapter 642: Void Nirvana Root](#)

[Chapter 643: The Crafty Tai Shixiao](#)

[Chapter 644: Opening of Gods Tower](#)

[Chapter 645: Death Everywhere](#)

[Chapter 646: Grand Zhi In A Flash](#)

[Chapter 647: The Secret Of The Universal Peak Token](#)

[Chapter 648: I Am Here To Kill Him](#)

[Chapter 649: The Oppressive Immortal Sealing Array](#)

[Chapter 650: The Origins Of The White Whiskered Fisherman](#)

[Chapter 651: The Directing Senior](#)

[Chapter 652: The Immortal Lattice Stones](#)

[Chapter 653: Cunning Old Man](#)

[Chapter 654: Ji Li](#)

[Chapter 655: The Use of An Immortal Lattice Stone](#)

[Chapter 656: Possession](#)

[Chapter 657: The Number One Villain In The Immortal World](#)

[Chapter 658: Immortal Physique Level 3 and Remnant Chasm](#)

[Chapter 659: Location Revealed](#)

[Chapter 660: Why?](#)

[Chapter 661: The Old Monk Had Been Waiting For You For A Long Time](#)

[Chapter 662: Surrounded In The Void](#)

[Chapter 663: Immortal Domain's Mortal Village](#)

[Chapter 664: God Physique](#)

[Chapter 665: The Grand Luo Immortal That Lived In A Mortal Village](#)

[Chapter 666: Yu Jingfeng's Revelation](#)

[Chapter 667: Choosing A Location For His Sect](#)

[Chapter 668: A Situation Arises](#)

[Chapter 669: Seaside Trade Union](#)

[Chapter 670: Primal Water Crystal](#)

[Chapter 671: Lake of Poison](#)

[Chapter 672: Lian Yingxian's Secret](#)

[Chapter 673: Complicated Relationships](#)

[Chapter 674: Sect's First Disciples](#)
[Chapter 675: I'm Really Worried That I Would Regret This](#)
[Chapter 676: The Woman Seeking To Cooperate](#)
[Chapter 677: Deciding To Enter The Lake](#)
[Chapter 678: The House Beneath The Lake Of Poison](#)
[Chapter 679: Sister](#)
[Chapter 680: Emergency Immortal Sect Meeting](#)
[Chapter 681: Meeting A Past Acquaintance](#)
[Chapter 682: The Scheming Woman](#)
[Chapter 683: Startling And Grievous News](#)
[Chapter 684: Great Sword Path's Sword Prison](#)
[Chapter 685: The Great Dao Is Not Absolute; A Thread Of Life](#)
[Chapter 686: Entering Sword Prison](#)
[Chapter 687: Vine Mountain Of Safety And Sword Qi River](#)
[Chapter 688: Kiss me](#)
[Chapter 689: The Number One School in the Immortal World](#)
[Chapter 690: Scaring Wei Zidao](#)
[Chapter 691: Unrest In The Vine Mountain of Safety](#)
[Chapter 692: Leaving So Easily?](#)
[Chapter 693: Vine Mountain Of Safety](#)
[Chapter 694: I Want To Speak Up For Mo Wuji Too](#)
[Chapter 695: Establishing a Footing](#)
[Chapter 696: Something's Up with The Vine Mountain of Safety](#)
[Chapter 697: Collecting Water From The Sword Qi River](#)
[Chapter 698: I Will Not Give You Any Face](#)
[Chapter 699: We Want To Leave The Vine Mountain Of Safety](#)
[Chapter 700: Integration Of The Water Elemental Bead](#)